

Genealogical History
OF THE
Halliburton Family

W. E. AND A. C. (ZIMMERMAN) RUTHERFORD

Gc
929.2
H155r
1166959

M. L.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01282 8767



Haliburton

of Newmains

COPYRIGHT 1959
BY W. K. RUTHERFORD

Printed in the United States of America

1166959



Goodspeed - 20.00

This book is dedicated to

WESLEY HALLIBURTON

MEMPHIS, TENNESSEE

*Father of the late Richard Halliburton
for his interest and pride in the Halliburtons
and his fine contributions to this book*



NELLE (NANCE) HALLIBURTON
Mother of the late Richard Halliburton

Preface

It is with a sense of pride and accomplishment that we, as compilers, present this family genealogy to you. We, as descendants of the Scottish strain of *Haliburtons*, can look with pride on our forebears and look around with pride at our contemporaries. It has been our intention to present statistical information on every known descendant carrying the name of Halliburton because vital statistics are the basis of genealogy. Biographical and anecdotal material have also been included wherever possible to help the reader become better acquainted with the members of this remarkable family of Halliburton.

We are deeply indebted to the many individuals who have contributed to this genealogy, and we have, to the best of our ability, woven into a sequential pattern of family history the information received from many sources. Warm friendships have been established through correspondence and personal contacts.

In the process of collecting information from published sources and census records we have enjoyed the pleasure of travel with our children, Christene, Kay, and William, to many areas in which our American ancestors settled. Research has taken us to the Missouri State Historical Society, the Kansas City Public Library, the Kansas State Historical Society, the Tennessee State Library and Archives, the North Carolina Department of Archives and History, the Virginia State Library, the Virginia State Historical Society, the Library of Congress and the National Archives in Washington, D. C., the Boston Public Library, and county courthouses in Missouri, Tennessee, North Carolina, and Virginia.

We are also indebted to the many county clerks and librarians who have sent photostatic copies of records upon request, in particular the Arkansas Department of Archives and History, the California State Library, the New York Public Library, and the Scots Ancestry Research Society in Edinburgh, Scotland.

We have consistently tried to give credit to each contributor through footnotes, but we are especially indebted to these individuals who worked long and arduously to collect quantities of information: Wesley Halliburton, Memphis, Tennessee; Gulnare McGuire, Little Rock, Arkansas; E. David Halliburton, Rutherford, Tennessee; Lawrence L.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

Powers, Clermont, Florida; Jessie (Beall) Halliburton, Green City, Missouri; John Halliburton, Vancouver, British Columbia, Canada; the late Minnie (McLeskey) Halliburton, Memphis, Tennessee; the late Charles A. Drinkard, Seattle, Washington; Hope (Fulbright) Crow, Beaumont, Texas; Lloyd Halliburton, Moberly, Missouri; Rozelle Wilson, Memphis, Tennessee; Mildred (Holliday) Jibben, Kirksville, Missouri; Allen McReynolds, Carthage, Missouri; Sarah "Sallie" (Halliburton) Brock, Moberly, Missouri; the late Clair E. Halliburton, Fresno, California; Gordon M. Haliburton, Avonport, Nova Scotia, Canada; Dorothy Dandridge (Halyburton) Suits, Kirkwood, Missouri; Beryl M. (Sweeney) Haliburton, Montreal, Quebec, Canada; Esther (Gravely) Halliburton, Los Angeles, California; Elizabeth Roderick (Halliburton) Weaver, Fayetteville, North Carolina; James H. Lawrence, Bellflower, California; Margaret (Los) Haliburton, Ville Lemoyne, Quebec, Canada; and Maurine (Halliburton) McGee, New York, New York.

We wish to express our sincere thanks to Wesley Halliburton for his collaboration in the preparation of the manuscript, for proof-reading the entire manuscript, and for his many constructive criticisms. For proof-reading portions of the manuscript special acknowledgment is due Eva (Buckalew) Halliburton, Fresno, California; Carl Meredith Halliburton, Austin, Texas; Thomas Colledge Halliburton, Glasgow, Scotland; Dorothy Dandridge (Halyburton) Suits, Kirkwood, Missouri; James Cole Halliburton, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma; Lloyd Halliburton, Moberly, Missouri; Helen-Mar (Halliburton) Hough, Carthage, Missouri; Maurine (Halliburton) McGee, New York, New York; E. David Halliburton, Rutherford, Tennessee; Robert Walker Halliburton, Fort Smith, Arkansas; Hughen Curry Halliburton, North Little Rock, Arkansas; John C. Halliburton, Duncan, Oklahoma; Hugh Brown Halliburton, Franklin, Tennessee; Ruth Halliburton, Memphis, Tennessee; Byron Halliburton, Green City, Missouri; Callie Halliburton, Huntsville, Missouri; John Brevard Halliburton, Durham, North Carolina; Elizabeth Roderick (Halliburton) Weaver, Fayetteville, North Carolina; Ute Ford Halliburton, Bowling Green, Kentucky; Malcolm Patterson Halliburton, Ripley, Tennessee; Arthur Cotham Halliburton, Birmingham, Alabama; John Halliburton, Vancouver, British Columbia; and William Henry Halliburton, Arkadelphia, Arkansas.

We are indebted to Ernestine Seiter* for graciously giving of her time and talents to read and edit the manuscript.

*Ernestine Seiter, M. A., University of Missouri, English teacher, Lexington, Missouri.

Preface

It has been our intention to quote directly from many sources. The picturesque spelling of words and the variant spelling of the same word within a single quotation has been faithfully copied, and we think adds interest and quaintness to the text.

To err is human, and although it has been our intention to be as accurate as possible in recording names, dates, and miscellaneous information we realize there are nonetheless imperfections and errors of which we are unaware.

To our publisher Mr. Lowell and his staff, our most sincere thanks for their valuable counsel and assistance and tireless efforts.

It is our hope that this genealogy will increase your pride in your family and that you will derive some measure of pleasure and satisfaction from reading these pages.

WILLIAM KENNETH RUTHERFORD
ANNA CLAY (ZIMMERMAN) RUTHERFORD

Contents

	PAGE
Etymology of the Name Halliburton, 1066-1959.....	1
The Coat-Armours	3
Dryburgh Abbey	5
Generations of David Halyburton, Son of Tructe the Saxon, Scotland, 1176-1824	7
Introduction to David Halliburton, U.S.A.....	36
Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., 1746-1959.....	42
Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines, 1767-1959	222
Generations of Janet Halyburton, Lady Dirleton, Scotland and U.S.A., 1506-1959	335
Generations of Andrew Haliburton, U.S.A. and Nova Scotia, 1719-1959	342
Generations of John Halliburton, U.S.A. and Nova Scotia, 1739-1884	357
Generations of David Halliburton, Scotland and Canada, 1840's-1959	358
Generations of James Halliburton, Scotland and British Columbia, 1793-1959	361
Generations of Andrew Halyburton, Scotland, Manitoba, and U.S.A., 1800's-1959	365
Generations of Alexander Halliburton, Scotland.....	366
Generations of Alexander Tivindale Halliburton, Scotland and England	367
Generations of William Halliburton, England, 1700's-1935.....	368
Generations of Lewis Halliburton, England and Scotland, 1859-1959	370
Common Denominator of the Halliburtons, 1066-1959.....	371
Bibliography	373
List of Illustrations	375
Index	379
Family Record	386

KEY

Arabic numerals in running sequence are arbitrary numbers assigned to the descendants of David Halliburton, U.S.A., 1746-1959, who carry the name Halliburton. Numbers of parents appear in parentheses. These names and numbers are indexed.

Hyphenated numbers in headings show graphically the lineal descent from David Halliburton, U.S.A., 1746-1959.

Abbreviations:

b.—born

d.—died

m.—married

unm.—unmarried

r.—residence

dau.—daughter

bur.—buried

No.—number

ML—marriage license. The first number or letter that follows “ML” refers to the number or letter of the original marriage book, and the number following the comma refers to the page number of the marriage book.

(-) Dates in parentheses are date of birth and date of death of the spouse’s parents. If the date of either birth or death has been omitted, it was not known by the compilers, or, in later generations the individual may still be living.

Halliburton descendants of David Halliburton, U.S.A., 1746-1959 who were not numbered were included too late to be identified by number. However, each of these individuals has been placed in proper sequence.

ETYMOLOGY OF

The Name Halliburton

1066-1959

“All the whimsicalities of fortune and chance which have given rise to variations in spelling of words in any language have been at work on the name Halliburton since the Scots added the adjective ‘Haly’ to the name of that member of the Burton clan who built a chapel on the family estate.

“For descendants of this colorful family, interest antedates the period when Burton existed as a family name. Historically and genealogically, present-day Halliburtons can trace their family to Tructe the Saxon, who was also designated as Truck and Tracte, by Scottish historians.”¹

“The first of this ancient family we have found upon record, is Tructe or Truitte, a person of some rank and distinction, contemporary with king David I,” (*Peerage of Scotland*, Douglas, 1764, p. 320). Tructe, or his immediate forbears, came to Scotland from England with Edgar Aethling in the reign of Malcolm Canmore, 1066, and established residence on two Burton farms, from which the family eventually derived the name Burton.

“The use of fixed surnames or descriptive names appears to have commenced in France about the year 1000, and such names were introduced into Scotland through the Normans a little over 100 years later, though the custom of using them was by no means common for many years afterwards.

“William Stewart in his metrical vernacular version of the *History of Scotland* by Hector Boece says that at a general council held at Forfar in 1061 during the reign of Malcolm Ceanmor the latter directed his chief subjects, after the custom of other nations, to adopt surnames from their territorial possessions, and there created ‘The first erlis that evir was in Scotland’ . . .”²

The romance of languages was also influential and was evident in

1. Written by Ernestine Seiter, Lexington, Missouri, August 27, 1958.
2. *The Surnames of Scotland*, 1946, p. xiii.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

the picturesque and varied ways in which the surname was written. Old English, or Anglo-Saxon, prevailed from 449 A.D. until the advent of the Normans into England, but was tempered by many Latin words introduced by the Romans about 597 A.D. and influenced by the Teutonic language which accompanied the invasions of the Danes.

The conquering Norman introduced French into England. French was used by the upper classes, in the law courts, and in the schools for three centuries after the conquest of William, Duke of Normandy. The Old English language underwent many mutations and assimilated the French words into a language known as Middle English. Modern English began to develop in the 1500's with the revival of learning, and many Latin, Greek, and Italian words were incorporated into a simplified written language.

Surnames were oftentimes corrupted with the passing of time and the laxity of a spoken language. It became common among the English speaking people to give the surname of the mother to a son as a Christian name. Many times brothers bore the same Christian name, and the double Christian name was introduced in the 1500's.

In spite of all the diverse forces at play, we find a commonality in the name *Halliburton*. There is also an interesting and confusing diversity in the individuality of the spelling of the name. The son of Tructe the Saxon was designated as David, holder of Burton lands—the Meikle (large) and the Little Haliburton.³ It was Tructe's grandson Walter who was designated as Waltero de Halyburton in 1207, bearing out the statement that the surnames of the Scots were derived from their landed estates, and the common use of the surname came gradually. About 1260 the spelling *Haliburton* supplanted to a large extent the spelling of the name *Halyburton*, and in 1713 *Halliburton* was recorded in official records.

In Scottish records there were various picturesque forms of spelling recorded as follows: "Halyburton, 1176 (*Kelso*, p. 268); de Haliburtonne, 1200 (*Cambus*, p. 83); de Haliburtun, 1242 (*RAA*, p. 49); de Haliburton, 1260 (*Kelso*, p. 137); de Halyburtoun, 1362 (*Egidii*, p. 11); Halburton, 1364; Halyborton, 1393; Halybourton, 1415; Hallyburton, 1466 (*Bain*, IV, p. 1367); Haliburntoun, 1526; Hollyburton, 1547; Hal-lyburtoun, 1601; Heleburtone, 1614; Helibourtone, 1650; Halyburtonne, 1667; Healyburton, 1679; and Halliburton, 1713."⁴

3. "Families of the Name of Haliburton," Mr. Walter Scott, Writer to the Signet, May 8, 1792, *Memorials of the Haliburtons*, 1824, p. 68.

4. *The Surnames of Scotland*, 1946, p. 338.

The Coat-Armours

The heraldist Nisbit describes the bearings for the arms of Halyburton, Lord Dirleton; Halyburton of Pitcur; George Halyburton of Egliscairnie; William Halyburton, second brother of Egliscairnie; and John Halyburton of Newmains.

“John Halyburton of Newmains, descended, and representative of Morton, *or*, on a bend *azure*, three mascles, and in the sinister canton a buckle of the first; crest, a stag at gaze, proper: motto, *Watch Weell*. N.R.

“That Haliburton of Mertoun bore mascles appears by the gravestone of John Haliburton, Baron of Mertoun, lying now at Driburgh.

“That Newmainse’s predecessors in Driburgh, as well as the Haliburtons of Murehouselaw, bore them also, appears by the lintell of the west window of Newmainse’s house at Driburgh, built An. 1572.

“From this it appears, that the Laird of Mertoun, now Newmainse, bears truly Dirlton’s arms, which no other family of that name did.”¹

A coat of arms has four basic parts, the background, or escutcheon; the color of the design or field; the design or charge; and the position of the figure in the design.

The escutcheon is usually shaped like a shield, and it forms the background for the emblem of the coat of arms. The description is made as the bearer holds his shield, the dexter, or right, being on the bearer’s right, and the sinister side of the escutcheon being on the bearer’s left.

The field is the color used to form the design. Two metals, gold and silver, may be used in the field. They are referred to by their French names, *or* meaning gold, and *argent*, meaning silver. Five colors also may be used. They are red, blue, black, green, and purple, and are called by their French names of *gules*, *azure*, *sable*, *vert*, and *purpure*, respectively.

The symbolism of the Halyburton arms may be further described as follows:

Or, gold, signifying generosity and elevation of mind. “As this metal exceedeth all others in value, purity, and fineness, so ought the bearer to endeavor to surpass all others in prowess and virtue.”

1. “The Coat-Armours of all the Families of the Name of Haliburton,” *Memorials of the Haliburtons*, Sir Walter Scott, 1824, pp. 13-14.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

Azure, blue, denoting loyalty and truth. It signifies "Prosperous Success and Good Fortune to the wearer in all his affayres."

Bend is a broad diagonal band from the dexter chief canton (upper right) to the sinister canton of the base (lower left). It signifies defense and protection and was first assumed by men of knightly and military rank, and granted to those who had distinguished themselves as commanders. "The Bend is a bearing of high honour."

Mascle is a term taken from the word *macula* meaning "the mesh of the net." The mascle is similar to the lozenge except that it has the center cut out to within a certain distance of the edge. "This is the mesh of a net, which in Holy Writ is the hieroglyphic for persuasion, whereby men inclined to virtue and verity, and so must seem after some sort to be caught."

Trappings are the crest and the mantling. The *crest* is the uppermost part of achievements of arms and is set above the escutcheon. Crests were anciently marks of honor, because they were worn by heroes of valor and high rank. The *mantling* consists of ornamental accessories about the helmet and the upper part of the shield. When the mantling is slashed, it indicates that the knight fought honorably in battle.

A stag at gaze proper indicates a natural color. This crest indicated that the bearer had permission to hunt in the King's forests without apprehension.

Scroll is an ornament placed above the shield containing a motto. The motto had its origin in the war cries of knights. The Halyburton motto of *Watch Weell* stemmed from the days of the forays between the Scottish border clans and the English.

The buckle in the sinister chief canton: "William Haliburton first Laird of Mertoun, took the buckle as a mark of cadencie, because he was armour-bearer or carrier of the buckler to the Earle of Douglass, who, for his good services, gifted him the lands of Mertoun."



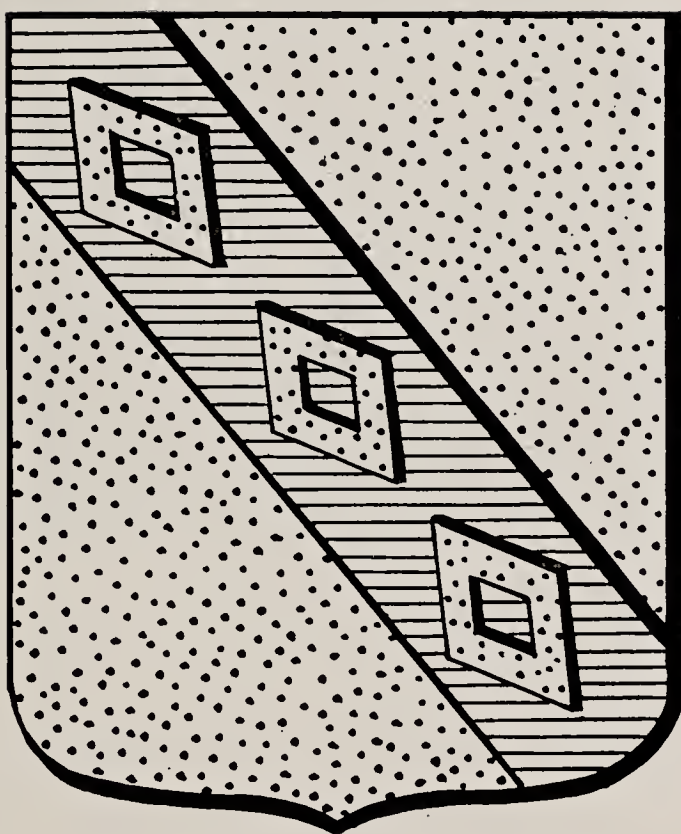
of Pitcur



of Newmains



of Dirleton



of Haliburton



of Egliscairnie

Halliburton



Dryburgh Abbey

Dryburgh Abbey

Dryburgh Abbey has a rich and colorful history, and for a period of nearly two centuries the Haliburtons were intimately associated with its history.

Dryburgh is a small village in Roxburgshire, Scotland, only a few miles from the English border, on the banks of the Tweed, and still closer to Abbotsford, Sir Walter Scott's home, and to Melrose Abbey. Lying on the north slope of the Cheviot Hills, a more peaceful countryside cannot be imagined.

The earliest records of this area date back to the time of the Druids, whence the name Dryburgh was derived. It was selected by Christian Missionaries in 520 A.D. because it was already a site sacred to the Druids, and they "sought to consecrate the respect of their savage converts by fixing the seat of the new religion in a place already hallowed by sacred associations." The tradition of this new religious sect was one of great austerity, asceticism, and the mortification of the flesh.

Here in 1150, Hugo de Morville and his wife, Beatrice de Beauchamp, founded the abbey and church of St. Mary of Dryburgh and consigned it to Prae-mon-stra-ten-sion Friars, who continued to the Reformation in the 16th century. It went through many turns of fate: wars between the Crown and the Church of Rome; a bone of contention between Earls, Lords, and Kings, and was swept by fire and pillage several times.

From 1506 Dryburgh Abbey continued as a religious house but was held *in commendam*, though the commendator was often called "abbot." In 1523, James Stewart, a Canon of Glasgow Cathedral, was placed in charge "to repair its buildings and wasted lands and restore the worship of God therein." It was during his tenure that the Haliburtons were first mentioned in the "Great Dispute."

In 1545, the Abbey, with others, was again burned by Sir Lord Evers and Sir Brian Layton, his son, both of whom, with eight hundred soldiers, were killed by the outraged Scots under Earl of Angus and Sir Walter Scott of Buccleuch. The Abbey was never restored after this.

In 1587 the lands and revenues of Dryburgh Abbey, with many others, were annexed to the Crown. In 1604, King James awarded John, Seventh Earl of Mar, Dryburgh Abbey and bestowed a Lordship and Baron of Cardross upon him "for good and faithful service." During the Cardross succession, the Abbey was sold to Sir Patrick Scott, of

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

Ancrum in 1682 and by him to Thomas Haliburton of Newmains, advocate, in 1700, "through whose family the Scotts of Abbotsford derive their right of interment there."

The Abbey was originally Norman in architecture, but in its various restorations, both the Classic and the English Gothic styles entered into it. Its magnitude is indicated by the size of its nave—190 feet long and 75 feet broad. Its refectory, or great dining-room of the monks, was 100 feet by 30 feet with a ceiling 60 feet high. The west door of the church is still entire, a fine Roman arch beautifully ornamented with roses.

There are three aisles in the church. The first of them is the burial place of the Haliburtons. Sir Walter Scott was buried here as successor to the Haliburtons through his grandmother, Barbara Haliburton. In this aisle are also the arms of the Haliburtons which were first over the east window in the mansion house at Dryburgh. The crest is a stag at gaze and the motto is *Watch Weell*. Underneath it are the initials J. H. and M. R., understood to be John Haliburton and his spouse, Margaret Rutherford of the Edgerston family, 1682.

The second aisle is the place of interment of the Erskines of Sheilfeild. Elizabeth Haliburton, daughter of Walter Haliburton and Elizabeth Stewart, was married at Sterling to Alexander Erskine of Sheilfeild.

The third aisle is the burying place of the Haigs of Beemerside.

The mansion house of Dryburgh was built in 1572 by George Haliburton of Mertoun, and it was repaired by Thomas Haliburton of Newmains when he bought it in 1700. In 1786, the abbey property was purchased by David, Eleventh Earl of Buchan, and came for a second time into that family. It was destroyed by fire April 11, 1892 and was restored by Biber-Erskine.

The well wooded park with its veteran yew, vigorous, though planted by the monks in the consecration of their cemetery in 1150, stretched up to the soft gray ruins. This yew, in 1892, was eleven feet two inches in circumference, six feet above the ground. In the orderliness of this park, the tradition of its being "a haunt of ancient peace" is respected, and Dryburgh, in its sequestered charm, has few rivals.

And there stands this noble and beautiful pile in Southern Scotland—a sacred and historic spot, a shrine symbolizing the pertinacity of a religious spark for a thousand years. Since then it has been no less a shrine because of the men who have owned it and whose ashes lie buried within its crumbling walls, and for over a century, because the most beloved character in Scotch annals, Sir Walter Scott, found his last resting place in this peaceful spot.

GENERATIONS OF David Halyburton

Son of Tructe the Saxon, Scotland, 1176-1824

“The surname of Halyburton, *or*, on a bend *azure*, three mascles of the first. The principal old family of the name Halyburton was Halyburton of that Ilk, in the shire of Berwick. The chapel of Halyburton was a pendicle of the church of Greenlaw, as appears from the charter of David the son of Truck, giving and disponsing to the abbacy of Selkirk, his chapel of Halyburton, in the reign of Malcolm IV. Which charter is confirmed by his *pronepos* Philip de Halyburton, in the year 1261; and in that charter Philip calls David, son of Truck, his *proavus*. The name of the lands and chapel, is said to be from a religious man named Burton, who had his residence in these lands which were called after him, Halyburton, *i.e.*, Holyburton or St. Burton’s lands.”¹

Using this excerpt from Nisbit as a premise, a parallel is found in the Cartulary of Kelso manuscripts in the Advocates Library at Edinburgh as quoted in *Peerage of Scotland*:

“The first of this ancient family we have found upon record, is Tructe or Truitte, a person of some rank and distinction, contemporary with king David I. He was the father of David, who gave the church of his village of Halyburton to the abbacy of Kelso, about the year 1176, and is then designed son of Tructe.”²

A third reference reads: “Walter, son of David, son of Tracte, who under the designation of Walterus de Halyburton, confirmed a donation of his father, made in 1176, of his church of Halyburton to the abbacy of Kelso.”³

Therefore, “Tructe the Saxon,”⁴ was likewise styled Truck and Tracte. The name thus used pre-dates the usage of a surname. “The family, first styled ‘Burton,’ came from England with Edgar Atheling during the reign of Malcolm Canmore. The name Burton is derived from the Norse *bur*, a storehouse, and *dun*, pronounced *toon*, a fort or

1. *System of Heraldry*, Nisbit, Vol. I., 1816, p. 100.

2. *Peerage of Scotland*, Douglas, 1764, p. 320.

3. *The Scottish Nation*, Vol. II, 1864, p. 413.

4. Letter written by Dr. John Burton, Kelso, Scotland, April 14, 1879.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

castle. At one of the two Burton farms was erected a chapel (a pendicle of the church at Greenlaw), and thereafter the locality was known as Haly (Holy) Burton.”⁵

The father of Sir Walter Scott, in 1792, wrote thus: “In Berwickshire, and not far from the town of Greenlaw, there are two farms, the one of them called Meikle (large) and the other the Little Haliburton. These lands seem to have been the earliest possessions which the Haliburtons had, and whether these lands gave rise to the surname of Haliburton, or that the Haliburtons after acquiring them affixed that name is not a clear point. It is, however, a known fact that the Haliburtons long remained the proprietors of these lands.”⁶

Based on the foregoing references, the Halyburtons of that Ilk were descended from Tructe the Saxon as follows:

TRUCTE the Saxon, also Truck or Tracte, the holder of Burton lands, or his forbears, came to Scotland from England along with the baron followers of Edgar the Atheling, who, stripped of their English estates, sought asylum under Edgar’s brother-in-law, King Malcolm of Scotland.

DAVID, son of Tructe, gave the church of his village of Halyburton to the Abbey of Kelso about 1176. “David was a frequent witness in the writs of that monastery in the reign of King William the Lion.”⁷

WALTER, son of David, under the designation of Walterus de Halyburton, confirmed a donation of his father, made in 1176, of his church of Halyburton to the abbacy of Kelso.⁸

Walter was also a witness to a charter of Eustachius de Vessey, Lord of Spronston, about 1207—*Carta Eustachi de Vesa de xx solidis in molendinum de Sproustoun, fol. 85. Waltero de Halyburton teste.*⁹ He was listed among the witnesses of Henricus Dominus de Halyburton, son of Philip, and the possessor of the lands of Molle.¹⁰

Walter de Halyburton was knighted in absence at Scone.¹¹ His three sons were William, Adam, and Henry.

“SIR WILLIAM DE HALYBURTON, son of Walter de Halyburton, married Christian de Fawynes, daughter and at length sole heiress of Rich-

5. *Genealogical Memoirs of the Family of Sir Walter Scott, Bart*, 1877, p. xxix.

6. “Families of the Name of Haliburton,” Mr. Walter Scott, Writer to the Signet, May 8, 1792, *Memorials of the Haliburtons*, 1824, p. 68.

7. *Peerage of Scotland*, Douglas, 1764, p. 320.

8. *The Scottish Nation*, Vol. II, 1864, p. 413.

9. “Cartulary of Kelso, Fol. 85,” *Memorials of the Haliburtons*, 1824, p. 21.

10. “Cartulary of Kelso, Fol. 85,” *Memorials of the Haliburtons*, 1824, pp. 22-23.

11. *Genealogical Chart of the Halliburtons*, Allen McReynolds, Carthage, Missouri.

Generations of David Halyburton, Son of Tructe, the Saxon

ard de Fawynes in Berwickshire, by whom he had a son and successor, Philip de Halyburton.”¹²

PHILIP DE HALYBURTON was “designed son and heir of Sir William Halyburton and Christian his wife,” in the charter, 1261, in which he confirmed the donation of the chapel of Halyburton given in 1176 to the Monastery of Kelso by his “great-grandfather, David, the son of Tructe, and his grandfather, Walter, the son of David.

“Philip died before 1296, when Alicia, his widow, obtained from King Edward the First a precept directed to the Sheriffs of Edinburgh and Berwickshire to reponer her in the possession of her jointure lands in these two counties.”¹³ By her he had one son, Henry de Halyburton.

Other records reveal “a confirmation be* Philippus de Haliburton, son of Willelmus de Haliburton, milest† of the lands of Melorstane, granted be David Graham, and umqll** Ada de Fauns, his mother’s brother, to the Abbacy of Kelso; as also a grant be the sd†† Philippus of the old bridge on the rivulet of Blackburn.”¹⁴

*Confirmatio super Capellam de Halyburton per Philippum de Halyburton, teste Henrico de Halyburton, milite.*¹⁵

*Resignatio super jus et clameum in Capellam de Halyburton per Philippum de Halyburton, An.‡ 1261.*¹⁶

One of the successors of Philip (John) married the heiress of Lord Dirlton and later became Lord Dirlton.¹⁷

SIR HENRY DE HALYBURTON, son of Philip de Halyburton and his wife Alicia, married Agnes de Mordington, daughter of Peter de Mordington,¹⁸ by whom he had a son, Sir Adam Halyburton.

“Sir Henry swore allegiance to Edward I, in 1296 for his lands in Berwickshire. On the 23d May 1308, he became one of the sureties for the liberation of Bishop Lamberton of St. Andrews, then confined in Windsor Castle.”¹⁹

12. *Douglas’s Peerage of Scotland*, Vol. I, Wood, 1813, p. 686.

13. *Ibid.*, p. 687

14. “Cartulary of Kelso, Fol. 52”: *Memorials of the Haliburtons*, 1824, p. 20.

15. “Cartulary of Kelso, Fol. 107”: *Memorials of the Haliburtons*, 1824, p. 21.

16. “Cartulary of Kelso, Fol. 108”: *Memorials of the Haliburtons*, 1824, p. 21.

17. “Cartulary of Kelso, Fol. 98”: *Memorials of the Haliburtons*, 1824, p. 23.

18. *Chisholm Genealogy*, 1914, p. 8.

19. *Genealogical Memoirs of the Family of Sir Walter Scott, Bart*, 1877, p. xxix.

* Term meaning by.

† Miles, a knight.

** Umquhile, deceased; the late.

†† Said.

‡ Anno, year.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

“Henricus (Philip’s son) Dominus de Halyburton, possessed the lands of Molle, since we have him confirming the grant of Cecilia, daughter of Eschrew Domini de Molle, and Gilbert Avenell, *miles*, her heir, *An.* 1270.

“The other Halyburtons, witnesses, *viz.* Henricus de Halyburton, *miles*, Walterus de Haliburton, Dominus Henricus de Halyburton, Dominus Ade de Halyburton, have been of Philippus de Halyburton, that first acquyred the lands of Halyburton, his family.”²⁰

SIR ADAM HALYBURTON, son of Sir Henry de Halyburton and Agnes de Mordington, had three sons by his wife Isabel: Sir Walter, Sir John, and Alexander.²¹

Sir Adam was a witness to a charter in 1270 of the Countess of Angus confirming several donations by her ancestors to the Abbacy of Aberbrothwickshire, and in 1321 he was one of the Sureties in a contract of marriage between John, son and heir of Sir Malcomb de Innerpeffer and Margaret, daughter of William Sinclair.²²

SIR WALTER HALYBURTON was the eldest son of Sir Adam Halyburton and his wife Isabel. “He was taken prisoner at the battle of Durham in 1346. He was first confined in the tower of London, whence he was conveyed to the castle of Windsor, and had ten merks* sterling allowed him to bear his charges on the journey, by King Edward the Third. He obtained his liberty with King David the Second in 1357, and the following year had a safe-conduct to go to England, to negotiate affairs of state. In 1364 he was high sheriff of Berwickshire, and one of the Scottish commissioners at Muirhouselaw, 1st September 1367.”²³ “He died about 1385, leaving a son and successor.”²⁴

“SIR JOHN HALYBURTON, the second son (of Sir Adam Halyburton and his wife, Isabel), a valiant warrior against the English, was killed at the battle of Nisbet, in 1355. He married the daughter and coheiress of William de Vaux or Vallibus, lord of Dirleton, with whom he got that estate.”²⁵ “This is clear, because Halyburton, afterwards Lord Dirlton or Halyburton, quartered the Vaus’s arms, which were Arg. a Bend G.”²⁶

20. “Cartulary of Driburgh, Fol. 98”: *Memorials of the Haliburtons*, 1824, p. 22.

21. *The Scottish Nation*, Vol. II, 1864, p. 413.

22. *Douglas’s Peerage of Scotland*, Vol. I, Wood, 1813, p. 687.

23. *The Scottish Nation*, Vol. II, 1864, p. 413.

24. *Peerage of Scotland*, Douglas, 1764, p. 321.

25. *The Scottish Nation*, Vol. II, 1864, p. 413.

26. “History of the Name of Haliburton,” *Memorials of the Haliburtons*, 1824, p. 23.

* An old Scottish coin of silver valued at 13 shillings 4 d Scotch.

Generations of David Halyburton, Son of Tructe, the Saxon

“How Vaus came to the lands of Dirleton, whether be grant or gift from King Malcolm,—for severals of these exiles had gift of lands from yt* king, as Leslie relates,—or otherways, is not certain.”²⁷

Sir John Halyburton of Dirleton was killed in the battle of Nisbet in 1355, and he was succeeded in his estates by his son, Sir John Halyburton.²⁸ The castle and lands of Dirleton remained for 150 years thereafter with the family of Halyburton as its lords.²⁹

ALEXANDER HALYBURTON, third son of Sir Adam Halyburton and his wife Isabel, was taken prisoner at Durham in 1346. He was granted a charter of the lands of Drem from King David II on the resignation of William Moore. “It is also recorded that Isabell Douglass, Countess of Marr, granted a charter to Alexander Halyburton of the barony of Saline in Fife.”³⁰

SIR JOHN HALYBURTON of Dirleton, succeeded his father, Sir John Halyburton of Dirleton, and died in 1392. “He married Margaret, daughter of Sir John Cameron of Bellegarno, co-heiress with her sister Jean, (the wife of Sir Nicol Erskine of Kinnoul,) of their father, whose great estates in the counties of Perth and Haddington, were divided between them.

“He had, with his daughter, Jean, two sons: Sir Walter, who succeeded in the Dirleton estates; and George Halyburton of Gogar.”³¹

LORD WALTER HALYBURTON of Dirleton, eldest son of Sir John Halyburton of Dirleton and his wife Margaret Cameron, was created a peer of the parliament in 1440. By his wife, Lady Isabel Stuart, daughter of Robert, Duke of Albany and Regent of Scotland, he had a daughter Christian, and four sons, namely, John, second Lord Halyburton of Dirleton; Walter, Robert, and William.³²

“Held as one of the hostages for King James the First, on his liberation in 1424, when his annual revenue was estimated at eight hundred merks, and he obtained liberty to return to Scotland in 1425. In 1430 he was appointed one of the ambassadors extraordinary to the court of England, and one of the wardens of the marches. In 1439 he was con-

27. “History of the Name of Haliburton,” *Memorials of the Haliburtons*, 1824, p. 23.

28. *Genealogical Memoirs of the Family of Sir Walter Scott, Bart.*, 1877, p. xxix.

29. “Extracts from Guide to North Berwick, Gullane, Aberlady, East Linton and District,” by R. P. Phillimore.

30. *Douglas's Peerage of Scotland*, Vol. I, Wood, 1813, p. 687.

31. *The Scottish Nation*, Vol. II, 1864, p. 413.

32. *Genealogical Memoirs of the Family of Sir Walter Scott, Bart.*, 1877, p. xxx.

* yt is the Old English “thorn,” a letter in Anglo Saxon which has the *th* sound as in *the* and *that*.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

stituted high treasurer of Scotland, and in the following year he was created a peer of parliament. In 1444 he founded at Dirleton a collegiate church. He died in 1449.”³³

Dirleton Castle in old times was one of the most important in Scotland, situated near the seacoast about fourteen miles to the eastward of Edinburgh. Built during the Norman period, the castle, from its ruins, appears to have been of very great strength, and the church at Gullane, now a picturesque ruin, was a place of worship for Dirleton. In the beginning of the 16th century, the Lordship of Dirleton came into possession of the second Lord Ruthven by marriage with Janet, daughter of the sixth Lord of Dirleton,³⁴ Lord Patrick Halyburton.

GEORGE HALYBURTON of Gogar, son of Sir John Halyburton of Dirleton and Margaret Cameron, had a charter from his brother, Walter, Lord of Dirleton, dated 8th June 1409, for the lands and mill at Gogar.³⁵

LORD JOHN HALYBURTON, second Lord of Dirleton, and son of Lord Walter Halyburton of Dirleton and Lady Isabel Stuart, married Janet Seton, daughter of Sir William Seton of Seton. They had two sons, Patrick and George, who both bore the title of Lord Halyburton of Dirleton.³⁶ Henry, the third son,³⁷ received the lands of Muirhouselaw in 1407.³⁸

WALTER HALYBURTON, second son of Lord Walter Halyburton of Dirleton and Lady Isabel Stuart, married Catherine de Chisholm, daughter and co-heiress of Alexander de Chisholm, with whom he got the barony of Pitcur in the parish of Kettins in Forfarshire, of which he had a charter in 1432. Their son was George Halyburton of Pitcur.³⁹

LORD PATRICK HALYBURTON, Third Lord of Dirleton, eldest son of Lord John Halyburton of Dirleton and his wife Janet Seton, married Margaret Hepburn, eldest daughter of Patrick Hepburn, first Lord of Hales. Lord Patrick Halyburton died without issue.⁴⁰

Patrick had a charter of the lands of Dirleton, Brigeams, and Mello-stane, 25th of March, 1451.⁴¹

LORD GEORGE HALYBURTON, Fourth Lord of Dirleton, son of Lord

33. *The Scottish Nation*, Vol. II, 1864, p. 413.

34. *Ibid.*, p. 413.

35. *Ibid.*, p. 413.

36. *Ibid.*, p. 413.

37. *Genealogical Chart of the Halliburtons*, Allen McReynolds, Carthage, Missouri.

38. *Genealogical Memoirs of the Family of Sir Walter Scott, Bart.*, 1877, p. xxx.

39. *Ibid.*, p. xxx.

40. *The Scottish Nation*, Vol. II, 1864, p. 414

41. *Douglas's Peerage of Scotland*, Vol. I, Wood, 1813, p. 688.

Generations of David Halyburton, Son of Tructe, the Saxon

John Halyburton of Dirleton and Janet Seton his wife, succeeded his brother Patrick. George is mentioned in a charter July 7, 1464, and is designed son of Janet Seton Lady Dirleton.⁴²

Lord George Halyburton had three sons, Archibald, Patrick, and Andrew.⁴³

SIR HENRY HALYBURTON, descended from the Lords Halyburton, the third son of Lord John Halyburton of Dirleton and Janet Seton, "received from Archibald (the Grim), Earl of Douglas, in August 1407, the lands of Muirhouselaw, in Berwickshire. His son married Isabel de Mertoun, heiress of Mertoun."⁴⁴

GEORGE HALYBURTON of Pitcur, son of Walter Halyburton and Catherine de Chisholm, lived until about 1546. He succeeded in the estates of Pitcur and was the father of three sons: Andrew Halyburton of Pitcur; James Halyburton, Provost of Dundee, a zealous promoter of the Reformation; and Captain Alexander Halyburton.

"To the family of Pitcur belonged the Rev. Thomas Halyburton, Professor of Divinity at St. Andrews, author of *The Great Concern of Salvation*."⁴⁵

The Rev. Thomas Halyburton was born at Dupplin, Perthshire, on December 25, 1674 and died September 23, 1712. Although he was very young at the time, Rev. Halyburton had achieved a famous reputation as a theologian. He married Janet Watson.

The Rev. Thomas Halyburton was the son of George Halyburton who died in 1682, and Margaret Playfere. The father, a descendant of the family of Pitcur in the county of Angus, was a minister of the parish of Aberdalgy in the presbytery of Perth, and was a relative to George Halyburton, (1616-1665) the Bishop of Dunkeld. The mother of the Rev. Thomas Halyburton was Margaret, the daughter of the Rev. Andrew Playfair of Aberdaigie.⁴⁶

On his father's death, his mother, a woman of much religious feeling, removed to Rotterdam to escape threatened persecution, and Thomas was educated there at Erasmus' school, where he proved himself a good classical scholar. He returned to Scotland in 1682, was graduated at the University of St. Andrews, July 24, 1696, and after serving as a chaplain, was licensed by the presbytery of Kirkaldy, June 22, 1699.⁴⁷

42. *Douglas's Peerage of Scotland*, Vol. I, Wood, 1813, p. 688.

43. *Ibid.*, p. 688.

44. *Genealogical Memoirs of the Family of Sir Walter Scott, Bart.*, 1877, p. xxx.

45. *Ibid.*, p. xxx.

46. *The Dictionary of National Biography*, Vol. III, 1887, p. 930.

47. *Ibid.*, p. 930.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

His piety was remarkable, and the deeply religious tone of his unfinished autobiography, published after his death, gave him a very wide reputation.

The Rev. Thomas Halyburton was a prolific writer on religious topics. Posthumous printing of his writings attest to the esteem in which his works were held: *The Nature of Faith*, Edinburgh, 1835; *The Great Concern of Salvation*, Philadelphia, 1801; *Natural Religion*, Philadelphia, 1798; and *Rational Inquiry into Modern Deists*, New York, 1835.⁴⁸

ARCHIBALD HALYBURTON, son of Lord George Halyburton, Fourth Lord of Dirleton, married Helen Shaw, daughter of Shaw of Sauchie. Their son, James Halyburton, assumed the title of Fifth Lord of Dirleton, as Archibald died before 1480, predeceasing his father.⁴⁹

LORD PATRICK HALYBURTON, Sixth Lord of Dirleton, son of Lord George Halyburton, Fourth Lord of Dirleton, assumed the title when James, son of Archibald Halyburton and Helen Shaw, died without issue.

"Patrick died in 1506, leaving three daughters, co-heiresses, namely: Janet, married to William, Lord Ruthven; Marion to George, Lord Home; and Margaret, to George Ker of Fawdonside, Roxburghshire."⁵⁰ Patrick also had a son David Halyburton.

"The title descended to the eldest daughter, Lady Ruthven, and remained in Patrick, her son. Her grandson, William, Lord Ruthven and Dirleton, was in 1581 created earl of Gowrie, and her great-grandson, John, third earl of Gowrie, forfeited in 1600 and thus the title of Lord Halyburton of Dirleton reverted to the crown."⁵¹

Isabel de Mertoun, heiress of Mertoun, married the son of Sir Henry Haliburton of Muirhouselaw, name unknown, "and their son William Haliburton, succeeded to the maternal estate of Mertoun."⁵²

"*Notand. p. 25* (p. 2 in the MS).—The original charter is granted be Archibald E. of Douglas, Lord Galloway, to Henry Haliburton of the 10 merk land in the toun of Mertoun, to be holden of the said E. blench, dated August, 1407 years.

"There is a retour, whereby William Haliburton is served heir to Isabel Haliburton, his mother, of a 10 lb. land in Mertoun, dated October 22, 1471 years. This appears from Harden's old wrytes."⁵³

48. *The Dictionary of National Biography*, Vol. III, 1887, p. 930.

49. *The Scottish Nation*, Vol. II, 1864, p. 413.

50. *Ibid.*, p. 413.

51. *Ibid.*, p. 414.

52. *Genealogical Memoirs of the Family of Sir Walter Scott, Bart.*, 1877, p. xxx.

53. "A Short History of the Haliburtons in Dryburgh," *Memorials of the Haliburtons*, 1824, p. 43.

Generations of David Halyburton, Son of Tructe, the Saxon

ANDREW HALYBURTON of Pitcur, eldest son of George Halyburton of Pitcur, had a son Sir George Halyburton. George's tutor or guardian was James Halyburton, Provost of Dundee.⁵⁴

JAMES HALYBURTON, Provost of Dundee, the second son of George Halyburton of Pitcur and the grandson of Walter Halyburton of Pitcur, was born in 1518. He married Margaret Rossy of Buttergask, and in 1540 he obtained a charter of Buttergask and other lands from James V.⁵⁵

He became tutor or guardian to Sir George Halyburton, son of his elder brother, Andrew. James, referred to by his contemporaries as "Tutor of Pitcur," studied at the University of St. Andrews where he received an A.M. degree in 1538.

In 1553 James was elected Provost of Dundee, a dignity he retained for thirty-three years. Dundee, a trading center, was one of the first towns in Scotland to become infected with Reformation principles, and in command of the men of Dundee, James played a prominent part in the ensuing contest with the Queen-Regent, resisting the Queen's orders and armies. He was one of the Lords of the Congregation who signed the first book of Discipline, January 27, 1560.

Denounced as a rebel August 27, 1565, he took refuge in England and probably returned to Scotland with Moray about the time of the murder of Rizzio by Patrick Halyburton, 3rd Lord Ruthven and Dirleton.

Present July 29, 1567 at the coronation of the infant Prince of Stirling, he was one of the lords of the Secret Council who in December had under consideration the casket letter preparatory to the meeting of parliament. James resisted the Queen's forces and when finally captured, he was sentenced to be executed by the Earl of Huntly. He was saved by the interposition of Lord Lindsay.

The Earl of Mertoun on September 28, 1578, appointed Halyburton his commissioner in the conference with Argyll and Atholl, by which a reconciliation was brought about between the rival parties in Scotland. On December 22, following, he held conference by order of the King in Stirling Castle for the church. The following year he was named a commissioner for reforming the universities, with special reference to the University of St. Andrews.

December 4, 1579, James Halyburton was presented the priory of Pittenween, previously held by Sir James Balfour. Balfour obtained the support of the King and repossessed Pittenween, but was forced to restore it to Halyburton, under pain of rebellion. James retained pos-

54. *The Dictionary of National Biography*, Vol. III, 1887, p. 930.

55. *Ibid.*, p. 930.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

session of the priory until October 25, 1583, when it was taken from him and bestowed upon Colonel William Stewart.

Appointed the king's commissioner to the general assembly, James Halyburton was deprived the provostship of Dundee upon the escape of King James from the Protestant Lords and was compelled to go into hiding. He probably returned with the banished Lords who captured the castle of Stirling in November, 1585. At the general assembly which met in February, 1588, he was again one of the King's commissioners, and in this as well as the assembly which met in August he acted as one of the assessors of the moderator.

James died in February, 1589, and was buried in the South Church, Dundee. During the alterations made in the church, a monument to him with a Latin inscription was discovered in May, 1827, in the floor of the west side of the pulpit, but it was destroyed by the burning of the church in 1841.⁵⁶

WILLIAM HALIBURTON of Mertoun succeeded to the maternal estate of Mertoun through his mother, Isabel de Mertoun. His father's name is unknown, but William is identified as the grandson of Henry Haliburton of Muirhouselaw, descended from the Lords Halyburton. "William was the father of four sons: Walter Haliburton of Mertoun; David Haliburton of Dryburgh; George Haliburton of Muirhouselaw; and William Haliburton."⁵⁷

WALTER HALIBURTON of Mertoun, eldest son of William Haliburton of Mertoun, succeeded his father in the lands of Mertoun. He had a son, Mark Haliburton.⁵⁸

DAVID HALIBURTON of Dryburgh, second son of William Haliburton of Mertoun, married Euphane Gledstanes, daughter of the Baron of Gledstanes, his too-near kinsman.

David, finding that his marriage, by reason of their propinquity, without the Pope's dispensation, could not be valid, petitioned the Holy See, and procured letters from Cardinall Ludovic, dated at Rome 4 Ides of July, 1503, and directed to the Archbishop of St. Andrews. The Cardinall ordered the said Archbishop to dissolve the foresaid marriage, to give them dispensation to marry anew, and declare their bairns to be *procreat* of the said marriage *legitime*. One was three, and the other four degrees removed from the common stock, and the Archbishop granted the dispensation, dated at Edinburgh, November 23, 1504.

56. *The Scottish Nation*, Vol. II, 1864, p. 414.

57. *Genealogical Memoirs of the Family of Sir Walter Scott, Bart.*, 1877, p. xxx.

58. *Ibid.*, p. xxx.

Generations of David Halyburton, Son of Tructe, the Saxon

“David had five sons: Walter, Thomas, James, Archbald, and Henry Haliburtons.”⁵⁹

David received the estates of Dryburgh from his father, and in 1535 had the “Great Dispute” with James, Abbot of Driburgh. “The King, at Striveline, the 8th day of May, 1535 gave his decreet: ‘That whereas . . . the saids gentlemen, the Haliburtons, to be leil and true honest men, long servants unto the said Abbay, and good Borderers against England; do therefore decree and ordain, that they shall be repossessed, and brouk and joyce* the tacks and steedings† they had of the said Abbay, . . . and that they shall be good servants to the said Venerable Father, likeas they and their predecessours were; and be a good master to ’em.’ ”⁶⁰

However, the dispute continued, and “22d August, there were second letters raised on the King’s decreet to inputt the Haliburtons in their possessions, and to make good any loss they had sustained, and, upon refusall, to denounce the said Abbot to the horn; and upon disobedience, on the 2d of September, they were accordingly denounced.”⁶¹

On the 18th of July, 1536, a procuratory was signed by all the Haliburtons, to Walter and Thomas, David’s sons. “This submission reconciled all differences; and to make it more sure, there was a marriage concluded betwixt Walter, David’s eldest son, and Elizabeth Stewart, the Abbott’s daughter, and the plea, carried on by both parties with all the art and heat imaginable, was decided at last in favour of the Haliburtons.”⁶²

GEORGE HALIBURTON of Muirhouselaw, son of William Haliburton of Mertoun, had a son John Haliburton of Muirhouselaw.

Sir Walter Scott wrote: “It cann’t be determined by any of the writs of this process, nor by any other I ever saw, whether David Haliburton in Driburgh, or George in Muirhouselaw, was eldest brother. In letters of Lawborrows against Abbot and Convent, being marked No. 6th in the Inventory, George Haliburton is named before David. But in the Submission, mark’d No. 10, in the Inventory, David is preferred to John, George’s son; as also in the Procuratory, David and his five sons are named before John, George’s son, and his brother’s bairns; so that

59. “A Short History of the Haliburtons in Dryburgh,” *Memorials of the Haliburtons*, 1824, p. 27.

60. *Ibid.*, p. 29.

61. *Ibid.*, p. 30.

62. *Ibid.*, p. 30.

* Brouk, possess; joyce, enjoy.

† Tacks, leases; steedings, farm steads.

Genealogical History of the Haliburton Family

we have here the Haliburtons in Driburgh twice preferred for those in Muirhouselaw's once. The deference naturally due to uncles, who are in place of parents, might have been ground of the Haliburtons in Driburgh's preference to those of Murehouselaw, as well as their being principally concerned in the plea; so that no conclusive argument can be drawn therefrom."⁶³

MARK HALIBURTON of Mertoun, son of Walter Haliburton of Mertoun, succeeded in the estates of Mertoun, and had a son, Henry Haliburton.⁶⁴

"WALTER HALIBURTON, eldest son of David Haliburton of Dryburgh and Euphane Gledstanes, married Elizabeth Stewart, and had by her one daughter named Elizabeth.

"Thomas, finding that his brother Walter had no more children, and that his brother's inheritance would thereby fall into strangers, if not timely prevented, took opportunity to represent this to his brother; upon which there was a meeting of friends, where it was resolved that Walter's daughter should be married by their advice; and that Thomas should pay her tocher-good,* which at that time no doubt was condescended on; and that Thomas should succeed him in his lands and estate; whereupon Thomas took instruments, and required his brother's performance Aprile 4th, An. 1559, at Driburgh.

"After this, Elizabeth Haliburton was taken away by the Abbot, and married at Stirling to Alexander Erskeen, a brother, as it's said, of Balgony, at that time a servant to the said Abbot; which was taken in so bad part by the Haliburtons, that the Abbot and they could not live in peace together . . .

"Alexander Erskeen gott by his marriage with Elizabeth, daughter to Walter Haliburton of Sheilfeild, all and haill‡ the lands of Nether Sheilfeild; as appears from a precept be David, Commendator of Driburgh, for infesting† the aforesaid Alexander in the saids lands, proceeding upon a charter of resignation be the said Walter, to whom these lands did appertain, dated 27th September, 1559."⁶⁵

THOMAS HALIBURTON, second son of David Haliburton of Dryburgh and Euphane Gledstanes, married Elizabeth Pennie and had six

63. "A Short History of the Haliburtons in Dryburgh," *Memorials of the Haliburtons*, 1824, pp. 26-27.

64. *Genealogical Memoirs of the Family of Sir Walter Scott, Bart.*, 1877, p. xxx.

65. "A Short History of the Haliburtons in Dryburgh," *Memorials of the Haliburtons*, 1824, pp. 31-32.

* Tocher-good, marriage portion.

‡ Haill, entire.

† Infesting, giving symbolic possessions; heritable lands.

Generations of David Halyburton, Son of Tructe, the Saxon

sons: George, Walter, Andrew or David, William, James, and Robert.⁶⁶ "Who this Elizabeth Pennie was whom Thomas married is not certain, but we find several of that name, particularly two, one Hew, the other James, Pennies, portioners in Driburgh."⁶⁷

"Thomas was made principall forester of the wood of Driburgh by Abbot James Stewart, for his bypast faithful and gratuitous service.

"John, Commendator of Driburgh, grants to Thomas Haliburton, and Elizabeth, his spouse, a liferent tack of four onsteds* and acres of land, payand for two of the saids merk's a piece, and for the other two, 20 sh. Scots each, An. 1555.

"David Erskine, Commendator of Dryburgh, granted to Elizabeth Pennie, widow of Thomas Haliburton, and George Haliburton, her first son, certain lands in the Parish of Mertoun, and parsonage, teinds† in Lessudden, belonging to the said Abbot. King James confirmed those charters in 1585."⁶⁸

JOHN HALIBURTON of Muirhouselaw, son of George Haliburton of Muirhouselaw, died in 1606. He had two children, Agnes and Andrew. "Agnes Haliburton married George Haliburton of Dryburgh-Newmainse."⁶⁹

"HENRY HALIBURTON of Mertoun on the 16th December 1584 obtained service as heir to Mark Haliburton of Mertoun, his father, in the lands of Mertoun." He died about 1601. Henry had a son, John Haliburton.⁷⁰

GEORGE HALIBURTON of Dryburgh-Newmainse, son of Thomas Haliburton and Elizabeth Pennie, married Agnes Haliburton the daughter of John Haliburton of Muirhouselaw.

"David, Commendator of Driburgh, granted a charter of feu-farm to Elizabeth Pennie, Thomas's relict, in liferent, and to George Haliburton, her son, in fee, of the mill, mill lands, and multures of the lands and teynd in the parish of Mertoun, and parsonage teynd in Lessudden, belonging to the said monastery, as also of the Forester's acre and lie Malthouse-wallis, without any claim of right or intromission with the wood of Driburgh;—all and haill the Farm-lands in Driburgh; five-merk lands in Mertoun; with four acres of land in Driburgh, with houses

66. *Genealogical Memoirs of the Family of Sir Walter Scott, Bart.*, 1877, p. xxxiv.

67. "A Short History of the Haliburtons in Dryburgh," *Memorials of the Haliburtons*, 1824, p. 33.

68. *Ibid.*, pp. 33-34.

69. *Genealogical Memoirs of the Family of Sir Walter Scott, Bart.*, 1877, p. xxxi.

70. *Ibid.*, p. xxx.

* Onstead, homesteads.

† Teinds, tithes.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

and pertinents; and all to be holden of the said Commendator and his successors, abbots of the said monastery, for the yearly payment of 61 merks money, three dozen and a half poultry, and 21 threavs* straw. 'Tis to be observed, that this charter is granted with the following provision, That the said Elizabeth Pennie, her son George, and their heirs, shall behave themselves so towards us, our factors and servants, especiallie Alexander Erskeen and Mr William Wilson, as not to molest or injure them, under the pain of loseing this present infestment. This clause seems to have proceeded from the Haliburtons' resentment of the injury done by the Abbot, in Elizabeth Haliburton's marriage with Alexander Erskeen.

"George, after this, in the year 1572, built a house for himselfe near the mill at Driburgh; and caused cutt the Laird of Mertoun's arms for himselfe and his wife Agnes upon the lintell of the west window of the said house.

"In the year 1581, he obtained a charter from David, Commendator of the Milne-haugh and Chingill contiguous the New Orchard and Walker's Croft, as also of the parsonage teinds of the said Mill-haugh, and of five acres of land in Driburgh belonging to the said George, to be holden of the said Abbot for yearly payment of five merks.

"King James the Sixth, An. 1585, confirmed both these charters in favours of George Haliburton.

"George possessed, be virtue of a nineteen years' tack from Alexander Lord Hume, the teynd sheaves of the lands of Whitalls, Lady-Part, and Burngrange, with Nether Sheilfeild (whilk lands, as it is expressed in the tack, the said George and his predessours had possessed thir many years bygone), for which he paid yearlie ten pound Scots. This tack commenced, An. 1587.

"'Tis doubted whether Andrew Haliburton, named witness in a precept of *Clare Constat* be Sir John Turnbull to Walter Ker of Hirsell, dated at Driburgh, An. 1573, was a brother of George's or not.

"George had two sons, James and John Haliburtons, but no daughters of whom we read. George lived till the 1606 year of our Lord."⁷¹

ANDREW HALIBURTON of Muirhouselaw, son of John Haliburton of Muirhouselaw, was living in 1573. His daughter, Jean, was married 20th May 1595 to Stephen, son of Andrew Douglas of Tympendean.⁷²

JOHN HALIBURTON of Mertoun succeeded in the estate of Mertoun

71. "A Short History of the Haliburtons of Dryburgh," *Memorials of the Haliburtons*, 1824, p. 36.

72. *Genealogical Memoirs of the Family of Sir Walter Scott, Bart.*, 1877, p. xxxi.

* Threavs, twenty-four sheaves.



Sir Walter Scott



Dirleton Castle

Generations of David Halyburton, Son of Tructe, the Saxon

from his father Henry Haliburton of Mertoun, 29th April 1601. He married Jane Sinclair and they were the parents of Mary Haliburton and probably Andrew Haliburton.

John died in 1640, and is commemorated by a tombstone in the Haliburton aisle of Dryburgh Abbey. That tombstone is thus inscribed: *Sub hoc tumulo hic jacet Johannes Haliborton, Barro de Mertoun, vir, religione et virtute clarus mortuar 17 Augusti, anno Christi 1640, aetatis 65.*

Homo est bulla rebus in humanis; nil fas dixisse beatum fatalem donec verterrit hora retam.

Translation: "Under this tombstone lies John Haliburton, Baron of Mertoun, who was remarkable for his piety and goodness. He died on the 17th of August, A.D. 1640, aged 65 years. Human life is a vapour, and a man may not be pronounced happy, till time has turned the fatal wheel."

"At the center of the inscription, the tablet displays the shield of John Haliburton of Mertoun; also the family escutcheon of his wife, Jane Sinclair, with her initials, J. S. On the 13th August 1652, Helen and Euphane Haliburton were 'heirs-portioners' of Andrew Haliburton of Mertoun, their father."⁷³

John Haliburton was further designated as John Haliburton of Newmains, representer of the family of Myretoun. The coat of arms as: Or on a bend az. 3 mascles of the first in the sinister canton; a buckle as the second. For the crest, a stag gazing proper. Motto—*Watch Weell.*

"That Haliburton of Mertoun bore mascles appears by the gravestone of John Haliburton, Baron of Mertoun, lying now at Driburgh.

"That Newmainse's predecessors in Driburgh, as well as the Haliburtons of Murehouselaw, bore them also, appears by the lintell of the west window of Newmainse's house at Driburgh, built An. 1572.

"From this, it appears, that the Laird of Mertoun, now Newmainse, bears truly Dirleton's arms, which no other family of that name does."⁷⁴

"JAMES HALIBURTON, son of George Haliburton of Dryburgh-Newmainse and Agnes Haliburton, was married to Margaret Haig, daughter to Robert Haig of Beemerside, as appears by their contract, signed at Beemerside and Driburgh 20th January, 1591, whereby Robert Haig binds himselfe to pay to the said James 700 merks money, and thirles*

73. *Genealogical Memoirs of the Family of Sir Walter Scott, Bart.*, 1877, p. xxxi.

74. "The Coat Armours of all the Families of the Name of Haliburton," *Memorials of the Haliburtons*, 1824, pp. 13-14.

* Thirles, a term used to denote those lands, the tenants of which were bound to bring all their grain to a certain mill.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

the corns growing on the Mains and Lands of Beemerside to Driburgh Mill.

"James had, by his wife Margaret, a daughter, named Margaret, in the year 1593, and a son, Thomas, in the year 1597, and two other sons, John and James.

"George Haliburton entered into a contract with Rot Haig of Beemerside; be vertue whereof, George was to be infefted in the Mainse of Beemerside, and to possess the samen, ay and whill the lawful redemption thereof be the payment of 1800 merks money. This was done in the year 1600. It appears, by the bounds of the lands specified in the said contract, that it was Nether Mainse, the same almost as presently possest by Newmainse, wherein George was infeft.

"James Haig of Beemerside, in the year 1606, binds himselfe to observe and keep the foresaid contract in its haill heads and clauses, and finds Ralph Erskeen cautioner; and in the year also 1609, he renews both the said contracts, and obliges himselfe to reiterate and confirm them, as also to infeft John Haliburton, George's second son, as assigney lawfullie constitute thereto, in the lands of Nether Mainse. For the performance whereof Thomas M'Dougall of Stodrig and David Pringle of Hownam are cautioners.

"And now James Haig having abstracted his multures of the crop 1609, James Haliburton caused inhibite him the year thereafter. Whereupon matters accomodate.

"James died in the year 1613, as appears by a grave-stone lying in Newmains's buriall-place at Dryburgh."⁷⁵

JOHN HALIBURTON, son of George Haliburton of Dryburgh-Newmainse and Agnes Haliburton, "was, An. 1610, an assigney to his father George, infefy in the lands of the Nether Mainse of Beemerside; which he possessed till the year 1622, when he disponed them to William Gledstanes; and the foresaid William made them over to Thomas Haliburton, portioner of Driburgh, in the year 1625.

"He was married to Barbara Bruce, daughter to Ninian Bruce, brother to Archibald Bruce of Pousouls, and chamberlain in Dryburgh, by whom he had his son George Haliburton. John, by this marriage, gott 1/6 part of his father-in-law Ninian Bruce's lands, which he sold to Ralph Erskeen; and the said Ralph sold them, An. 1625, to Thomas Haliburton in Driburgh."⁷⁶

Sir Walter Scott wrote on the margin of his manuscript, "This John

75. "A Short History of the Haliburtons in Dryburgh," *Memorials of the Haliburtons*, 1824, p. 37.

76. *Ibid.*, p. 37.

Generations of David Halyburton, Son of Tructe, the Saxon

died before the year 1625; for George, his son, portioner in D., grants a bond to Robert Milne, cobleman, for 20 lib. Scots, with consent of his curators, Thomas Halyburton, and John, his brother-german,* and Andrew Home, portioner in Ridpath, dated 21st January, 1625.”⁷⁷

ADAM HALIBURTON of Muirhouselaw, son of Andrew Haliburton of Muirhouselaw, living 1613, married Beatrice, daughter and co-heiress of John (or James) Boswell, burgess of Kinghorn. “He had issue—John Haliburton, ‘appearand of Muirhouselaw,’ curator (1597) to Thomas, son of James Haliburton of Dryburgh, judge and commissioner, 1601-28, and heir to his mother, 1640.”⁷⁸

“THOMAS HALIBURTON of Newmains, son of James Haliburton and Margaret Haig, born An. 1597, and but sixteen years old at his father’s death, being, by reason of his minority and non-age, incapable to manage his affairs, he choosed for his curators William Ker appearand of Zair, Mr. William Haig of Beemerside, John Haliburton appearand of Murehouslaw, and John Haliburton in Driburgh.”⁷⁹

Thomas married first Margaret Rutherford, daughter of Thomas Rutherford of Edgerston and Jean Elliot.⁸⁰ Thomas married secondly Mary Haliburton, daughter of John Haliburton of Mertoun and Jane Sinclair, as appears by their marriage contract of the date 16th March, 1625. Thomas had, by his wife Mary Haliburton, three sons, John, David, and William Haliburton, and three daughters, Janet, Margaret, and Elizabeth.

King James granted by charter, under his great seal, to the Earle of Mar in 1605, all the lands and baronies that pertained of old to the Priory of Inchmachom, and Abbicies of Driburgh and Cambuskenneth under the title the Lordship and Barony of Cardrose. “The Monastery of Driburgh thus became a temporall lordship, the Earles of Marr came to be superiors in place of the Abbots. By vertue hereof, John, Earle of Marr, granted a precept of ‘Clare Constat,’* for infefting Thomas Haliburton in the lands and mill contained in the first charter, as also another precept for infefting him in the Mill-haugh; both dated 24th December, 1621.”⁸¹

77. “A Short History of the Haliburtons in Dryburgh,” *Memorials of the Haliburtons*, 1824, p. 38.

78. *Genealogical Memoirs of the Family of Sir Walter Scott, Bart.*, 1877, pp. xxxi and xxxii.

79. “A Short History of the Haliburtons in Dryburgh,” *Memorials of the Haliburtons*, 1824, p. 38.

80. Pedigree of Rutherford of Rutherford, Edgerston, Hunthill, and Hundalee.

81. “A Short History of the Haliburtons in Dryburgh,” *Memorials of the Haliburtons*, 1824, p. 39.

* German (germane), having the same parents.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

“Ninian Bruce, chamberlane to the Commendator of Driburgh, possessed 38 acres of land in the town of Driburgh, as also 21 acres of land in the same town, in all 59 acres, with the pertinents, together also with the passage-boat, and fishing upon the water Tweed; who having had no sons, infest his six daughters heirs-portioners in his lands.”⁸²

“John Haliburton, having right by his marriage with Barbara Bruce, Ninian’s daughter, to one-sixth part, sold it to Ralph Erskeen, who, An. 1625, resold it to Thomas Haliburton. Jean and Mary Bruces dispone their two-sixths parts in favours of Thomas Haliburton in Driburgh and John Erskeen of Sheilfeild, to be equally divided betwixt them, An. 1630. So by this means, Thomas had right to two-sixth parts of the said Ninian’s lands.

“Thomas procured a charter of resignation in his favours under the Great Seal, relative to the generall act of surrender, of all and hail his mill and lands, which the said charter, bearing date 12th July, 1634, at more length specifies.

“An. 1637, David Haig, of Beemerside, dispones the lands of Over and Neither-Mainses, with Moroden, to Thomas Haliburton, whereof he obtained a charter under the great seal, dated 16th January, 1638. And at this time he took first the title of Newmainse.

“Thomas Haliburton of Newmainse, died upon Thursday, 30th of January, 1673 years. Mary Haliburton, his spouse, died upon the 7th day of June, 1667.”⁸³

“JAMES HALIBURTON, son of James Haliburton and Margaret Haig of Beemerside, was cruelly murdered in Beemerside wood, after the following manner:—A partie of soldiers, consisting of 16 or 17, came from their quarters at Lawder, on the 15th of March, 1651, to Driburgh; where, after having committed many insolences, and particularly by wounding John Erskeen, and one of his sons. Of the said partie, on their return, having been informed that Thomas Haliburton in Beemerside was in the wood, came to the top of the brae above the said wood, and, dismounting, two of them came down to the brae foot, where finding James Haliburton, brother to the said Thomas, and John, Thomas’s son, notwithstanding their demanding quarter, attacked ’em, and at a second thrust killed James; whereupon John fled to his father Thomas,

82. “A Short History of the Haliburtons in Dryburgh,” *Memorials of the Haliburtons*, 1824, p. 39.

83. *Ibid.*, pp. 39-40.

* Clare constat, clear evidence.

Generations of David Halyburton, Son of Tructe, the Saxon

who was walking alone at a little distance in the said wood: the soldiers attacked 'em also, and thrust Thomas throw the cloak; whereupon the said Thomas gott in on him, and after much struggling, as well in 'as out of the water, had quarter granted him. But the soldiers, after they had carried him and his son to the top of the brae, in violation of their promises, by the assistance of their other two comrades they left there standing, after some blowes given, stript them, and let them go.

"On the 17th of March, Thomas Haliburton went to Lawder, and complained to their officers; and, upon production of the whole regiment, pitched on the man that committed the murder, who thereupon was hanged."⁸⁴

JOHN HALIBURTON "appearand of Muirhouselaw," was the son of Adam Haliburton of Muirhouselaw and Beatrice Boswell. John married Margaret Boswell, daughter and heiress of David, son of George Boswell of Bowhill. Their son, John Haliburton of Muirhouselaw, was born in 1634.

John, "appearand of Muirhouselaw," was curator to Thomas, son of James Haliburton of Dryburgh.⁸⁵

JOHN HALIBURTON of Newmainse, son of Thomas Haliburton of Newmainse and Mary Haliburton, married December 27, 1666 Margaret Rutherford, second daughter of John Rutherford of Edgerston and Barbara Abernethy.⁸⁶

Their children, in order of birth, were Barbara, Thomas, John, Andrew, William, Margaret, David, John, Elizabeth, Mary, and Violet.

Thomas Haliburton, the second child, wrote: "My father, John Haliburton of Newmainse, heir male and representer of the family of Mertoun, was removed upon the thrid day of March, im vic and eighty-eight years, and interred in his burial place at Dryburgh, being 58 years of age; leaving all his children in minority, educat by our uncle and mother, who never married again for the respect she had to her family and children.

"My mother, Margaret Rutherford, second daughter to John Rutherford of Edgerstone, dyed upon the 24 day of Septr 1747, in the 97 year of her age; being married in her 16 year, and with her husband 22 years; and in widowhood 59 years; and had 12 children; and decently interred in our burial place in Dryburgh, upon the 28 of Septr, year foresaid;

84. "A Short History of the Haliburtons in Dryburgh," *Memorials of the Haliburtons*, 1824, pp 41-42.

85. *Genealogical Memoirs of the Family of Sir Walter Scott, Bart.*, 1877, p. xxxii.

86. "A Short History of the Haliburtons in Dryburgh," *Memorials of the Haliburtons*, 1824, p. 42.

Genealogical History of the Haliburton Family

ane virtuous woman, and kind to her children, and a widow in the 38 year of her age; not marrying for the good of her family.”⁸⁷

MARGARET HALIBURTON, daughter of Thomas Haliburton of Newmainse and Mary Haliburton, “was married to Mr John Greive, portioner in Lessudden, who by his contract, dated at Driburgh, 11th January, 1661, bound himself to be worth 9000 merks money.”⁸⁸

JOHN HALIBURTON of Muirhouselaw, son of John Haliburton “appearand of Muirhouselaw” and Margaret Boswell, born in 1634, “was served heir to his grandfather, David Boswell, in 1653. John married Jean Pringle, daughter of Mark Pringle of Clifton, and they had two sons, John and Patrick. Jean died in 1703 and John died in 1704.”⁸⁹

BARBARA HALIBURTON, daughter of John Haliburton of Newmains-Dryburgh and Margaret Rutherford, married George Rutherford of Fairnington, son of George Rutherford of Fairnington and Elizabeth Rutherford who was the daughter of Robert Rutherford of Edgerston, March 11, 1686.

Thomas Haliburton wrote: “It pleased God to remove my sister, Barbara Haliburton, upon the twenty-thrid day of August, in the morning, and was interred at Fairnington upon the 26, in the 82 year of her age; a virtuous woman, and did much for that family, none excelling her in good management, both within and without doors; and well attended upon by her son David, who came home from Jamaica during her trouble, whom God will reward.”⁹⁰

Barbara Haliburton and George Rutherford were the parents of four children: George Rutherford, who killed his brother-in-law Thomas Haliburton; David Rutherford, who settled in Jamaica; Margaret Rutherford, who married Robert Pringle, and Elizabeth Rutherford who married first Thomas Haliburton of Muirhouselaw, the slain Muirhouselaw, and secondly George Haliburton of Muirhouselaw, Lord Provost of Edinburgh and successor to Muirhouselaw upon the death of Thomas, his first cousin.⁹¹

THOMAS HALIBURTON of Newmains-Dryburgh, son of John Haliburton of Newmains-Dryburgh and Margaret Rutherford, was born May 17, 1670. He wrote: “I was marryed upon Munday, January ye

87. MS in the hand of Thomas Haliburton, “A Short History of the Haliburtons in Driburgh,” *Memorials of the Haliburtons*, 1824, pp. 48-49.

88. “A Short History of the Haliburtons in Dryburgh,” *Memorials of the Haliburtons*, 1824, p. 43.

89. *Genealogical Memoirs of the Family of Sir Walter Scott, Bart.*, 1877, p. xxxii.

90. MS in the hand of Thomas Haliburton, “A Short History of the Haliburtons in Driburgh,” *Memorials of the Haliburtons*, 1824, p. 57.

91. Pedigree of Rutherford of Rutherford, Edgerston, Hunthill, and Hundalee.

Generations of David Halyburton, Son of Tructe, the Saxon

13, im viic and one years, to Jannet Campbell, only daughter to Robert Campbell of Northwoodside, Dean of Gild of Glasgow, of his second marriage, with Jean Dunlop, eldest daughter to James Dunlop of Garnkirk.”⁹²

“My dear wife, and nurse to me in my old age, Janet Campble, it pleased God to remove her upon Sabath, between four and five in the afternoon, being the 17 day of November, im viic and fifty-one years; and interred upon Thursday the twenty-one day thereafter, in my buriall-place of Dryburgh; whose death was much regretted, by the loss of so good and virtuous a wife to me, and her family, and by all her friends and acquaintances that knew her.”⁹³

“Thomas Haliburton of Newmains-Dryburgh dyed the 25th June, 1753, in the 84 year of his age, and was interred on Friday the 29th current, at the burial-place in Dryburgh. He was one of great honour and honesty, who made a good husband, a good father, and loved his friends so much, that he even did not regard his own interest when it was in his power to serve them. He had a very circumspect walk, charitable, just, benevolent, grateful, and sincere; he was greatly lamented by all his friends, and all that had the happiness of his acquaintance.”⁹⁴

The “abbacie of Dryburgh” was sold to Thomas Haliburton of Newmains in January, 1700 by Sir Patrick Scott, younger of Ancrum.⁹⁵

Thomas Haliburton recorded the dates of birth for each of his children as follows: “My daughter Jean was born upon Wednesday the eight of July im viic and two years, betwixt seven and eight of the cloak in the morning; and was baptized the ninth day of the said moneth, at my house of Dryburgh, by Mr Robert Liver, minister of Mertoun.

“My second daughter, Margrett, was born upon Tuesday the thritten day of June, im viic and four years, betuixt nine and ten of the cloak in the morning; and was baptized the fifteen day of the said moneth, att my house of Dryburgh, by Mr Robert Edgar, minister of Maxtoun.

“My thrid daughter, Barbara, was born upon Munday the fourth

92. MS in the hand of Thomas Haliburton, “A Short History of the Haliburtons in Dryburgh,” *Memorials of the Haliburtons*, 1824, p. 49.

93. *Ibid.*, p. 52.

94. *Ibid.*, p. 52.

95. Liber S. Marie de Dryburgh, 1847, preface, xxxii-xxxiv, *Genealogical Memoirs of the Family of Sir Walter Scott, Bart.*, 1877, p. xxxvi.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

day of March, im viic and six years, betwixt two and three in the afternoon; and was baptized the seventh day of the same monneth, att my house of Dryburghe, by Mr George Byers, minister of St Bosswalls.

“My son John was born upon Saturday the twentieth-second day of March, twixt eight and nine in the morning; and was baptized the last day of the said moneth, at my house of Dryburgh, by Mr George Byers, minister of St Bossells, in the year of our Lord im viic and seven years.

“My fourth daughter, Liliias, was born upon Saturday the eight of October, im viic and nine years, about eleven of the cloack at night; and was baptized upon the ninth of the said moneth at my house of Dryburgh, by Mr Robert Liver, minister at Mertoun.

“It pleased God to remove my eldest daughter, Jean, upon Sabbath the twenty-thrid of December, im viic and forty-four years, twixt seven and eight at night, to the great grief of her parents, brothers, and sisters, and to all that knew her; enjoyed a fine character, and affectionat to her parents, and brothers, and sisters, sympathizing much when any of them was in trouble; having dyed at her brother John his house, at Edinburgh, was interred by him and her friends there in a decent and gentile manner, upon Wednesday the 26 of December, at three of the clock afternoon, in Grayfriars, beside her grandmother, for whom she was named.

“It pleased God to remove my second daughter, Margret, upon Wednesday the thrid day of May, im viic and ten years, about ten of the cloake at night. She was buried in my buriall-place of Dryburgh, upon the fifth of the foresaid moneth, twixt five and six in the afternoon.

“My fifth daughter, Margaret, was born upon Tuesday the twenty-seventh of November, im viic and eleven years, twixt eight and nine of cloak at night; and was baptized the fifteen day of December, at my house in Dryburgh, by Mr Robert Liver, minister at Mertoun.

“It pleased God to remove my fifth daughter, Margret, upon the 2d of Aprile, 1750; who was buryed in my buriall-place of Dryburgh, upon the sixth of the foresaid moneth, at three afternoon.

“It pleased God to remove my fourth daughter, Liliias, upon Wednesday the fifteenth day of November, im viic and fifteen years, about four in the morning. She was buried in my buriall-place of Dryburgh, upon the sevententh of the foresaid monneth, about three in the afternoon.

“My sixth daughter, Janet, was born upon Thursday the twelth of September, about two in the morning, im viic and seventeen years; and

Generations of David Halyburton, Son of Tructe, the Saxon

was baptized upon the sixteen instant, at my house in Dryburgh, by Mr George Byers, minister of St Bosswalls.

"My second son, Robert, was born upon Friday the fifth of September, im viic and eighteen years, about seven in the morning; and was baptized upon the tenth of the said monneth, by Mr George Byers, minister at St. Bosswalls."⁹⁶

ANDREW HALIBURTON, writer to the Signet, was the son of John Haliburton of Newmains-Dryburgh and Margaret Rutherford. He was born March 9, 1673 and "dyed upon Munday at four in the afternoon, being the twenty day of February, 1738, at his house in Edinburgh, and was interred there upon the 22 of the said moneth; and as his character was unblameable, he was regretted by all his acquaintance as weell as friends in the place."⁹⁷

Thomas Haliburton also kept a record of the dates of birth of his brother Andrew's family. He wrote: "My brother Andrew his eldest son was born upon Teusday the twenty-sixth of November, im viic years, being ye seventh monneth, and the child died unbaptized.

"His eldest daughter, Elizabeth, was born upon Wedensday the eighteen day of February, im viic and two years, betwixt one and two of the cloak in the morning.

"His second son, John, was born upon the twenty-thrid day of September, im viic and three years, betwixt seven and eight in the morning, being Thursday.

"His thrid son, Robert, was born upon Munday the fourth of September, im viic and four years, betwixt six and seven of the cloak att night.

"His fourth son, Gilbert, was born upon Thursday the twenty-ninth of November, im viic and five years, betwixt six and seven of the cloak cloak in the morning. And all the four aforesaid children were baptized by Mr William Abercumbie, minister of the Tolbooth in Edinburgh.

"His fifth son, Thomas was born upon Friday the thritieth day of May, im viic and seven years, twixt two and three in the morning; and this child likewise baptized by the foresaid Mr William Abercumbie.

"It pleased God to remove the child Thomas upon the twenty-second day of November, im viic and eight years, about eight of the cloak at night; and was interred upon the twenty-thrid at Bouden church, in Midlmiln his burial-place, having dyed there.

96. MS in the hand of Thomas Haliburton, "A Short History of the Haliburtons in Dryburgh," *Memorials of the Haliburtons*, 1824, pp. 49-51.

97. *Ibid.* p. 56

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

"His sixth son, Andrew, was born upon Wednesday the twenty-eight of June, im viic and ten years, twixt eleven and twelve in the forenoon; and baptized by Mr William Mitchell, minister of the Old Church at Edinburgh.

"His second daughter, Margret, was born upon Saturday the sevententh of November, im viic and eleven years, 'twixt twelve and one in the morning; and baptized by the foresaid Mr William Mitchell. She dyed the twenty-sixth of November ye said year, and was interred that night.

"His seventh son, George, was born upon ye fourth day of July, im viic and thirteen, at five of the cloack in ye morning; and was baptized by Mr William Mitchell aforesaid. He died upon the twenty-ninth of March, im viic and fourteen years, and buried in the Greyfriars churchyard at Edinburgh.

"His eight son, Gawin, was born upon the fifteen day of October, im viic and fourteen, twixt the hours of six and seven in ye morning; baptized by Mr Nissbett, minister of the Old Church at Edinburgh.

"His ninth son, William, was born upon the twenty-fifth day of June, im viic and sixteen years, and was baptized by the foresaid Mr William Mitchell, being born twixt nine and ten at night.

"(The two following entries are in a different hand, which appears from other papers to be that of John Haliburton, clerk to Andrew Haliburton, W. S.)

"His third daughter, Marion, was borne the fifteenth of October, im viic and seventeen, betwixt three and four in the afternoon, and baptized by said Mr William Mitchell.

"His fourth daughter, Jean, was borne the twenty-seventh of February, 1719, and baptized by said Mr William Mitchell."⁹⁸

"Mr. Andrew left one daughter and several sons, all now dead (1792). Gavin Haliburton, in Jamaica, was the last of his sons; left no issue."⁹⁹

JOHN HALIBURTON, Doctor of Medicine at Jedburgh, son of John Haliburton of Newmains-Dryburgh and Margaret Rutherford, was born November 10, 1681.

John married Christian Elliot, daughter of Simeon Elliot of Swin-

98. MS in the hand of Thomas Haliburton, "A Short History of the Haliburtons in Dryburgh," *Memorials of the Haliburtons*, 1824, pp. 54-55.

99. MS in the hand of Mr Walter Scott, Writer to the Signet, 8th May 1792, "Families of the Name of Haliburton," *Memorials of the Haliburtons*, 1824, p. 64.

Generations of David Halyburton, Son of Tructe, the Saxon

syde, April 29, 1714. Mr William Mitchell, minister of the Old Kirk at Edinburgh, performed the ceremony.¹⁰⁰

John Haliburton was the eldest of their six children. Both the second and third children were named Jean, as the second child died at about the age of one year. The next child was a son, Simeon or Simon, and the two youngest daughters were named Margaret and Christian.¹⁰¹

Thomas Haliburton wrote concerning his brother John: "My brother John Haliburton, Doctor of Medicine at Jedburgh, and present Provost in the town, skilfull in his employ, of ane fine temper, much master of all passions, oblidging to all ranks, circumspect and devout in his life and conversation, dyed at Edinburgh upon the 20 day of Aprile, 1736, and was decently buried there upon the 22 of said moneth; regretted by all that knew him, and particularly by his friends, and the town of Jedburgh, wherein he discharged that office most faithfully to the contentment of all persons, having had a good judgment and exact in all business."¹⁰²

JOHN HALIBURTON of Muirhouselaw, son of John Haliburton of Muirhouselaw and Jean Pringle, married Jean Rutherford, daughter of John Rutherford of Edgerston and Barbara Abernethy. He died in 1705, leaving a son, Thomas.¹⁰³

"PATRICK HALIBURTON, second son of John Haliburton of Muirhouselaw and Jean Pringle, engaged in merchandise at Edinburgh, and became Dean of Guild of that city. He married a daughter of Erskine of Shielfield, by whom he had three sons: John; a second son whose Christian name is not known; and George, born 1685."¹⁰⁴

BARBARA HALIBURTON, daughter of Thomas Haliburton of Newmains-Dryburgh and Janet Campbell, was born March 4, 1706. She married Robert Scott, tacksman of Sandy Knowe, on the 16th July 1728, and to them were born eight children, four sons and four daughters. They were Walter, Thomas, Janet, Mary, Jean, Robert, Barbara, and John Scott.

"Walter Scott, eldest son of Robert Scott and Barbara Haliburton, was born at Sandyknowe on the 11th May 1729. Having studied law under Mr. George Chalmers, he established himself at Edinburgh as a Writer to the Signet. Through his family connection he obtained a

100. From MS in the hand of Thomas Haliburton, "A Short History of the Haliburtons in Dryburgh," *Memorials of the Haliburtons*, 1824, p. 55.

101. *Ibid.* p. 55.

102. *Ibid.* p. 56.

103. *Genealogical Memoirs of the Family of Sir Walter Scott, Bart*, 1877, p. xxxii.

104. *Ibid.* p. xxxiii.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

good practice, which, partly owing to his punctilious manner, subsequently decreased. Singularly conscientious, he would, according to his son, Sir Walter Scott, have sacrificed his own interest to that of his client, and though economical to the verge of penury, would, in carrying out any duties entrusted to him, have been content to suffer loss. By Sir Walter he is impersonated in the pleasing character of Mr Saunders Fairford in the novel *Redgauntlet*.”¹⁰⁵

“Walter Scott married April 25, 1758, Anne Rutherford, daughter of John Rutherford, M.D., Professor of Medicine in the University of Edinburgh” (1695-1779) and Jean Swinton, a daughter of John Swinton of Swinton. To Walter Scott, Writer to the Signet, and Anne Rutherford were born thirteen children. One child who died in infancy was not named. The twelve children named were: Anne, Robert, John, Robert, Jean, Walter, Robert, John, Anne, Sir Walter, Thomas, and Daniel. The first six of these children died in infancy and we find their names recurring among the last six.¹⁰⁶

Walter Scott, Writer to the Signet, died April 12, 1799 and was buried in Greyfriars Churchyard. His wife, Anne Rutherford, died December 24, 1819 and was buried at St. John's Episcopal Church, Edinburgh, Scotland.¹⁰⁷

SIR WALTER SCOTT, son of Walter Scott, Writer to the Signet, and Anne Rutherford, “was the seventh son of his parents. He was born at Edinburgh in a house belonging to his father at the head of the College Wynd on the 15th August 1771.”¹⁰⁸

Scott was born into an old family of the Border country, a turbulent area where Scotmen and Englishmen had fought for centuries. Among his forbears were “saints and sinners, scholars and sportsmen and men-at-arms, barons and sheep farmers, divines and doctors of medicine, Whigs and Jacobites, Cavaliers and Quakers”—as the boy early learned from the tales of his grandmother, Barbara Haliburton. When Sir Walter Scott was eighteen months old, he had lost the use of his right leg through an attack of what is now believed to have been infantile paralysis, and he was sent from his home in Edinburgh to live with his grandparents on their farm of Sandy Knowe near the river Tweed.

The grandmother, Barbara Haliburton, found an eager listener to her stories of Scottish history and her ballads of the Border. These

105. *Genealogical Memoirs of the Family of Sir Walter Scott, Bart*, 1877, p. xlv.

106. *Ibid.* p. lx.

107. *Ibid.* p. lix.

108. *Ibid.* p. lxiii.

Generations of David Haliburton, Son of Tructe, the Saxon

things so excited the boy's imagination that he himself began to write poems, and to make a collection of ballads.

His career at Edinburgh High School, which he entered at the age of eight, was not marked by brilliance or scholarship, but young Scott became the favorite story-teller of his group and was also held in esteem for his cheerful pugnacity; he was a cheerful fighter despite his lameness.

Save for his lameness, Sir Walter was the very ideal of a Scottish laird, tall, robust, and handsome, with expressive gray-blue eyes and light brown hair. When he was twenty-six he met and married Charlotte Margaret Carpentier, the handsome daughter of a French refugee.¹⁰⁹

Sir Walter studied at the University of Edinburgh and passed advocate in 1792. He first appeared as an author in 1796, by publishing his translations of *Lenore* and *The Wild Huntsman* of Burger. He published *The Lay of the Last Minstrel* in 1805, *Marmion* in 1808, *The Lady of the Lake* in 1810, and *The Lord of the Isles* in 1814. The romance of *Waverly* was issued anonymously in 1814 and it was rapidly followed by *Guy Mannering*, *The Antiquary*, and others.¹¹⁰

He purchased in 1811 a portion of land on the Tweed near Melrose, which he designated Abbotsford, and whither he removed to a mansion built from his own design, and which he added to at different times. In March, 1820 he was created a baronet. When George IV visited Scotland in 1822, he undertook the principal arrangements.

By the insolvency of his printers and publishers, in 1826, he sustained serious reverses, being found responsible for the sum of 120,000 pounds. Determined to discharge his obligations, he worked with unabated energy, much to the injury of his health. In the autumn of 1831 he proceeded to Italy, in the hope of benefit, but returned to Abbotsford the following summer without profiting by the change. He died at Abbotsford on the 21st of September, 1832. Some fourteen years later his debts were actually paid off by the sale of his copyrights.¹¹¹ His remains were deposited in that aisle of Dryburgh Abbey which belonged to his ancestors, the Haliburtons.¹¹²

JOHN HALIBURTON of Newmains-Dryburgh, elder son of Thomas Haliburton of Newmains-Dryburgh and Janet Campbell, born 22d March 1707, was a merchant in Edinburgh; he succeeded to Newmains

109. *Compton's Pictured Encyclopedia*, Vol. S, 1948, p. 48.

110. *Genealogical Memoirs of the Family of Sir Walter Scott, Bart*, 1877, p. lxiv.

111. *Compton's Pictured Encyclopedia*, Vol. S, 1948, p. 48.

112. *Genealogical Memoirs of the Family of Sir Walter Scott, Bart*, 1877, p. lxiv.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

and Dryburgh in 1753, and died unmarried, 26th April 1754. He was succeeded by his younger brother, Robert.¹¹³

ROBERT HALIBURTON of Newmains-Dryburgh, son of Thomas Haliburton of Newmains-Dryburgh and Janet Campbell, succeeded his brother John in 1754. Robert is described by Sir Walter Scott as a "weak silly man, who engaged in trade, for which he had neither stock nor talents," and so necessitated to sell the family inheritance. He sold the lands of Dryburgh in 1767 to Lieutenant Colonel Charles Tod, for the sum of 5500 pounds. Robert died unmarried about the year 1788.¹¹⁴

JOHN HALIBURTON, son of Dr. John Haliburton of Jedburgh and Christian Elliot, "was a merchant in Edinburgh. A promising young man, he dyed at Edinburgh upon the 3d of August, 1747, much regretted by his friends and all that knew him; and succeeded by his brother, Simon, who, with his other friends, buried him upon the 5th of August in the Greyfriars church-yard beside his father."¹¹⁵

SIMON HALIBURTON of Howclough, son of Dr. John Haliburton of Jedburgh and Christian Elliot, was born May 5, 1720. "He maryed Elizabeth Elliot, second daughter to Robert Elliot of Midlmiln, upon the nineteenth day of May, im viic and forty-nine years."

"He was ordained minister at Casselltoun in Lidissdale, upon the twenty-thrid day of January, im viic and fifty-one years."

Simon and his wife Elizabeth were the parents of four children: Katherine, John, Robert, and Thomas.¹¹⁶

"Soon after his marriage he was ordained minister of Castletoun, in the presbytery of Langhorn, but this proved an uncomfortable settlement; the people were unreasonable, and did everything in their power to render Mr. Simon's life uneasy. Mr. Haliburton was relieved from that charge, being translated to Askirk, in the presbytery of Selkirk, and he died at Askirk Manse upon Thursday, 28th April 1797."¹¹⁷

THOMAS HALIBURTON of Muirhouselaw, son of John Haliburton of Muirhouselaw and Jean Rutherford, was born 27th January 1692. He married 10th December 1708 Elizabeth Rutherford, second daughter of George Rutherford of Fairnington.¹¹⁸

113. *Genealogical Memoirs of the Family of Sir Walter Scott, Bart*, 1877, p. xxxix.

114. *Ibid.*, p. xxxix.

115. MS in the hand of Thomas Haliburton, "A Short History of the Haliburtons in Dryburgh," *Memorials of the Haliburtons*, 1824, p. 56.

116. *Ibid.* p. 61-62.

117. MS in the hand of Mr. Walter Scott, Writer to the Signet, 8th May 1792, "Families of the Name of Haliburton," *Memorials of the Haliburtons*, 1824, p. 66.

118. *Genealogical Memoirs of the Family of Sir Walter Scott, Bart*, 1877, p. xxxii.

Generations of David Halyburton, Son of Tructe, the Saxon

“On the 15th May 1716, Thomas fell mortally wounded by the hand of his brother-in-law, George Rutherford of Fairnington, son of George Rutherford of Fairnington, with whom he contended about a boundary.”¹¹⁹

1166959

“The particulars of this unhappy affray, one of many about the same period, when deep drinking and the constant carrying swords, made men apt and ready for mischief, are in the Sheriff Court record of Roxburgshire. Thomas Haliburton of Newmains, present on this melancholy occasion, was nearly connected with both parties, being uncle to Fairnington, and a near kinsman to the slaughtered Muirhouse-law. There is a constant tradition, that the matter was huddled up in a way more favorable to Fairnington than could have been the case had the matter been brought to public trial.”¹²⁰

GEORGE HALIBURTON of Muirhouse-law and Lord Provost of Edinburgh, son of Patrick Haliburton who married a daughter of Erskine of Shielfield, was born in 1685. George married Elizabeth Rutherford, widow of his cousin Thomas Haliburton of Muirhouse-law. Elizabeth was also a descendant of the Haliburtons, being a daughter of George Rutherford of Fairnington and Barbara Haliburton, the daughter of John Haliburton of Dryburgh-Newmains.¹²¹ The three daughters of George Haliburton and Elizabeth Rutherford were: Janet, Davidona, and Helen.¹²²

George, a merchant in Edinburgh, was appointed Dean of Guild in September 1739, and elected Lord Provost of Edinburgh in September 1740. By a second marriage, Lord Provost Haliburton had a son who succeeded him in the lands of Muirhouse-law, and who had two sons living in 1792, John and David.¹²³

“George died on the 3d September 1742, and his remains were deposited in the Greyfriars Churchyard.”¹²⁴

DAVID HALIBURTON of Muirhouse-law, grandson of Geogre Haliburton Lord Provost of Edinburgh, was in possession of the lands of Muirhouse-law in 1824. Upon his death the lands became the possessions of the family of Majoribanks.¹²⁵

119. *Genealogical Memoirs of the Family of Sir Walter Scott, Bart*, 1877, p. xxxii.

120. “Declaration of the Persons Within Named, Anent Muirhouse-law’s Death,” *Memorials of the Haliburtons*, 1824, p. 7.

121. Pedigree of Rutherford of Rutherford, Edgerston, Hunthill, and Hundalee.

122. *Genealogical Memoirs of the Family of Sir Walter Scott, Bart*, 1877, p. xxxiii.

123. *Ibid.* p. xxxiv.

124. *Ibid.* p. xxxiii.

125. *Ibid.* p. xxxiv.

INTRODUCTION TO
David Halliburton
U.S.A.

TRUCTE the Saxon

Name ante-dates surnames. Tructe, or his immediate forbears, came to Scotland from England with Edgar Aethling in the reign of Malcolm Canmore, 1066.

|

DAVID BURTON (son of Tructe)

Of Berwickshire County. Gave his chapel of Halyburton to the Abbey of Kelso, 1176.

|

WALTER de HALYBURTON (son of David)

Designated as Walterus de Halyburton, confirmed the donation of his father. Witness also to a charter of Eustachius de Vessey, Lord of Spronston about 1207. Knighted in absence at Scone. Issue: William, Adam, and Henry.

|

WILLIAM de HALYBURTON (son of Walter)

Married Christian of Berwickshire. Issue: Philip.

|

PHILIP de HALYBURTON (son of William)

Acquired the lands of Melorstane from David Graham, and Ada de Faunes, his mother's brother, about the year 1250. He confirmed the donations made formerly of the church and chapel of Halyburton, by Patrick, Earle of Dunbar, and one de Truce, to the Abbey of Kelso. Married Alicia. Died before 1296. Issue: Henry.

|

Introduction to David Halliburton, U.S.A.

SIR HENRY de HALYBURTON (son of Philip)

Swore allegiance to Edward I for his land in Berwickshire, 1296.

Married Agnes Morthington. Issue: Adam.

|

SIR ADAM HALYBURTON (son of Sir Henry)

Married Isabel. Issue: Walter, John, and Alexander.

|

SIR JOHN HALYBURTON (son of Sir Adam)

Fell at the battle of Nisbet, 1355. Married the daughter and co-heiress of William de Vallibus, Lord of Dirleton. Received the estate of Dirleton. Issue: John.

|

SIR JOHN HALYBURTON of Dirleton (son of Sir John)

Married Margaret Cameron, daughter of Sir John Cameron, and received great estates in the Counties of Perth and Haddington. The Cameron arms were added to those of Halyburton and Dirleton. Died 1392. Issue: Walter, George of Gogar, and Jean.

|

SIR WALTER HALYBURTON of Dirleton (son of Sir John)

Married Lady Isabel Stuart, eldest daughter of Robert, Duke of Albany and Regent of Scotland. Sir Walter was created Lord of Parliament in 1440. Died 1449. Issue: Christian, John 2nd Lord of Dirleton, Walter, Robert, and William.

|

JOHN HALYBURTON (son of Sir Walter)

Second Lord Halyburton of Dirleton. Married Janet Seton, daughter of Sir William Seton of Seton. Issue: Henry, Patrick, and George.

|

SIR HENRY HALIBURTON (son of John)

Descended from the Lords Halyburton of Dirleton (John and Sir Walter). Received from the Grim Earl of Douglas, August, 1407, the lands of Muirhouselaw in Berwickshire.

|

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

Sir Henry Haliburton's son (name unknown)
Married Isabel de Mertoun, heiress of Mertoun, 1407. Issue: William.

WILLIAM HALIBURTON (grandson of Sir Henry)
Succeeded to the maternal estates of Mertoun. Issue: Walter of Mertoun; David of Dryburgh; George of Muirhouselaw; and Willam.

DAVID HALIBURTON of Dryburgh (son of William of Mertoun) Married Euphane Gledstanes, daughter of the Baron of Gledstanes. Had Great Dispute with Abbot of Dryburgh, 1535. Issue: Walter, Thomas, James, Archibald, and Henry.)

THOMAS HALIBURTON
(son of David of Dryburgh)
Married Elizabeth Pennie. Issue: George, Walter, Andrew or David, William, James, and Robert.

GEORGE HALIBURTON of Dryburgh (son of Thomas)
Erected a mansion at Dryburgh, 1572. Died 1606. Issue: James and John.

JOHN HALIBURTON (son of George of Dryburgh and Newmains)
Married Barbara Bruce, daughter of Ninian Bruce, brother of Archibald Bruce of Pousouls. John died between 1622 and 1625. Issue: George.

GEORGE HALIBURTON (son of John)
His curator, Thomas Halyburton, gave his consent for George to grant a bond in 1625, as George was then a minor.

GEORGE HALIBURTON of Muirhouselaw
(son of William of Mertoun)
Issue: John.

JOHN HALIBURTON of Muirhouselaw
(son of George of Muirhouselaw)
Died 1606. Issue: Agnes.

m. AGNES HALIBURTON
(daughter of John of Muirhouselaw)

Introduction to David Halliburton, U.S.A.

The three brothers, David, William, and Thomas Halliburton, descendants of George Haliburton,¹ came to America in 1746. A descendant of the William Halliburton who came to America in 1746 wrote as follows: "Now *our* branch comes from the John Haliburton who married Barbara Bruce. The descent of this Barbara Bruce is traced back to King David the Second of Scotland."² "John Haliburton was married to Barbara Bruce, daughter to Ninian Bruce, brother to Archibald Bruce of Pousouls, and chamberlain in Dryburgh, by whom he had a son George."³

A connecting link through the time space between George, son of John Haliburton and Barbara Bruce, and our ancestor, David Halliburton, is here quoted from a letter written by Thomas J. *Hallyburton*. He wrote, ". . . my most cherished relic—the cane . . . It is very old and worthless save only to our blood. No one alive now can estimate its age, and I suppose that no other Halliburton knows that I have it, for I have had it for half a century. All that I recall is that grandfather Thomas J. Halliburton gave it to me when I was only a little boy, telling me that the original Thomas James Halliburton, Domine of a church in England or Scotland, cut it at a place then called 'Burton on Trent' many, many years ago and that it has been handed down from generation to generation, each time going to a grandson named Thomas Halliburton."⁴

Thomas J. *Hallyburton* was descended from David Halliburton who came to America in 1746 as follows: Thomas J.-6, John C.-5, Thomas J.-4, Robert-3, Thomas-2, David-1. Using this excerpt from Thomas J.'s letter as a premise, David's father's name was Thomas.

The story of David Halliburton is as intriguing and colorful today as it must have been to his children when he told them of his westward passage from Scotland to America in 1746.⁵ Some of the Halliburton descendants have kept alive the story, and like many stories that are told and retold there are slight variations. Choosing the thread which runs through the two centuries which have passed since David came to America, old letters indicate that David was accompanied by two brothers named Thomas and William.

1. Halliburton File, Allen McReynolds, see No. 227, Carthage, Missouri.

2. Letter written by Walter Scott Haliburton, Boston, Massachusetts, to William S. Halliburton, 1899.

3. "A Short History of the Haliburtons in Dryburgh," *Memorials of the Hallyburtons*, 1824, p. 37.

4. Letter written by Thomas J. Hallyburton, No. 672, Atlanta, Georgia, December 11, 1929.

5. *American Ancestry*, 1890, Vol. 5, p. 85.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

The three brothers, David⁶, Thomas⁷, and William⁸, boarded a ship for America, "with their school books in their hands."⁹ The story goes that they fled from Scotland for their very lives. Walter Scott Haliburton wrote: "My great, great grandfather, William Haliburton, came from Scotland in 1746. He had to leave to save his head. He with one or two other Haliburtons (students) were spectators at the Battle of Culloden in the year 1746. The Duke of Cumberland, who commanded the English forces, included the spectators in the same category as the Scottish fighting men and all had to flee for their lives."¹⁰ A similar reference reads: "David came from Scotland with his brother William in 1746, being banished from Scotland on account of adherence to Charles the Pretender."¹¹ Andrew J. Halliburton wrote in 1864: "David came from Scotland about 1746, and with him a younger brother who married but died without children."¹² This letter was written by A. J. for his aged uncle, Col. John H. Halliburton and addressed to Dr. Thomas Campbell Halyburton of North Carolina. Margaret Hadley (Meroney) Halliburton knew all of the children of David Halliburton and his wife Amey Humphreys. Margaret Hadley lived to be ninety-four years old, and her granddaughter, Margaret Winifred Haliburton wrote some of the family history as it was told to her by her aged grandmother as she would sit and reminisce. Margaret Winifred Haliburton quoted her grand mother: "One David Halliburton came from Scotland to America about the year 1746. A younger brother (Grandmother thought his name was Thomas) came with 'David the First' from Scotland, but though he married he died without children."¹³ Another variation from a letter reads that three brothers were banished from Scotland for fighting for Charles Stewart.¹⁴

That David, Thomas, and William Halliburton were brothers was

6. Will Book A, p. 68, Orange County, North Carolina.

7. First Census of the United States, 1790, Nasemond, County, Virginia.

8. Letter written by Walter Scott Haliburton, Boston, Massachusetts, to William S. Halliburton, 1899.

9. Letter written by Sarah Martha (Halliburton) Brock, No. 383, Holliday, Missouri, 1927.

10. Letter written by Walter Scott Haliburton, Boston Massachusetts, to William S. Halliburton, 1899.

11. Letter written by Maurice (Halliburton) McGee, No. 818, New York, New York, October 6, 1957.

12. Letter written by A. J. Halliburton, No. 159, Haywood County, Tennessee, 1864.

13. Letter written by Margaret Winifred Haliburton, No. 364, Connelly Springs, North Carolina, August 23, 1909.

14. Letter written by Robert Camp Halliburton, No. 342, Macon, Georgia, April 6, 1929.

Introduction to David Halliburton, U.S.A.

also indicated in old letters and records. Information handed down to William Henry Halliburton reads: "David Halliburton with his brothers William and Thomas came to America in 1746 (they were at Philadelphia for a time and then went to Virginia)." ¹⁵ David and Thomas were cited as brothers in sketches found in *American Ancestry* ¹⁶ and *Missouri Democracy*. ¹⁷ David and William were cited as brothers by Maurine (Halliburton) McGee, ¹⁸ who obtained the information from an old letter written by Dr. Jefferson B. Ray, grandson of Gilly Halliburton. The names of David and William appear in conjunction with each other on a genealogical chart of the Halliburton family. ¹⁹ The brothers landed first in Philadelphia, ²⁰ and according to old letters, William settled in the New England States, probably in Massachusetts ²¹ or Rhode Island and left descendants. ²² He was probably the Rev. William Halyburton who was licensed to preach in Virginia, August 28, 1766 and who received the King's Bounty (twenty pounds), September 5, 1766. ²³ Thomas settled in Nasemond County, Virginia, where he was enumerated on the 1790 Census as the head of a household of three. David located in the southern part of Virginia, in Lunenburg County ²⁴ now Mecklenburg County. ²⁵ David later moved his family to Orange (now Caswell) County, North Carolina, ²⁶ where he established the branch of the Halliburton family traced in *Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.*

15. Letter written by William Henry Halliburton, No. 532, Arkadelphia, Arkansas, June 7, 1952.

16. *American Ancestry*, 1890, Vol. 5, p. 85.

17. *Missouri Democracy*, Vol. 2, 1935, p. 791.

18. Letter written by Maurine (Halliburton) McGee, No. 818, New York, New York, October 6, 1957.

19. Halliburton file, Allen McReynolds, see No. 227, Carthage, Missouri.

20. *American Ancestry*, 1890, Vol. 5, p. 85.

21. Letter written by Walter Scott Haliburton, Boston, Massachusetts, to William S. Halliburton, 1899.

22. *Ibid.*

23. *The Colonial Church in Virginia*, 1927, p. 276.

24. D. A. R. National No. 446774.

25. Deed Book 8, p. 136, Mecklenburg County, Virginia.

26. Will Book A. p. 68, Orange County, North Carolina.

GENERATIONS OF
David Halliburton
U.S.A., 1746-1959

1 DAVID HALLIBURTON, Sr., b. about 1727, Scotland; m. about 1752, Virginia; d. 1767, Orange County, North Carolina.

AMEY HUMPHREYS, b. about 1729; d. after 1788, Orange County, North Carolina.

2 DAVID HALLIBURTON, Jr., b. Oct. 11, 1753; d. Jan. 13, 1843

3 JOHN HALLIBURTON, d. Sept. 1843

4 CHARLES HALLIBURTON, d. 1797

5 WILLIAM HALLIBURTON, b. 1761; d. June 25, 1847

6 THOMAS HALLIBURTON, b. 1763; d. June 1843

7 MARGARET HALLIBURTON, b. 1767

"It is some accomplishment to come to a new world having pledged labor to pay for the voyage over, to grow to manhood, marry, settle down and produce a chain of offspring as fine as any and at the same time retain an innate refinement and culture that has carried on down through the years."¹ David had a heritage of seven hundred years of Haliburton tradition which included generations of border clan activity in a lusty period of Scottish and English history. Transmitting his Scottish brogue to his children, they were told they were Highland Scotch-Irish.²

David married Amey Humphreys and settled first in Virginia, where records indicate that he owned several hundred acres of land in Mecklenburg County.³ His rapid accumulation of land in this country would indicate that he was industrious and not without means. Four of David's five sons were born in Virginia. Pension files reveal that David's son William was born in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, 1761.⁴ David moved his family to Orange County, sometime thereafter, and established a plantation home.

1. Letter written by Wesley Halliburton, No. 373, Memphis Tennessee, November 21, 1957.

2. Old letter written by Abner M. Becton, see No. 210, Becton, Texas.

3. Deed Book 8, p. 136, Mecklenburg County, Virginia.

4. Carded No. S9121, Wake County, North Carolina.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

In his early forties, he may have been beset by some malady which forecast his death for he wrote his will and died within six months, in 1767.⁵ David was thoughtful of his family, providing for each of his children rather than entailing his estate to his eldest son. The will is unique in its construction, providing alternate plans for his unborn child, willing a lesser amount in the event of the birth of a girl. The phraseology of the will was typical of such documents of that era. It is herein included in its entirety. The land transaction which shows the final settlement of the Virginia estate twenty-five years after his death is included after the sketch of his son, David.

Amey, the widow of David Halliburton, Sr., later married a neighbor, James Jones,⁶ and their son Robert Jones was a resident of Person County, North Carolina.⁷ John Halliburton and Martha his wife sold to James Jones in 1777 the land in Caswell County, North Carolina, which he had inherited from his father, David Halliburton, Sr.⁸

Last Will and Testament of David Halliburton

"IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN, I David Halliburton of Orange County and province of North Carolina, being weak in body but of sound memory thanks be to God but not knowing how soon there may be a change do this third day of January in the year of our Lord, One Thousand Seven Hundred and Sixty Seven, do make and Ordain this my Last Will and Testament in manner and form following that is to say, First I recommend my Immortal Soul into the hands of Almighty God, that gave it hoping, through the merriits of my Blessed Redeemer to inherit Life everlasting and as to my mortal body I commit to the Earth from whence it was taken to be at the Discretion of my Executors hereafter mentioned Item, I give devise and bequeath my Loving wife (after my debts is paid) the plantation where I now dwell also my two negroes, Sam and Buk and all that is upon or belonging to the said plantation, during her widowhood or life I desire that no more land may be cleared over the creek but of this side also I desire that each of sons when they come of age shall have a new suit of clothes at six pounds ten shillings Virginia money price and a new saddle and Horse or more at six pounds price Virginia money the saddle at two pounds five shillings like money, and my son Charles which is now a cripple and if he remains so shall have good learning if he will be able to receive

5. Will Book A, p. 68, Orange County, North Carolina.

6. Deed Book C, p. 128, Caswell County, North Carolina.

7. Carded No. S9121, Person County, North Carolina.

8. Deed Book A, p. 42, Caswell County, North Carolina.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

it and have his free board upon the plantation, his mothers life. At my wifes Death or marriage I desire that my land and negroes shall be divided among my children as followeth, I expect my wife is now with child & if it comes to perfection and is a boy I give and bequeath unto it one Hundred acres of land on the east side of the creek joining the North line with the dwelling house on it. Item I give unto my son Charles one hundred & thirty acres of land at upper joining the upper line and upon both sides of the creek. Item I give unto my son Thomas one hundred and sixty acres of land joining the Lower Line & west line Item my land upon the Crooked fork I leave to be equally divided, between my three sons David John and William according to quantity & quality, and the child before mentioned should prove a girl. I give no land but an equal share of the rest of my estate with clothes horse & saddle according to the boys, and Thomas to have his part where the Dwelling house stands and William to have that part of land that Thomas was to have and the Crooked fork to be equally divided between my two sons David & John according to quantity and quality and the rest of my movable estate to be equally divided between all my children at the Death of my wife or marriage and I do hereby constitute and appoint my loving wife and George Moore Executors of this my last will and Testament

IN WITNESS whereof I have hereunto set my hand & seal this Day and Date above written.

“(s) David Halliburton (Seal)

“Witness

his
John x Adams
mark

his
Thomas x Beach
mark

Susannah Adams

Orange County
August Inferior Court 1767

The execution of the within Will was duly proved in open court by the oath of Thomas Beach a subscribing evidence thereto and was ordered to be recorded.

Test Francis Nash C. C.”⁹

9. Will Book A, p. 68, Orange County, North Carolina.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

2 (1) DAVID-2 HALLIBURTON, Jr. (David-1), b. October 11, 1753, Lunenburg (now Mecklenburg) County, Virginia; m. about 1773, probably Virginia; d. January 13, 1843, De Soto County, Mississippi, bur. Halliburton Cemetery near Hernando, Mississippi.

LUCY REYNOLDS, dau. of Sherard Reynolds (1712-1776) and Ann Bledsoe, b. 1755 or 1756, Virginia; d. 1834 or 1835, Henderson County, Tennessee.

8 JOHN HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 1774; d. Feb. 1847

9 MARTIN HALLIBURTON, b. July 28, 1776; d. Feb. 9, 1860

10 DAVID HALLIBURTON, m. Oct. 30, 1802

11 WILLIAM HALLIBURTON, b. Aug. 13, 1779; d. June 23, 1851

12 NANCY HALLIBURTON, m. Dec. 20, 1800, John Harwood Humphries

13 SAMUEL FRANCIS HALLIBURTON, d. 1847

14 AMBROSE HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 21, 1790; d. Feb. 3, 1860

15 MARY HALLIBURTON, m. Asa A. Brown

16 MARGARET HALLIBURTON, m. 1st, Mr. Williams, 2nd, Mr. Samkins

17 AMY HALLIBURTON, b. 1795; d. 1865

18 THOMAS H. HALLIBURTON, b. May 25, 1797; d. Sept. 21, 1859

19 LUCETTA HALLIBURTON

20 GILLY HALLIBURTON, b. May 1803

David, the eldest son, was thirteen years old when his father died. Having been born in Virginia, October 11, 1753,¹⁰ he had moved southward and slightly westward into Orange County, North Carolina, while still a lad. Although he inherited half of his father's land on Crooked Creek in Orange County,¹¹ he did not settle permanently upon that land. Land transactions show that he subsequently lived along Blue Wing Creek in Caswell County,¹² and adjacent to Wake County on the West Branch of Elibus Creek in Orange County.¹³

David married Lucy Reynolds, a descendant of the old Colonial family of Thomas Reynolds and Mary Ashall of Middlesex County, Virginia. The Reynolds family, like the Halliburtons, moved from Virginia into North Carolina, and settled in Wake County.¹⁴ This community was also populated by the Humphries and the Bledsoes, names which recur in the Halliburton history, and it was in this community

10. Letter written by Martin Halliburton, No. 9, Dickson County, Tennessee, October 11, 1840.

11. Will Book A, p. 68, Orange County, North Carolina.

12. Deed Book A, p. 276, Caswell County, North Carolina.

13. Deed Book 6, pp. 183-184, Orange County, North Carolina.

14. Will Book A, p. 172, Wake County, North Carolina.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

that Martin, the second son of David Halliburton and Lucy Reynolds, was born in 1776.¹⁵

David was a man with a decided Scottish brogue.¹⁶ He engaged in the eight year struggle for the independence of the Colonies,¹⁷ and the names of David and his step-father, James Jones, appear together on a North Carolina payroll.¹⁸ David served under General Greene, of Revolutionary War fame, in the South Carolina campaigns and in Greene's celebrated retreat to Yorktown.¹⁹ These military advancements and retreats, though they seemed losing battles, were successful in stalling the British Army under the leadership of Cornwallis and stripping the British of their hard won conquests in the two Carolinas and Georgia. His service is also recorded as a Private in the Virginia Militia 1781-1784.²⁰

The financial crisis which followed the war also affected David. Having dealt heavily in real estate prior to the war, he now sold land and received payment in Continental money. Continental money was fast circulating legal tender and became highly inflationary. David paid \$600 for a sow and pigs,²¹ and resumed his residence in Wake County, North Carolina, after the war.

David, known as David the Hunter,²² was the only one of his father's sons who moved from North Carolina into the wilderness of Tennessee. John, eldest son of David Halliburton and Lucy Reynolds, blazed the trail westward in 1796 for this family. John Humphries had also moved into Tennessee and had settled in Dickson County. David was appointed the lawful attorney of John Humphries in 1805 in Wake County, North Carolina,²³ to conclude John's business there. David was not lacking in the spirit and daring of the pioneer, and he soon followed his sons, John, Martin, David, and William, on the long arduous trail over the mountains to the barrier of the Tennessee River, probably soon after

15. Will Book C, p. 126, Randolph County, Missouri.

16. Old letter written by Abner M. Becton, see No. 210, Becton, Texas.

17. Virginia State Library Report, Vol. 8, p. 85, Virginia State Library, Richmond, Virginia.

18. Revolutionary Army Accounts, Accounts of the Comptroller's Office, War of Revolution 1777-1783, Book D, p. 52, State Archives, Raleigh, North Carolina.

19. *American Ancestry*, 1890, Vol. 5, p. 85.

20. Eckeurode's Auditors Account, Vol. XVIII, 533, 535, Virginia State Library, Richmond, Virginia.

21. Letter written by A. J. Halliburton, No. 159, Haywood County, Tennessee, 1883.

22. Letter written by Margaret Winifred Haliburton, No. 364, Waco, Texas, November 7, 1923.

23. Deed Book T, p. 76, Wake County, North Carolina.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

his final sale of land in Wake County, North Carolina, October 28, 1806.²⁴ Several of David's children were to pioneer into Missouri, Arkansas, and Texas, with the ever westward moving tide.

David purchased land in Humphreys County, Tennessee, July 20, 1808,²⁵ and in August, 1811.²⁶ He is reputed to have built the first frame house in Humphreys County,²⁷ and he served in Humphreys County in the capacities of justice of peace and sheriff.²⁸

After the marriage of David Halliburton and Lucy Reynolds, an orphan boy was bound to them. They reared to maturity thirteen children of their own, and seven grandchildren. Out of these twenty-one children, twenty had families before the death of David, and all had reached adulthood before the death of Lucy.²⁹ Susan S. Halliburton, No. 210, a great granddaughter, oftentimes fetched coals of fire from the fireplace for David to light his pipe.³⁰

In 1834, David Halliburton and Lucy Reynolds moved to Henderson County, Tennessee, to make their home with their son William. It was here that Lucy died in her eightieth year.³¹ William then moved his family and his father to Gibson County, Tennessee, where they lived for seven years.³² David remained in tolerable good health, hobbling about upon his staff.³³ He moved again with the family of William to De Soto County, Mississippi, in November, 1842.³⁴ It was here that David the Hunter died, aged eighty-nine, January 13, 1843.³⁵ He was buried in an unmarked grave in the Halliburton Cemetery.

An interesting variation of the spelling of the name Halliburton is found when father and son signed the same land transaction as witnesses in 1801. David the Hunter signed his name as David H. Burton Sen., and his son signed his name as David Hallyburton, Junr.³⁶

The following land transaction is included, because the quaint style

24. Deed Book T, p. 85, Wake County, North Carolina.

25. Land Grant No. 749, Humphreys County, Tennessee.

26. Deed Book B, p. 324, Humphreys County, Tennessee.

27. Letter written by Gulnare McGuire, see No. 84, Little Rock, Arkansas, August 24, 1957.

28. *American Ancestry*, Vol. 5, 1890, p. 86.

29. *Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Eastern Arkansas*, 1890, p. 656.

30. Old letter written by Abner M. Becton, see No. 210, Becton, Texas.

31. *Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Eastern Arkansas*, 1890, p. 656.

32. "A Biography of an Early Baptist," *Baptist Banner*, Martin, Tennessee, 1905.

33. Letter written by Martin Halliburton, No. 9, Dickson County, Tennessee, October 11, 1840.

34. "A Biography of an Early Baptist," *Baptist Banner*, Martin, Tennessee, 1905.

35. Letter written by Martin Halliburton, No. 9, Dickson County, Tennessee, February 4, 1844.

36. Deed Book Q, p. 515, Wake County, North Carolina.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

and phraseology are typical of that era. Herein, David the Hunter, designated as "David Halli Burton Junr," completes a land transaction twenty-five years after the death of his father, David Halli Burton Senr. Within a decade, David the Hunter referred to himself as Junr when relating himself to his father in 1792, and as Sen. when relating himself to his son in 1801.

Indenture

"This indenture made the fourth day of January in the year of our Lord 1792 Between David Halli Burton of Caswell County in the state of North Carolina of the one part and Richard Ragsdale of Mecklenburg County in the State of Virginia of the other part. Withnesseeth that David Halli Burton for and in Consideration of the sum of One hundred and Twenty five pounds current money to David Halli Burton Senr paid and for in further sum of 5% to said David Junr. in hand paid by the said Richard Ragsdale the Receipt whereof he doth hereby Acknowledge Hath Granted Bargained and Sold and by these presents doth fully firmly and absolutely Grant Bargain and Sell Alein and Confirm unto him the said Richard Ragsdale and his Heirs and Assigns One Certain Tract or parcel of Land in the Said County of Mecklenburg containing by Estimation three hundred and Sixty Eight Acres be the same more or Less it being that Land the said Ragsdale bought of my Father that he now lives on Lying on Little Blue Stone Creek and Bounded as followeth to wit. Beginning at a Small Sugar tree on the Creek, thence South fifty nine Degrees East forty poles to a White Oak, North Sixty-five Degrees East one hundred and forty poles to a hickory South thirty two Degrees East One hundred and twenty poles to a Hickory South fifteen Degrees West three hundred poles to a Hickory West Sixty Five poles to a pine North Eighteen Degrees West two hundred and thirty eight poles to a White Oak at the mouth of a Cold Branch thence up the Creek as it Meanders to the Beginning To have and to Hold the same and every part thereof unto him the said Richard Ragsdale that the said David Halli Burton and his Heirs Executors and Administrators the same lands with all and singular the Appurtenances unto him the said Richard Ragsdale and his heirs and assigns forever shall and will warrant and forever Defend in Witness whereof he the said David Halli Burton hath hereunto Set his hand and Affixed his Seal the day and Year first above written
In Presence off

The words it being that land the said Ragsdale bought of my Father that he now liveth on interlined before Signed and also the words Ninety Two—

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

James Jones

David Halli Burton (Seal)

his
William x Harris
mark

his
William x Mitchell
mark

At a court held for Mecklenburg County the 10th day of May 1792
This Indenture was Acknowledged by David Halli Burton and Ordered
to be recorded

Teste John Brown³⁷

3 (1) JOHN-2 HALLIBURTON, SR. (David-1), b. about 1755; d. September, 1843 near Blue Wing Creek, Person County, North Carolina.

MARTHA TINSLEY

21 ABSALOM HALLIBURTON

22 RICHARD HALLIBURTON, m. Nov. 20, 1803

23 JOHN HALLIBURTON, JR., d. 1849

24 TINSLEY HALLIBURTON

25 BENJAMIN HALLIBURTON, m. Dec. 22, 1817

26 ALLEN HALLIBURTON, m. Nov. 23, 1814

27 ROBERT HALLIBURTON

28 MARY HALLIBURTON

MARY TAYTOM, m. December 8, 1815, Person County, North Carolina.

John did not respond to the call of the West, but remained his lifetime in North Carolina, living in close proximity to his brothers Thomas and Charles. The 1790 Census located John as a resident of the Hillsborough District of Caswell (now Person) County, North Carolina. An old letter reveals that John's third wife died about 1841.³⁸

Francis Halliburton, the head of a household of seven in Halifax County, Virginia, in 1830, was evidently a son of John and Martha.

4 (1) CHARLES-2 HALLIBURTON, SR. (David-1), d. 1797, Person County, North Carolina.

SARAH ANN

29 THOMAS HALLIBURTON

30 PATSY P. HALLIBURTON

37. Deed Book 8, p. 136, Mecklenburg County, Virginia.

38. Letter written by Martin Halliburton, No. 9, Dickson County, Tennessee, May 30, 1841.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

31 HUMPHRIES HALLIBURTON

32 DAVID HALLIBURTON

33 BETSY HALLIBURTON

34 SUZAN HALLIBURTON

35 CHARLES HALLIBURTON, JR., b. Mar. 17, 1795; d. Feb. 1, 1866

Charles was located in the Hillsborough District, Caswell (now Person) County, North Carolina, on the 1790 Census.

Charles was a planter and led an active life although he was designated as a cripple in his father's will.³⁹ In 1779 Charles and Sarah had sold their land on Blue Wing Creek—"up the creek to John Halyburton's line"—to Charles' step-father, James Jones.⁴⁰ This land was probably that which was inherited from his father.

He lived only a short time, but in two generations his progeny had spanned the width of the continent. Charles died testate⁴¹ in 1797 while in his early forties. His brothers, David, John, Thomas, and William attained old age, and all were alive and well in 1841.⁴²

The estate of Charles was held intact for a period of twenty years and settlement was recorded in land transactions in Person County, North Carolina. His heirs sold the land "at David Halliburton's old corner on Blew Wing Creek, October 14, 1817."⁴³ The same year Robert Halliburton purchased from Sarah the tract of land left her by Charles Halliburton, and in 1820 the heirs living in North Carolina assigned their right of title to the land of Charles Halliburton, deceased, to Robert Halliburton.⁴⁴

5 (1) REV. WILLIAM-2 HALLIBURTON, SR. (David-1), b. 1761, Mecklenburg County, Virginia; d. June 25, 1847, Wake County, North Carolina.

MARY

36 GEORGE M. HALLIBURTON

37 HARRIETTA N. HALLIBURTON, m. Oct. 23, 1811

An interesting exchange of ownership of land is found in deeds in Caswell County, North Carolina. James Jones and Amey his wife sold land on the Crooked Fork of Aaron Creek to William Halliburton,⁴⁵

39. Will Book A, p. 68, Orange County, North Carolina.

40. Deed Book E, p. 80, Person County, North Carolina.

41. Person County Wills, 1797-1801, p. 23, Person County, North Carolina.

42. Letter written by Martin Halliburton, No. 9, Dickson County, Tennessee, March 28, 1841.

43. Deed Book E, p. 91, Person County, North Carolina.

44. Deed Book F, p. 104, Person County, North Carolina.

45. Deed Book C, p. 128, Caswell County, North Carolina.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

and on the same day, October 15, 1785, William sold to James Jones and Amey Jones (his mother and his step-father) his land on Blue Wing Creek⁴⁶ which was probably his inheritance from his father's estate.

Land purchased by William in 1787 along New Hope Creek in Orange County, North Carolina,⁴⁷ was sold by him in 1792.⁴⁸ He was later a plantation owner in Wake County, North Carolina, and lived on a stream called Crabtree.⁴⁹

The marriage record of William's daughter in Johnson County, Tennessee, cites William as a minister.⁵⁰

William defended his home land as a soldier during the Revolutionary War. His application for pension is included in its entirety as it describes typical movements of troops, and shows that service of the frontiersman was short term and oftentimes interrupted.

"State of N. Carolina
Wake County

Court of Pleas and quarter session
August term 1832

"On this 20 day of August personally appeared in open court before the Courtiers of the Court of Pleas and Quarters sessions for the County of Wake State of North Carolina now sitting. William H. Burton a resident of Wake County, State of North Carolina aged 71 years who being duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to entitle himself to the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

"That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated (to wit) that on the 12 of June in 1778 he volunteered for 9 months in a company in Caswell County, N. C. under one Captain Robert Moore raised as he understood under an act of the Assembly of the State of North Carolina which exempted such persons as might then volunteer from serving for 3 years afterwards. That the colony marched to Peytonsburg, Pittsylvania County, Virginia, on their way to the North to join the regular army, where they received orders to return back to N. C., that the company returned to Caswell County and that this declarent took a furlough until March where his nine months would expire upon condition however, that if called upon after March he was to serve

46. Deed Book C, p. 134, Caswell County, North Carolina.

47. Deed Book 4, p. 129, Orange County, North Carolina.

48. Deed Book 6, pp. 377-78, Orange County, North Carolina.

49. Letter written by A. J. Halliburton, No. 159, Haywood County, Tennessee, January 22, 1885.

50. *Tennessee Cousins*, Worth S. Ray, p. 97.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

for nine months more. But that under a proclamation made in the latter part of the fall of the same year which permitted such persons as had previously volunteered in the nine month service under the Act of the Assembly to serve the nine months for which they were bound to the conditions of their furlough from the 5th of ——— so that after having served until August they would be equally entitled to the exemption of the Act of the Assembly and if they served until March in the first enlistment he again served under the same Captain Moore that the company rendezvoused at Hillsboro whence they marched under Colonel Lytle or Colonel Dixon through Salisbury N. C. through Charlotte, N. C. and thence to Cowden, S. C. thence to the 10 miles house from Charleston and from there to Punisburg where General Lincoln commanded whilst the British were at Savannah. That he marched under General Lincoln up the Savannah River as far as Golpins mills not far from Augusta. That at Augusta he went back with a company which was detached under Colonel Armstrong to meet the British Army which had returned to invade Charleston. That on his way he taken sick on the Salkehatchee and there remained for six weeks that after his recovery he joined his company at Stone River and marched with it to Bulls Hill near Beaufort that at this place his term of service expired and he received his discharge from Major Armstrong in September 1780. This declarant joined a militia company under Captain Falker as a substitute for his brother who was drafted for 3 months. That he marched from Caswell Court House N. C. where his enlistment took place to Hissboro where he marched under General Butler of the Militia with General Davidson at the New Providence Creek in Plowshire at which time the British had possession of Camden, General Gates having defeated in the August before with his company that he returned to N. C. with prisoners taken by Colonel Washington near Camden and lodged them in Salisbury jail at which time his term of service expired and he received his discharge. That in February 1781 he again volunteered in ——— Company of the militia under Captain George Moore and Colonel William Moore raised in Caswell County for four weeks. That General Green gave commission to Colonel Moore to raise a horse company with an agreement that such as volunteered for that time and would furnish their own horses should be entitled to the same pay if they had served for three months. That he reconnoitered in this company which was raised for the protection of private property of individuals round about in the counties of Orange and Caswell and was present at Captain Piles defeat on the Albemarle in Orange County. That he has not his original discharge or commis-

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

sion that he was born in Mecklenburg County, Virginia that he has a record of his age, but that it is in Tennessee in the possession of his Brother David that he was living in person then Caswell County at the time he joined the services in all the *abubaur*

“Sworn to and subscribed
William H. Burton

“State of North Carolina
Wake County

Benjamin S. King, Clerk of Court, August 5, 1832 A. D.⁵¹

“State of North Carolina
Person County

“Statement under oath of Thomas Halliburton March 19, 1833. Asking for pension for his brother William stated he Thomas, stated in fall of 1780 his said brother William became a substitute for his brother David Halliburton in the militia of N. C. for a term of three months for which the said David Halliburton had been drafted as a private in the county of Caswell and was marched to the South and was absent until near the 25 day of December same year and was reputed and believed to have been in the United States service during the time of his absence. That Captain Faulker, alias Falquer, John Womack Lieutenant, Colonel Winstead ensign were the company officers who commanded his said brother or were in command when they marched to the south . . .

“Alex. Cunningham J. P.⁵²

“State of North Carolina
Person County

“Deposition of Robert Jones resident of Person County and a half brother of William HalliBurton relative to the service of William HalliBurton (now resident of Wake County, North Carolina) In the war of the Revolution . . . Subscribed and sworn to by

“Robert Jones
Person County, North Carolina.”⁵³

6 (1) THOMAS-2 HALLIBURTON, SR. (David-1), b. 1763; m. September 30, 1783; d. June 1843 near Blue Wing Creek, Person County, North Carolina.

MARTHA LOUIZA HUMPHREYS, b. Mecklenburg County, North Carolina.

51. Carded No. S9121, Wake County, North Carolina.

52. Carded No. S9121, Person County, North Carolina.

53. *Ibid.*

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

38 DAVID HALLIBURTON, d. Dec. 24, 1864

39 THOMAS HALLIBURTON, JR.

40 MARTHA RUFFIN HALLIBURTON

41 POLLY WHITE HALLIBURTON

42 ROBERT HALLIBURTON, b. 1795; d. 1858

43 JOHN CAMP HALLIBURTON, b. July 21, 1800; d. May 21, 1841

Like his brother John, Thomas remained within the limited confines of Person County, North Carolina. Thomas gained the title of "Squire Burton," serving as magistrate in Person County, where he was renowned for his wisdom, strong sense of justice, and unimpeachable honesty.

Margaret Winifred Haliburton, No. 364, wrote the following incident in a letter dated August 23, 1909: "When I was a very little girl, I met an old gentleman from Person County by the name of Cunningham. We were on the same R. R. train, and he heard someone call my name. He came at once to my seat and asked if he might talk to me about my family of whom he said he knew a great deal. Among other things good to hear, he told me of my great grandfather's noble character and the unshaken faith all who knew him had in his uprightness and nobility of character. He said that there was still in existence and in common use in Person County a saying 'As Good as Burton's bond,' and that this saying bore reference to 'Squire Burton's widely known uprightness of character.'"

Thomas married Martha Louiza Humphreys of Mecklenburg County.⁵⁴ She may have been related to Amey Humphreys, the mother of Thomas. Martha had a beautiful face, though she weighed over three hundred pounds. She was the most noted housekeeper in those parts, and it was to learn these arts of housekeeping that the grandmother of Margaret Winifred Haliburton, being an orphan, was sent to the household of "Squire Burton" at the age of eleven.⁵⁵

Thomas had four sons and two daughters, but he was able to find room in his home and affection for this lonely orphan, Margaret Hadley Meroney. This beautiful girl married John Camp, "Squire Burton's" youngest son, and the generous pair whom she had always called "Mother and Father Burton" became indeed her Mother and Father Burton.

Thomas defended his home and country as a soldier during the Revo-

54. Will Book 16, p. 226, Person County, North Carolina.

55. Letter written by Margaret Winifred Haliburton, No. 364, Connelly Springs, North Carolina, August 23, 1909.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

lutionary War.⁵⁶ He served as a private in the Mounted Infantry of North Carolina (during and after) February, 1781 under the command of Col. William Moore and Capt. George Moore. Thomas and his brother William served together some weeks in the Counties of Caswell, Orange, and Guilford, North Carolina. Thomas made statement under oath, March 19, 1833, that his brother William was a soldier during the Revolution, and that he was two and one-half years younger than William.⁵⁷

8 (2) JOHN-3 HALLIBURTON (David-2, David-1), b. March 1774, Wake County, North Carolina; m. about 1792, North Carolina; d. February 1847, Humphreys County, Tennessee.

—— HUMPHRIES, b. March 1, 1774, Wake County, North Carolina; d. August 1842. They are buried Halliburton burial ground, Haywood County, Tennessee.

44 CHARLES AUGUSTUS HALLIBURTON, b. July 1793; d. Mar. 6, 1815

45 PATSY HALLIBURTON, b. 1800; d. Feb. 1876

46 JOHN HOLLOWAY HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 25, 1803; d. Feb. 5, 1875

John married a Miss Humphries in North Carolina, and they pioneered into Tennessee, which was then being opened for settlement. John moved to Davidson County, near Nashville, Tennessee, in 1796, preceding his father and his brothers in the westward movement of the family from Wake County, North Carolina.⁵⁸

In 1798 John moved to Dickson County, Tennessee, and settled on the East Fork of Yellow Creek, where he lived for six or seven years. The Dickson County Court Minutes reveal that John Halliburton and others were ordered to view a road to be laid out from Charlotte to Palmyra the most direct way. The road was to pass by Jesse Jerrigan's and to intersect the road leading from Barton Creek furnace to the Yellow Creek.⁵⁹ John later moved to Humphreys County, Tennessee, and settled on Richland Creek.⁶⁰

In June of 1812 Congress declared war against Great Britain. John entered the service of his country, serving as a Major in Col. John Cocke's Regiment, Major General Carroll's Division.⁶¹ John fought under General Andrew Jackson at the siege of Pensacola, Florida, and

56. National Historical Magazine, D. A. R., April 1940.

57. National No. 319101, D. A. R. Headquarters, Washington, D. C.

58. Letter written by A. J. Halliburton, No. 159, Haywood County, Tennessee, January 22, 1885.

59. Court Minutes, Book V, 1804-7, p. 130, Dickson County, Tennessee.

60. Land Grant No. 3290, Humphreys County, Tennessee.

61. Revolutionary War Records, Adjutant General's Office, Washington, D. C.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

the battle of New Orleans.⁶² In 1817 John received compensation for transportation of private baggage allowed him as a Major, on a five-hundred-mile march from Nashville to Clarksville, and from Wharton, Louisiana, to the primary place of rendezvous at Nashville.⁶³

John returned after the war and resumed his life as a planter in Tennessee, probably in Haywood County. Martin Halliburton wrote in 1841: "We hear of great revivals in Haywood County among the Missionary Baptist. Brother John and his daughter Patsy have joined, together with many others."⁶⁴

One winter evening in February, 1847, John ate a hearty meal as usual and retired early. In an hour or so he woke his wife by his struggling. He had suffered a stroke which left him speechless, and he died four days later.⁶⁵

9 (2) MARTIN-3 HALLIBURTON (David-2, David-1), b. July 28, 1776 near Raleigh, North Carolina; m. January 20, 1803, Person County, North Carolina; d. February 9, 1860, Randolph County, Missouri.

FRANCES TURNER, dau. of John Turner and Elizabeth Reynolds; b. September 17, 1784, North Carolina; d. January 12, 1867. They are buried Salem Cemetery near Jacksonville, Missouri.

47 REUBEN PICKETT HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 21, 1803; d. Aug. 11, 1882

48 WILLIAM DILLARD HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 13, 1804; d. Apr. 23, 1883

49 ESTHER HALLIBURTON, b. Jan. 28, 1806; d. 1891

50 PEGGY HALLIBURTON, b. Jan. 5, 1807; d. June 9, 1807

51 SAMUEL HALLIBURTON, b. July 9, 1808; d. Sept. 10, 1808

52 ELIZA HALLIBURTON, b. Aug. 4, 1809; d. Sept. 7, 1809

53 NANCY ANN HALLIBURTON, b. Aug. 6, 1810

54 JOSEPH HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 13, 1811; d. Nov. 17, 1811

55 CHRISSIE HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 19, 1812

56 SIMEON HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 10, 1814; d. June 5, 1893

57 GEORGE COFFEE HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 20, 1816; d. May 1, 1878

58 LEMUEL HALLIBURTON, b. May 17, 1817; d. July, 1817

59 MARTIN TURNER HALLIBURTON, b. June 11, 1818; d. Nov. 8, 1881

60 LINDLEY M. HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 23, 1819; d. Mar. 15, 1820

61 FRANCES HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 13, 1821; d. July, 1881

62 JOHN HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 13, 1821; d. 1821

62. *History of Tennessee*, 1887, p. 929.

63. Revolutionary War Records, Adjutant General's Office, Washington, D. C.

64. Letter written by Martin Halliburton, No. 9, Dickson County, Tennessee, March 28, 1841.

65. Letter written by Martin Halliburton, No. 9, Dickson County, Tennessee, April 18, 1847.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

63 LUCY LEE HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 1, 1823; d. Apr. 22, 1905

64 DAVID HALLIBURTON, b. May 31, 1825; d. Nov. 1, 1896

"I, Martin Halliburton, was born in Wake County, North Carolina, July 28, 1776," was the opening statement of Martin's will which was proved February 27, 1860, Huntsville, Missouri.⁶⁶

Martin was a schoolmaster in Orange County, North Carolina, in 1801, and he taught the following year in Person County, North Carolina.⁶⁷ It was here that he married Frances Turner in 1803.⁶⁸ In 1839 at the age of sixty-three, Martin was teaching school in Dickson County, Tennessee, so that his grandchildren could have the benefit of an education.⁶⁹

By 1805 Martin had settled in Dickson County, Tennessee. Martin carried all the responsibilities of pioneer, father, and citizen in a frontier land. He surveyed lands for himself and his father-in-law, having brought with him from North Carolina a hand written treatise on "The Art of Surveying." This treatise was written for Martin's use in the new state of Tennessee, by John Humphries, Surveyor of Wake County, North Carolina, and professor of mathematics at William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Virginia.

Entering service in the War of 1812 as a volunteer mounted gunman on September 28, 1814 from Dickson County, Tennessee, Martin served as a sergeant in the company of Captain Joseph Williams of Dyer's First Tennessee Regiment.⁷⁰ During his seven months of service before he was discharged April 27, 1815, Martin was with General Andrew Jackson in the sieges of Pensacola, Florida, and New Orleans, Louisiana.

July 22, 1839 Martin wrote ". . . plentifuler times are rarely experienced . . ." as there were large crops of wheat and oats raised that year in Tennessee. Bacon was selling for 8c per pound and corn at \$2.00 per Barrel. A year later Martin wrote of the low price of commodities and property: "The cause is generally believed to be occasioned by the Opposition, or Whig, party who at present have the rule of the money power . . ."⁷¹

Martin's sons, Simeon, Martin T., and David, had moved to Randolph

66. Will Book C, p. 126, Randolph County, Missouri.

67. Letter written by Minnie (McLesky) Halliburton, see No. 369, Memphis, Tennessee, December 11, 1941.

68. Marriage records, State Department of Archives and History, Raleigh, North Carolina.

69. Letter written by Martin Halliburton, No. 9, Dickson County, Tennessee, July 22, 1839.

70. National No. 446774, D. A. R. Headquarters, Washington, D. C.

71. Letter written by Martin Halliburton, No. 9, Dickson County, Tennessee, October 11, 1840.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

County, Missouri. Some discontent must have struck them, for the mild-natured Martin wrote, "I moved six or seven hundred miles and settled by my people for their & my own satisfaction, there I have stayed while they are scattered . . . and now, sons, you have moved to a fertile soil . . . therefore I advise you have a full trial . . ." ⁷² Twenty-one years later Martin died in Randolph County, Missouri, where he had moved again westward and had a second time "settled by my people for their and my own satisfaction."

From the grass roots Martin had watched and commented on the economic, political, and spiritual trends in the country he had fought to defend. In 1844 he again wrote to his sons in Missouri: "There is the greatest rouse among the people respecting the presidential election I think I ever saw, especially with the Democrats. I believe each party claims the victory." ⁷³

In 1848, after having been "51 years eligible to the ballot box," and a staunch Democrat, Martin's interest had not waned. In a letter to his brother Ambrose he expressed "a hope that at least a majority of the Missourians will support Cass and Butler in the present depending canvass." ⁷⁴ He was opposed to the protective tariff and the United States Banks but favored the Subtreasury.

How universally might be applied his comments on the religion of his day: "Times as respects the Predestinarian Baptists are dull, little, or no ingathering. Yet the preachers sound the Gospel trumpet as strong, and as loud as usual and the layaty contends as strong for the faith once delivered to the saints as I ever knew them." He continued: "I can say I am of the faith which I imbraced 46 or 47 years ago, there hath no changes taken place in me." After moving to Missouri, Martin transferred his church membership to the Mt. Pleasant Missionary Baptist Church in Monroe County, near Holliday, a distance of some twenty miles from his home.

Martin was a father with strong affectionate ties for his family. Seven of his children died as very small children yet Martin humorously wrote in 1848 that he had so many grand children he counted them by tribes, and he had five great grandchildren. In his letters to his

72. Letter written by Martin Halliburton, No. 9, Dickson County, Tennessee, May 28, 1839.

73. Letter written by Martin Halliburton, No. 9, Dickson County, Tennessee, August 25, 1844.

74. Letter written by Martin Halliburton, No. 9, Dickson County, Tennessee, July 9, 1848.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

sons who had moved to Missouri⁷⁵ he lamented that the members of his family were widely separated. Although he had enough land for all his boys to cultivate⁷⁶ he nonetheless encouraged his sons to remain in the Missouri country. He wrote in 1849: "We are all in family 19, no whites but your mother and myself two old and infirm people."⁷⁷

Martin was aware of the unrest of the times and twenty years prior to the outbreak of the Civil War he wrote: "It sometimes seems as though we shall unavoidably have a Civil War; various opinions prevail respecting what this state will be, Whig or Democrat."⁷⁸ Martin repeated this admonition in 1847 when he again wrote that there was much rumor of war in Tennessee.⁷⁹

October 12, 1852 Martin appointed his son, Reuben P. Halliburton, his attorney in fact,⁸⁰ and shortly thereafter moved to Missouri, where he settled in Randolph County near Jacksonville.

A series of letters written by Martin through the years 1839-1849 have been preserved, and in them can be found many interesting items, references to family relationships and signs of the times. His hand writing was legible and clear and his style of writing, interesting and informative.

Martin also recorded vital statistics in his family Bible which he entrusted to his wife in his will. He recorded his own date of birth and the names of his parents, the date of birth of Frances, his wife, and the names of her parents, his date of marriage, as well as the dates of birth of his eighteen children and the dates of death of his seven children who died in childhood.

10 (2) DAVID-3 HALLIBURTON (David-2, David-1), b. probably between 1778-80, North Carolina; m. October 30, 1802, Wake County, North Carolina.

REBECCA BLEDSOE

David was a witness to a land transaction in Wake County, North

75. Letters written by Martin Halliburton, No. 9, Dickson County, Tennessee, 1839-1849 inclusive.

76. Letter written by Martin Halliburton, No. 9, Dickson County, Tennessee, November 24, 1844.

77. Letter written by Martin Halliburton, No. 9, Dickson County, Tennessee, April 29, 1849.

78. Letter written by Martin Halliburton, No. 9, Dickson County, Tennessee, October 11, 1840.

79. Letter written by Martin Halliburton, No. 9, Dickson County, Tennessee, October 24, 1847.

80. Deed Book J, p. 350, Dickson County Tennessee.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

Carolina, January 20, 1801, signing his name as David Hallyburton Junr.⁸¹

11 (2) WILLIAM-3 HALLIBURTON (David-2, David-1), b. August 13, 1779, North Carolina; m. March 7, 1799; d. June 23, 1851, De Soto County, Mississippi.

ELIZABETH SOUTHERLAND, dau. of Mordecai and Susannah Southerland, b. January 19, 1780, Wake County, North Carolina, d. De Soto County, Mississippi. They are buried in the Halliburton Cemetery near Hernando, Mississippi.

65 MORDECAI HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 28, 1800

66 BENJAMIN FRANKLIN HALLIBURTON, d. 1848

67 MARTIN HALLIBURTON

68 DAVID FLETCHER HALLIBURTON, b. Jan. 20, 1807; d. 1883

69 POLLY HALLIBURTON

70 SAMUEL CLAY HALLIBURTON, b. May 24, 1811

71 ELIZABETH J. HALLIBURTON, m. Mr. Johnson

William, the father of three prominent frontier Baptist ministers, was a restless pioneer. Migrating from North Carolina, to Tennessee, he first settled in Dickson County. It was here that Elizabeth first joined the Baptist Church in the Yellow Creek meeting in 1804.⁸²

William served his country as a Captain in the 25th Regiment of Light Infantry of Tennessee, in 1809.⁸³ Soon afterwards William left his first Tennessee home and moved to Humphreys County and settled near his father and his brothers, John and Ambrose, on the banks of Richland Creek.

In 1819, seized by the lure of the frontier, William moved his family across the Tennessee River into Henderson County, which was still a wilderness country. The whoop of the Indian, the scream of the panther, and the howl of the wolf were commonplace sounds near their new home.⁸⁴ Making a home in the wilderness and establishing a community were challenges for this family.

The first Baptist Church west of the Tennessee River was constituted in the home of William and Elizabeth in 1821 and was known as the Hopewell Church. A meeting house was soon established in the neighborhood. All of William's children were baptized into the Hopewell Church in the revival of 1825, and from this baptismal service David,

81. Deed Book Q, p. 515, Wake County, North Carolina.

82. "A Biography of an Early Baptist," *Baptist Banner*, Martin, Tennessee, 1905.

83. *Tennessee Cousins*, Worth S. Ray, p. 700.

84. "A Biography of an Early Baptist," *Baptist Banner*, Martin, Tennessee, 1905.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

Samuel, and Mordecai were to become influential Baptist ministers in western Tennessee, Mississippi, and Arkansas.⁸⁵

William's aged parents, David the Hunter and Lucy, joined the frontier household in Henderson County, Tennessee, about 1834, where Lucy died in her eightieth year.⁸⁶ The ever westward pull and call of the frontier took William to Gibson County where he lived some seven years, and as was the custom of this family they organized a Baptist Church once again and called it Bethlehem.⁸⁷

Having crossed the great barrier of the Tennessee River some twenty years before, William now came to his insurmountable barrier, the Mississippi River. In November, 1842, William moved to his last frontier home, in De Soto County, Mississippi, near Hernando. Here, in January, 1843, William buried his father, David the Hunter, in a private burying ground.

One of William's sons, now a Baptist minister, established a church in this frontier home, and the church thus established is still known today as the Halliburton Church.

Ever moving westward and ever evincing the faith of the frontiersman, the influence of the family of these Missionary Baptists, William⁸⁸ and Elizabeth, cannot be estimated in the religious growth of western Tennessee.

13 (2) SAMUEL FRANCIS-3 HALLIBURTON (David-2, David-1), b. Wake County, North Carolina; m. Tennessee; d. 1847, Arkansas.

SARAH BARKER, b. about 1790, Wake County, North Carolina; d. 1863, Dent County, Missouri.

72 WILLIAM HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 15, 1823; d. 1906

Samuel moved with his father's family to middle Tennessee, and there he married.

He established a home west of the Tennessee River on the stage road between Nashville and Memphis about one mile west of the town of Camden. It was in this home that the commissioners met February 7, 1836 and made provisions for the organization of Benton County.⁸⁹

Within a few years Samuel moved his family to Missouri, and in 1841 he located his home in Crawford County. In 1844 Samuel and

85. *Biographical Sketches of Tennessee Baptist Ministers*, Rev. Joseph H. Borum, 1880.

86. *Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Eastern Arkansas*, p. 656.

87. "A Biography of an Early Baptist," *Baptist Banner*, Martin, Tennessee, 1905.

88. Letter written by Martin Halliburton, No. 9, Dickson County, Tennessee, July 9, 1848.

89. *Tennessee Cousins*, Worth S Ray, p. 739.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

Sarah again moved, this time to Arkansas, where he died about two years later. Sarah returned to Missouri and lived the remainder of her life in Dent County in the home of her son, William.

Nine children were born to Samuel and Sarah.⁹⁰

14 (2) AMBROSE-3 HALLIBURTON (David-2, David-1), b. December 21, 1790, North Carolina, probably Wake County; m. Humphreys County, Tennessee; d. February 3, 1860 Randolph County, Missouri.

MARY FREEMAN, dau. of Howell Freeman, b. March 10, 1791, North Carolina; d. March 7, 1875 Randolph County, Missouri. They are buried Salem Cemetery near Jacksonville, Missouri.

73 WESTLEY HALLIBURTON, b. Jan. 4, 1812; d. June 16, 1890

74 JOHN HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 11, 1814; d. Aug. 31, 1850

75 THOMAS HALLIBURTON, b. 1816, unm.

76 CARROL HALLIBURTON, b. 1818; d. young

77 DAVID HALLIBURTON, b. 1819; d. 1846

78 ELIZABETH HALLIBURTON, b. 1823

79 AMBROSE J. HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 11, 1826

80 CYNTHIA HALLIBURTON

81 JAMES H. HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 11, 1830; d. June 29, 1896

Ambrose moved to Tennessee with his parents when he was about sixteen years of age. There he married and established his first home in Humphreys County, Tennessee. In 1819 he moved to Dickson County, Tennessee.⁹¹ Preceding the great flood of emigrants and spearheading the movement of the Halliburtons into Missouri, about 1821 Ambrose and his family loaded their wagons and began their long journey. They sojourned in southwestern Illinois for two years and then resumed the trek toward Missouri.⁹²

In the spring of 1823 Ambrose settled in Randolph County, Missouri,⁹³ in the vicinity of Mt. Airy, on or near the public road from Huntsville to Roanoke.⁹⁴ He was listed as an influential and prominent member of the Happy Zion Baptist Church, which was known as the Silver Creek Church after August 1827. Ambrose then moved north-eastward and was one of the first settlers of the Middle Fork Township

90. *History of Franklin, Jefferson, Washington, Crawford, and Gasconade Counties, Missouri*, 1888, p. 1039.

91. *History of Adair, Sullivan, Putnam, and Schuyler Counties, Missouri*, 1888, p. 812.

92. Sketch written by the Rev. James Thomas Halliburton, No. 241, 1934.

93. *United States Biographical Dictionary, Missouri Volume*, 1878, p. 419.

94. *History of Randolph County, Missouri*, 1920, p. 164.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

in Randolph (now Macon) County.⁹⁵ Most of the land was unclaimed and undeveloped, and the roads were little more than trails as wagons were used infrequently. The Middle Fork settlement in 1834 consisted of Ambrose Halliburton, William H. Rowland, Eben Enyart, Burrell Freeman, William Ware, Judge Rowland, A. C. Peyton, Benjamin Robuek, and James Rowland.⁹⁶

These were truly log-cabin days, and the milling was one of the hardships of the frontier. Ambrose had to carry grain on horseback to a water mill situated about twenty miles away on the Middle Fork of Salt River, near where Paris is now located. Neighbors were from five to ten miles distant, but several would oft times meet on the trail and proceed on the two-day milling trip together. Game of all kinds was plentiful, and it was an easy task to replenish the supply of venison or turkey. The streams were well stocked with fish, and honey was abundant.

The Circuit Court at Bloomington, then county seat of Macon County, was attended by all the men round about, dressed in either buckskin or home made jeans and carrying a gun and a shot pouch. The Circuit Judge was generally regarded with awe and terror, as he was thought to have power over the people that was not pleasant to the hunter's and settler's idea of liberty in a free country.⁹⁷

Indians were also plentiful in Northeast Missouri, and during the Black Hawk War in 1832, Ambrose entered service to help protect the frontier communities.⁹⁸ Some of the families from Macon County moved to Boone County, Missouri, for protection for the duration of the war.

By 1850 Ambrose was a farmer and valuable citizen of Randolph County. He was still active in the county court, and records reveal his frequent attendance in court at Huntsville and his active participation in the affairs at hand. He helped to establish schools and churches, and to organize civil government.

His family was among those who laid the foundation upon which the character and culture of the people have been built. In his posterity is a line of lawyers who have served in the legal profession for more than a century.⁹⁹ The descendants of Ambrose and his brother Martin,

95. *History of Randolph and Macon Counties, Missouri*, 1884, p. 751.

96. "Early Settlement of Macon County and the Lives of the Pioneers," Rev. John Peyton (son of A. C. Peyton), *Democrat*, Macon, Missouri, February 1, 1884.

97. *Ibid.*

98. B1 Wt 88394 - 120 - 55, National Archives and Records Service, Washington, D. C.

99. *Missouri and Missourians*, Vol. 4, 1943, p. 494.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

many of whom are living in Missouri, continue to be the salt of the earth, ever standing for law, order, decency, and good government. Among them are prominent lawyers, doctors, teachers, merchants, and efficient farmers.

Ambrose was of medium size, of fair complexion, with blue eyes and brown hair. He was very quick and energetic. Mary, a daughter of a Revolutionary War soldier, was a soft-spoken lady loved by all who knew her. She was affectionately called "Polly." Both she and Ambrose were life-long members of the Baptist Church.

18 (2) THOMAS H.-3 HALLIBURTON (David-2, David-1), b. May 25, 1797, Wake County, North Carolina; d. September 21, 1859, Arkansas County, Arkansas.

LUCINDA HERNDON, dau. of Benjamin Herndon and Nancy Newton, b. December 17, 1797, Cheraw Hill, Marlborough District, South Carolina; m. December 15, 1815; d. 1834, Humphreys County, Tennessee.

82 WILLIAM HENRY HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 4, 1816; d. Nov. 18, 1912

83 JOHN GREENE HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 14, 1824; d. Jan. 23, 1870

84 ELIZABETH HALLIBURTON, b. May 28, 1831; d. June 29, 1864

MARGARET ANN DAMEWORTH, dau. of George Dameworth, b. Tennessee; m. 1834, Humphreys County, Tennessee, d. 1882, Franklin Parish, Louisiana.

85 FANNIE HALLIBURTON, b. 1835; d. Mar. 1926

86 THOMAS HALLIBURTON

87 DAVID NICHOLAS HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 18, 1850; d. 1900

These are other children of Thomas H. As they died young, it is not known whether Lucinda or Margaret was the mother.

88 AMBROSE HALLIBURTON

89 FREDONIA HALLIBURTON

90 ANNIE HALLIBURTON

No more crucial period has existed in American history than the era during which the sons of David the Hunter lived. It was an era which called forth the best in men, and the best in Judge Thomas H. Halliburton responded.

Thomas, seventh son and eleventh child of David the Hunter,¹⁰⁰ was born in 1797, within nine miles of Raleigh, North Carolina. When Thomas was about nine, his father moved with his family to Humph-

100. *Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Eastern Arkansas*, 1890, p. 656.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

reys County, Tennessee, adjacent to the Tennessee River, where other members of David's family lived.¹⁰¹ It had been a six-hundred-mile trip in a time when overland travel in that section of the country was not easy.

It had been even a longer journey for the family of Lucinda Herndon, who had moved from Marlboro District in South Carolina, and settled in Stewart County, Tennessee,¹⁰² neighboring Humphreys County on the north. Here Thomas wooed and married Lucinda when he was eighteen.

Hers was a heritage of which she could be proud, as was Thomas's. When Thomas told the children of Grandfather David's exploits in the Revolutionary War, it must have been a point of filial pride that she could remind him that her father had been a member of General Washington's body-guard during the war.

Lucinda died after nineteen fruitful years, and Thomas re-married, this time selecting as his bride Margaret M. Dameworth, daughter of George Dameworth, a Pennsylvania-Dutch farmer who had moved to Tennessee early in life.¹⁰³

Thomas had crossed the beautiful Tennessee River to Benton County, where he entered politics and served as county court clerk. Now he and Margaret were to cross the powerful Mississippi. They settled in Arkansas County, Arkansas. Here Thomas established a merchandising business at Arkansas Post and became active in politics, serving as county surveyor, county judge, and probate judge.¹⁰⁴

In his later years, Thomas moved to Grand Prairie before settling on a plantation near Swan Lake, Arkansas. The Halliburtons were lovers of the soil, and it was as a landowner that Judge Thomas Halliburton died at the age of sixty-two.

A last tribute to Thomas is found in his obituary which closes thus:

"... Judge Halliburton was always in politics an unswerving and consistent Democrat . . . was for forty years an honorable member of the Masonic fraternity, and died as he had lived, a consistent member of the Missionary Baptist Church. He lived to see nearly all of his children grown up and occupying useful positions in society, and died regretted by all who knew him. To his bereaved wife and children, be the consolation of knowing, that after fulfilling in his life his duty to God, his family, his country and his neighbor—for his soul abounded in charity

101. Land Grant No. 3290, Humphreys County, Tennessee.

102. *American Ancestry*, Vol. 5, 1890, p. 85.

103. *Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Western Arkansas*, 1891, p. 151.

104. *Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Eastern Arkansas*, 1890, p. 656.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

—he never turned a deaf ear to the cry of distress, lent his hand, prompted by the impulses of a noble heart, and was always ready to relieve wants of the needy. Peace be to his ashes.”¹⁰⁵

21 (3) ABSALOM-3 HALLIBURTON (John-2, David-1), b. North Carolina, probably Person County.

Absalom moved to Tennessee with his brother Richard. A. J. Halliburton remembered his coming to Tennessee, and he stated in his letter that Absalom remained there for some time.

Absalom visited his uncle, David the Hunter, about the year 1819 in Tennessee.

22 (3) RICHARD-3 HALLIBURTON (John-2, David-1), b. North Carolina, probably Person County; m. November 20, 1803 (Halifax County, Virginia ML 1, 53); d. about 1849, Rutherford County, Tennessee.

SUSANNA PICKETT, dau. of the Rev. Reuben Pickett.

91 WILLIAM HENRY HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 3, 1809; d. June 25, 1854

92 ELAM HALLIBURTON

93 TEUNYE HALLIBURTON, m. Aaron Wharton

Richard moved from Halifax County, Virginia, where he had married, to Tennessee. He settled about thirty miles north of Nashville and later became a resident of Rutherford County, Tennessee, where he died.

23 (3) JOHN-3 HALLIBURTON, JR. (John-2, David-1), b. North Carolina, probably Person County; m. 1816, Granville County, North Carolina; d. 1849.

LYDIA PURYEAR

94 JOHN PURYEAR HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 8, 1817; d. May 17, 1865

95 BIDDIE HALLIBURTON, m. Mr. Tankersly

96 MARY HALLIBURTON, m. Mr. Vance

97 JOSEPHINE HALLIBURTON, m. Mr. Johnson

Long before the Civil War John, familiarly known as “Jack,” had moved his family to Smith County, Tennessee, and settled near Hartsville on the Cumberland River, about forty miles north of Nashville.¹⁰⁶

He returned to North Carolina to visit relatives, one of whom was

105. *True Democrat*, Little Rock, Arkansas, October 12, 1859.

106. Letter written by Alice Halliburton, No. 287, Handley, Texas, November 25, 1934.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

Margaret Hadley (Meroney) Halliburton. While he was making the return trip to Tennessee, in 1849, he died.¹⁰⁷

25 (3) BENJAMIN-3 HALLIBURTON (John-2, David-1), b. North Carolina, probably Person County; m. December 22, 1817 (Halifax County, Virginia ML 1, 94).

REBECCA C. MOORE, b. Virginia.

98 RYLAND LESLIE HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 30, 1821, m. Susan Halliburton

99 EMILY HALLIBURTON, m. George Halliburton

100 POLLY HALLIBURTON

101 ALEXANDER HALLIBURTON, m. Martha Allen Halliburton

102 BENJAMIN HALLIBURTON

103 THOMAS HALLIBURTON

104 PAUL HALLIBURTON

105 JOHN HALLIBURTON

A soldier in the War of 1812, Benjamin married shortly after expiration of his term of service. His life's work was probably spent in Halifax County, Virginia, and the adjacent area of North Carolina.

He was interested in the politics of the day, favoring the policies of the Democrats. Both Benjamin and Rebecca were faithful members of the Missionary Baptist Church.¹⁰⁸

26 (3) ALLEN-3 HALLIBURTON (John-2, David-1), b. North Carolina, probably Person County; m. November 23, 1814 (Halifax County, Virginia ML 1, 85); d. 1840, Halifax County, Virginia.

MARTHA PICKETT, dau. of the Rev. Reuben Pickett

106 GEORGE HALLIBURTON, m. Emily Halliburton

107 ELIZA HALLIBURTON, m. Sept. 8, 1840, William Warren, Jr.

108 MARY ANN HALLIBURTON, m. Dec. 15, 1842, Mark A. Wilson

109 REUBEN P. HALLIBURTON, d. Oct. 1845

110 SUSAN F. HALLIBURTON, m. Ryland Leslie Halliburton

111 MARTHA ALLEN HALLIBURTON, m. Alexander Halliburton

Allen remained in Virginia where he had married although several of his brothers moved westward into Tennessee. Two of Allen's children settled in Lauderdale County, near Ripley, Tennessee, where they left descendants.¹⁰⁹

107. Letter written by Margaret Winifred Haliburton, No. 364, Connelly Springs, North Carolina, August 23, 1909.

108. *History of Tennessee*, 1887, p. 858.

109. Letter written by Margaret Winifred Haliburton, No. 364, Connelly Springs, North Carolina, August 23, 1909.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

27 (3) ROBERT-3 HALLIBURTON (John-2, David-1), b. North Carolina, probably Person County; d. Person County, North Carolina.

—— Pool

112 SALLY HALLIBURTON

113 MIMS HALLIBURTON

114 JOHN A. HALLIBURTON

115 POLLY J. HALLIBURTON

116 NANCY D. HALLIBURTON

29 (4) THOMAS-3 HALLIBURTON (Charles-2, David-1), b. about 1780, Caswell County, North Carolina.

117 JOHN HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 19, 1800

118 MARY HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 4, 1802

119 ELIZABETH HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 19, 1806

120 CHARLES HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 3, 1808

121 MOSES HALLIBURTON, b. Jan. 11, 1810

122 JAMES HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 10, 1812

123 HUMPHRIES HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 22, 1814

124 THOMAS HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 28, 1816

125 BENJAMIN HALLIBURTON, b. July 14, 1818; d. 1862

Thomas was probably the eldest of his father's children, as his name appears in his father's will.¹¹⁰ He witnessed the sale of land made in 1817 by his mother, and his name appears first in the list of heirs in the settlement of his father's estate the same year.¹¹¹

31 (4) HUMPHRIES-3 HALLIBURTON (Charles-2, David-1), b. about 1784, North Carolina, probably Caswell County; m. April 22, 1806, Wake County, North Carolina; d. about 1869.

NANCY BLEDSOE, dau. of Barnabas Bledsoe and Rebecca Reynolds, b. about 1788, North Carolina; d. between 1860 and 1870. They are buried Hooper Cemetery, Laclede County, Missouri.

126 PARTHENIA HALLIBURTON, b. 1807; d. Feb. 8, 1883

Humphries and Nancy and their only child, Parthenia, moved from North Carolina to Tennessee and settled in Dickson County.¹¹² Here Humphries lived for more than a twenty-year period, his name appearing on both the 1830 and 1850 Census records for Dickson County.

In his later years, Humphries was a shoe maker, or shoe cobbler.

110. *Abstract of North Carolina Wills, Person County, 1797*, Olds.

111. Deed Book E, p. 91, Person County, North Carolina.

112. Letter written by Mary Hope (Fulbright) Crow, see No. 126, Beaumont, Texas, January 29, 1957.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

When he was past seventy years of age, Humphries and Nancy once again undertook a long, arduous trip, this time to Missouri, where they settled in Laclede County during the 1850's.¹¹³ It was here they died during the 1860's.

Humphries and Nancy were both life long members of the Baptist Church.

35 (4) CHARLES-3 HALLIBURTON, JR. (Charles-2, David-1), b. March 17, 1795, Person County, North Carolina; d. February 1, 1866, Tennessee.

MARTHA SOUTHWORTH

127 ROBERT JEFFERSON HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 17, 1816

128 JOHN DAVID HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 15, 1817

129 MARGARET SPICER HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 15, 1820; m. J. M. Albright

130 ALLEN HALLIBURTON, b. July 25, 1822; m. 1840, Susan Rainey

131 HENRY HUMPHRIES HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 15, 1824

132 ARABELLA HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 15, 1826; m. 1847, Wm. Humphreys

133 HENRY WARREN HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 13, 1828; d. Feb. 10, 1901

134 MARTHA HALLIBURTON, b. Jan. 12, 1831; d. in infancy

LUCY COOKSY

135 SARAH ANN HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 18, 1832; m. Matthew P. Baily

136 PHEBA HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 11, 1833; d. in infancy

137 THOMAS B. HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 15, 1835; m. Rebecca J. Boaze

138 EMILY HALLIBURTON, b. July 3, 1837; m. John C. Ragan

139 CHARLES HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 29, 1839; m. Neecy Browning

140 GEORGE HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 8, 1845

NANCY RAGAN, b. about 1798; m. March 10, 1846, Dickson County, Tennessee.

Charles, like many other Halliburtons, sought greener pastures and moved to Tennessee after 1820, where he settled on Williams Creek, Dickson County.¹¹⁴ He was enumerated on both the 1830 and the 1850 Census records for Dickson County, his residence being in close proximity to a post office known as "Sailor's Rest."

Charles was much displeased when his eighteen-year-old son, Henry Warren, set his face toward the frontier in Missouri.¹¹⁵

113. Letter written by Mary Hope (Fulbright) Crow, See No. 126, Beaumont, Texas, January 29, 1957.

114. Letter written by John W. Halliburton, No. 683, Memphis, Tennessee, November 6, 1942.

115. Letter written by Martin Halliburton, No. 9, Dickson County, Tennessee, October 2, 1846.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

Moving to Houston County, Tennessee, Charles settled on a branch of the Cumberland River known as Barton's Creek. Being a heavy slave owner, he was very bitter toward the northern states over the slave problem. His barns and house were burned during the middle of the winter, and being without adequate food, clothing, and shelter, he took pneumonia and died.¹¹⁶

The names of his children and their dates of birth were recorded by Charles in his family Bible.

36 (5) GEORGE M.-3 HALLIBURTON (William-2, David-1), b. North Carolina, probably Orange County.

141 GEORGE H. HALLIBURTON

38 (6) DAVID-3 HALLIBURTON (Thomas-2, David-1), b. North Carolina; m. 1815 or 1820; d. December 24, 1864, Georgia.

SARAH THOMPkins WILLIAMS, b. Virginia

142 MARY ELIZA HALLIBURTON

143 THOMAS PETER HALLIBURTON, d. Dec. 19, 1864

The Georgia Halliburtons stem from this David Halliburton, who left his native North Carolina to move southward into Houston County, Georgia, in 1823.¹¹⁷

In the wake of Sherman's "march to the sea" across Georgia, David was accidentally killed when kicked by a horse. His son, Thomas Peter, was slain in the battle of Savannah only five days earlier, and David died without knowledge of his son's death.¹¹⁸

39 (6) THOMAS-3 HALLIBURTON, JR. (Thomas-2, David-1), b. North Carolina; m. December 17, 1821, Person County, North Carolina; d. 1829, Halifax County, Virginia.

SALLIE FRANCES H. OWEN, b. probably Halifax County, Virginia.

Thomas also left his native state but he chose to move northward to Virginia. He married Sallie Frances, a widow, before moving from North Carolina.

Thomas died in young manhood, without heirs, writing his will in 1829.

42 (6) ROBERT-3 HALLIBURTON (Thomas-2, David-1), b. 1795, Person County, North Carolina; d. 1858, bur. Durham County, North Carolina.

116. Letter written by Clair E. Halliburton, No. 339, Fresno, California, September 12, 1946.

117. Letter written by Robert Camp Halliburton, No. 342, Macon, Georgia, April 6, 1929.

118. Letter written by Margaret Winifred Haliburton, No. 364, Connelly Springs, North Carolina, August 23, 1909.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

MARY A. DANCEY, b. 1797; m. April 12, 1817, Person County, North Carolina; d. 1827, bur. Durham County, North Carolina.

144 MARGARET J. HALLIBURTON, b. 1818

145 THOMAS JONES HALLIBURTON, b. 1820; d. 1905

146 EUNICE HALLIBURTON

147 JOHN CAMP HALLIBURTON

148 MARTHA HALLIBURTON

MARY F. PATE, m. November 11, 1828 (Halifax County, Virginia ML 1, 128).

149 JANE S. HALLIBURTON, b. 1830

150 WILLIAM HALLIBURTON, b. 1832

151 ELIZABETH HALLIBURTON, b. 1834

152 ISABELLA HALLIBURTON, b. 1836

153 DAVID C. HALLIBURTON, b. 1838; d. 1882

Robert was a prosperous planter in Durham County, North Carolina, owning a plantation of 2000 acres and a number of slaves to till the land. The mansion house is still standing about six miles from Durham, North Carolina.

Robert spoke with a decided Scottish accent,¹¹⁹ and because of his extremely short stature he was fondly called "Bob Short."¹²⁰

43 (6) JOHN CAMP-3 HALLIBURTON (Thomas-2, David-1), b. July 21, 1800, Person County, North Carolina; m. October 24, 1826; d. May 21, 1841, Morganton, North Carolina.

MARGARET HADLEY MERONEY, dau. of W. B. Meroney, b. October 25, 1804, probably in Caswell County, North Carolina; d. July 17, 1900, Guilford County, North Carolina.

154 WILLIAM BEARD HALLIBURTON, b. July 11, 1829; d. July 6, 1862

155 THOMAS CAMP HALLIBURTON

156 AGNES MAYO HALLIBURTON, m. Col. Jaspar Neal

157 MARTHA WINIFRED HALLIBURTON

158 ALEXANDER GRAYSON HALLIBURTON

Having been reared in the Halliburton home from early childhood, Margaret was deeply interested in Halliburton history and tradition. Her ninety-six-year life span gave her contact with five generations of Halliburtons, from the children of David Halliburton, Sr. and Amey

119. Letter written by Elizabeth Roderick (Halliburton) Weaver, No. 935, Durham, North Carolina, June 20, 1957.

120. Letter written by Margaret Winifred Haliburton, No. 364, Connelly Springs, North Carolina, August 23, 1909.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

Humphreys to Margaret Winifred Haliburton,¹²¹ a Halliburton historian and genealogist. The stories and romances of the Halliburton family as told by Margaret enriched the lives of her children, grandchildren, and great grandchildren.

John, having married the beautiful Margaret, was content to live his life in North Carolina. He suffered a heart attack and died in the Burke County Courthouse.

44 (8) CHARLES AUGUSTUS-4 HALLIBURTON (John-3, David-2, David-1), b. July 1793, North Carolina; d. March 6, 1815.

JERUSHA HUMPHREYS, dau. of Susanna (Reynolds) Humphreys, b. 1795, Wake County, North Carolina; d. October 16, 1882, San Saba, Texas.

159 ANDREW JACKSON HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 27, 1814; d. Apr. 30, 1894

Charles remembered little of the overland trip from North Carolina to Davidson County, Tennessee, in 1796,¹²² as he was only three years old at that time. He subsequently lived in Dickson County, and in Humphreys County, Tennessee.

Charles married his cousin, Jerusha, for her mother, Susanna (Reynolds) Humphreys, was a sister of Lucy (Reynolds) Halliburton, the grandmother of Charles.¹²³ The Humphreys and Halliburtons were closely associated and related. Having lived in the same community in North Carolina, members of each family moved to Tennessee and settled in the same counties.¹²⁴

Having entered service during the War of 1812, Charles, like his father, Major John Halliburton, served under General Andrew Jackson. At the anti-climactic battle of New Orleans, two weeks after the signing of the Treaty at Ghent, Charles received injuries which resulted in his death about two months later.¹²⁵

Charles knew little concerning his son for he died in March, five and one half months after the birth of A. J. He had, however, bestowed upon him the name of his beloved general, Andrew Jackson.

46 (8) COL. JOHN HOLLOWAY-4 HALLIBURTON (John-3, David-2, David-1), b. February 25, 1803 near the East Fork of Yellow Creek, Dickson County, Tennessee; m. 1839, Humphreys County, Tennessee; d.

121. Letter written by Margaret Winifred Haliburton, No. 364, Connelly Springs, North Carolina, August 23, 1909.

122. *History of Tennessee*, 1887, p. 929.

123. Letter written by A. J. Halliburton, No. 159, Haywood County, Tennessee, January 22, 1885.

124. Deed Book T, p. 76, Wake County, North Carolina.

125. *History of Tennessee*, 1887, p. 929.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

February 5, 1875, Haywood County, Tennessee.

ELEANOR LYTLE, dau. of Harmon Lytle, b. 1804, North Carolina; d. October 7, 1881, Haywood County, Tennessee.

160 JOHN WESLEY HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 14, 1840; d. Jan. 26, 1872

“Col. John H. Halliburton was a man of fine physique, being over six feet tall, but weighing usually less than two hundred pounds. He had the characteristic blue eyes, fair skin, and medium dark hair. He was benevolent in spirit, but had some quality of the lord of the manor; he ruled.

“Settled in Haywood County, Tennessee, he became the owner of three or four thousand acres of splendid land and owned enough slaves to work it. The community was full of fine families, the Garrisons, Lucases, Pearsons, Lees, Humphries, two Halliburtons, making a very highgrade settlement.

“Col. John H. made occasional summer, horse-back pilgrimages to North Carolina. On one occasion, he was riding through the woods along a trail, when he heard the screaming of a female voice. Spurring up his horse, he quickly emerged into a clearing with a house or shop on the near edge. Galloping up past the shop, he found a man whipping his wife. He dismounted and undertook to separate the belligerents. The woman, sensing something, turned and saw this stranger. With a fury, she made a grab for the Colonel's long beard with both hands. To save as much of his beard as he could, he backed away, and pushed her away. Turning to her husband he said, ‘Whip her, damn her, whip her!’

“Ellen Lytle, a Kentucky product claiming some blue blood in her veins, visited friends in West Tennessee. The Colonel met her and a romance started. Her people got wind of it and sent a conveyance for her. She was gone before the Colonel got wind of it. He was not to be outdone. He jumped astride his saddle horse, and with a pair of saddlebags filled with a few garments, followed her trail at an accelerated speed. He overtook the cortege, and being unknown to all but Ellen, he managed to talk with her, with the result that they rode away to the nearest courthouse, procured a license and were married. He decided then that he would continue on with his new bride to her home where all might get acquainted. Results good.

“Too old to take part in the Civil War, he was liberal in furnishing supplies to the Confederate forces. A Federal camp across the Forked Deer River in another county heard of this, and a detail of soldiers was sent over to arrest him. He was placed in prison and kept awhile. He was told if he would take the oath of allegiance, they would free

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

him and let him go back home. It was learned later that he had taken this oath, and he was joshed a bit about it. The neighbors called it 'joining the church.' 'Yes,' he said, 'I did join the church but I will make a poor member, I do not like the brethern.'

"For giving him a seat on a crowded train in his late years, he left a gold watch to the young man giving him his seat. This young man later became Postmaster of Ripley, Tennessee.

"In later years his daughter-in-law was housekeeper. He told her several times he wanted her to use the better china on the table and quit using the old 'odds and ends set.' One morning he came down, found the table set, but no food yet on it. He gathered the four corners of the table cloth, letting all the dishes run together, carried out the cloth to an old Negro ex-slave pensioner and gave them to her. Nothing was said, but breakfast was eaten using better china."¹²⁶

The Colonel was a resident of Humphreys County, Tennessee,¹²⁷ prior to his residence in Haywood County.

A. J. Halliburton wrote: "Uncle Jack (John H.) died at my home February 5, 1875, wanting but twenty days of seventy-two years, one year and a few days younger than grandfather was when he died."

47 (9) REUBEN PICKETT-4 HALLIBURTON (Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. October 21, 1803, North Carolina; m. April 17, 1825, Dickson County, Tennessee; d. August 11, 1882, Sullivan County, Missouri.

CYNTHIA McMURRY, dau. of Thomas McMurry (-1855) and Nancy Flacks, b. May 6, 1806, Tennessee; d. September 3, 1887, Monroe County, Missouri. They are buried Holliday Cemetery near Green City, Missouri.

161 THOMAS WHITE HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 7, 1826; d. June 8, 1894

162 MARTIN ALEXANDER HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 13, 1827; d. 1863

163 ELIZABETH D. HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 24, 1831; m. Mr. Reed

164 FRANCES B. HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 17, 1833; d. Dec. 22, 1906

165 SARAH L. HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 12, 1837

166 NANCY ANN HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 5, 1839; d. Dec. 15, 1898

167 MARY C. HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 15, 1841

168 JAMES WASHINGTON HALLIBURTON, b. May 12, 1844; d. Mar. 3, 1926

169 JOHN WILLIAM HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 2, 1848; d. Feb. 3, 1926

170 ELIZA HALLIBURTON, b. July 28, 1850

Reuben Pickett, an eminent pioneer minister of the Missionary Bap-

126. Sketch written by Wesley Halliburton, No. 373, Memphis, Tennessee, October 1946.

127. Land Grant No. 12282, Humphreys County, Tennessee.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

tist Church in Halifax County, Virginia, baptized Martin Halliburton and performed the marriage ceremony of Martin and Frances Turner. In honor of this minister, Martin named his first-born son Reuben Pickett Halliburton.¹²⁸

Born in North Carolina, Reuben P. married in Tennessee, and made his home in Dickson County of that state for many years. He was a plantation owner with slaves to till the land, and his old leather-bound account book shows that he distilled and sold whiskey and brandy. Although dimmed by time, his old account books yield records of some of his business transactions. For a number of years he was justice of peace in Dickson County, Tennessee, fulfilling the duties of that office faithfully.¹²⁹ He also served as justice of peace in Sullivan County, Missouri.¹³⁰

Reuben P. moved his family from Dickson County, Tennessee, to Sullivan County, Missouri, in 1855.¹³¹ Coming to Missouri alone in 1854, he stayed a year. During this time he entered a large tract of fine prairie land from the United States government about fifteen miles north of Milan,¹³² and proceeded to build a log cabin and to dig a well. He then returned to Tennessee for his family, walking most of the way. He moved his household by ox team and wagon to the Missouri home which he had prepared, and the cattle were driven from Tennessee by the boys. Shortly after the family had settled in Sullivan County, Reuben P. donated the land and the logs to build a school house, which was appropriately known as the "Halliburton School."¹³³ Reuben P. brought with him from Tennessee, one young Negro slave. During Civil War years, even though he was a large land owner and a prominent man in the community, there was unpleasantness, for he was a slave owner, and emotional feeling ran high in Northern Missouri, at that time.

Slender, but well-proportioned for his medium height, Reuben P. had a dignified appearance.¹³⁴ Unlike many who followed the fashion of the day, he was clean shaven wearing neither beard nor mustache.

128. Letter written by A. J. Halliburton, No. 159, Haywood County, Tennessee, January 22, 1885.

129. *Bible Records and Marriages*, Acklen, 1933.

130. *History of Adair, Sullivan, Putnam, and Schuyler Counties, Missouri*, 1888, p. 814.

131. *History of Randolph and Macon Counties, Missouri*, 1884, p. 688.

132. *History of Randolph County, Missouri*, 1920, p. 575.

133. Letter written by Minnie Leea (Halliburton) McCune, No. 398, Kirksville, Missouri, October 13, 1957.

134. Letter written by Alfred Sterling Halliburton, No. 395, Kirksville, Missouri, August 12, 1958.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

A granddaughter recalls that Reuben P. had blue eyes and a sandy complexion.

"Reuben P.'s family was often referred to by the neighbors as 'the Royal Hallies' indicating that they were quite proud of their 'Royal Scotch heritage.' Reuben P. was courteous, generous and hospitable, perhaps a little high tempered."¹³⁵ He was a good neighborly man, high spirited and quick.¹³⁶

Reuben P. read extensively, was well-versed in poetry and was considered quite well educated for his day.

Although it is not known whether he was a member of a church, he was a Bible student, reading the Scriptures faithfully each day. His Bible, in which he recorded the dates of birth of his children, is in possession of his grandson, Byron Halliburton.

Reuben P. "departed this life at a ripe old age, loved and respected by all who knew him. He was a tender and affectionate husband and father and a good neighbor."¹³⁷ When orphaned, four of his grandchildren found a haven in the home of Reuben P.

He was an active member of the Masonic Lodge.

Cynthia inherited a bit of Irish from her mother, who was born in Ireland. She managed her household well, producing for many years nearly all the clothing for the family from the raw products of cotton and fleece wool, and providing quantities of food, with the exception of coffee, salt, and sugar which were "store bought." "She was a tender, loving wife, and a kind and affectionate Mother and beloved by all her neighbors."¹³⁸

48 (9) WILLIAM DILLARD-4 HALLIBURTON (Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. December 13, 1804, Tennessee; d. April 23, 1883 near Jacksonville, Missouri.

NANCY PERRY, dau. of William Perry, b. April 5, 1806; m. April 1828; d. October 17, 1853. They are buried Salem Cemetery near Jacksonville, Missouri.

171 MARY FRANCES HALLIBURTON

172 WILLIAM MARTIN HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 7, 1831; d. Dec. 14, 1897

173 GEORGE TURNER HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 9, 1833; d. 1859

174 CHRISSY HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 9, 1835; d. Oct. 20, 1911

135. Letter written by Jessie Millard (Beall) Halliburton, See No. 389, Green City, Missouri, August 20, 1958.

136. Letter written by Harriett (Halliburton) Yardley, No. 396, Bloomfield, Iowa, August, 1958.

137. Obituary of Cynthia (McMurry) Halliburton, See No. 47, September, 1887.

138. *Ibid.*

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

175 SARAH ANN HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 5, 1838

176 JOSEPH HOWARD HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 4, 1840

177 BENJAMIN FRANKLIN HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 31, 1842; d. Mar. 1924

178 NANCY L. HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 17, 1846

ELIZABETH DAVIS, dau. of Robert and Elizabeth Davis, b. 1816, Tennessee; d. March 17, 1887, bur. Salem Cemetery near Jacksonville, Missouri.

William D. wrote his brother Simeon in Missouri several letters which have been preserved. He dealt rather heavily in real estate in Montgomery County, Tennessee, buying and selling land at a neat profit. He was evidently a natural born trader. In 1844 he sent Simeon a query as to the prospects for wheat in Missouri, stating, "If the prospect is good I expect to be sent to buy wheat in that part of the world."¹³⁹ William had a quaint way of expressing himself. In the same letter he wrote, "I have nothing of great importance to communicate more than money is scarce, times is hard, bacon and corn is plenty."

After planning to move to Missouri several different times, he did move in 1850 and settled in Randolph County. Nancy lived only a few years longer.

He married secondly a former neighbor from Montgomery County, Tennessee, the widow of Asa H. Jett. Elizabeth and her daughter, Ann Delana Jett, came to Missouri during the 1860's.

The dates of birth of his children were recorded in his family Bible.

56 (9) SIMEON-4 HALLIBURTON (Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. February 10, 1814, Dickson County, Tennessee; m. Dickson County, Tennessee; d. June 5, 1893, bur. Salem Cemetery near Jacksonville, Missouri.

ELIZA COUNCIL, b. about 1814, near Raleigh, North Carolina.

179 JOHN TURNER HALLIBURTON, d. Apr. 27, 1907, aged 71; unmar.

180 DAVID RODERICK HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 9, 1837; d. July 3, 1920

181 MARTIN HALLIBURTON, d. June 2, 1864

182 FRANCES HALLIBURTON

183 MARY JANE HALLIBURTON

184 MARGARET SPICER HALLIBURTON, d. aged 95

185 ELIZA ANNA HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 9, 1849; d. June 30, 1936

186 WILLIAM DILLARD HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 16, 1852; d. Feb. 22, 1939

187 SARAH LEE HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 15, 1855; m. L. M. Morrow

139. Letter written by William D. Halliburton, No. 48, Montgomery County, Tennessee, 1844.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

In search of better farming conditions, as there had been droughts in Tennessee, Simeon came to Missouri prior to 1839 and settled near Woodville, Missouri. He moved to Randolph County, Missouri, about 1844, where he lived the remainder of his life. Simeon was a prominent and progressive farmer of Randolph County, and contributed much to the growth and development of the rural area in which he lived.

The strong family affection which binds the Halliburton "clan" together even today seems to have been predominant in the life of Simeon. Over twenty letters which Simeon received from his father Martin Halliburton between 1839-1849 have been preserved by him and his descendants.

57 (9) GEORGE COFFEE-4 HALLIBURTON (Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. February 20, 1816, Dickson County, Tennessee; d. May 1, 1878, De Soto County, Mississippi, bur. Halliburton Cemetery near Hernando, Mississippi.

MARY GRANT, b. August 6, 1820, probably Montgomery County, Tennessee; m. December 17, 1840; d. November 16, 1870, bur. Halliburton Cemetery near Hernando, Mississippi.

188 ELIZABETH HALLIBURTON

189 DAVID HALLIBURTON

190 MARY FRANCES HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 26, 1846; d. May 5, 1870

191 CALVIN HALLIBURTON

192 ALLEN HALLIBURTON

193 SAMUEL T. HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 8, 1858; d. July 4, 1901

SYLVESTER —, b. November 16, 1832; d. September 7, 1916, bur. Halliburton Cemetery near Hernando, Mississippi.

George was in service in Capt. Tatum's Regiment of General Armstrong's brigade of United Tennessee Volunteers during the War of the Seminole Nation of Indians, mustered in June, 1836, and discharged at New Orleans, Louisiana, January 14, 1837. For this term of service he later received a bounty land grant.¹⁴⁰

George and Mary were living in Montgomery County, Tennessee, in 1850 and 1860. George wrote that Frances, his mother, then seventy-six years of age, was visiting them.¹⁴¹ In 1867 George and Mary were planning to make a trip to Missouri, and Nancy Ann Rogers, George's

140. United States Pension Files, Washington, D. C., George C. Halliburton, Bounty Land Claim, August 6, 1855.

141. Letter written by George Coffee Halliburton, No. 57, Montgomery County, Tennessee, December 4, 1860.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

sister, was to accompany them.¹⁴² By 1870 George and Mary had settled in De Soto County, Mississippi, where they lived the rest of their lives.

59 (9) MARTIN TURNER-4 HALLIBURTON (Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. June 11, 1818, Dickson County, Tennessee; m. November 24, 1837; d. November 8, 1881, Randolph County, Missouri.

ELENOR JANE TOLER, b. June 24, 1818; d. 1885, Randolph County, Missouri.

194 GEORGE ANN HALLIBURTON

195 SAMUEL H. HALLIBURTON

196 THORNBERG BERRY HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 3, 1841

197 ELEANOR F. HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 31, 1844; d. Oct. 11, 1883

198 JOHN TOLER HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 23, 1846; d. Dec. 14, 1920

199 EDNA S. HALLIBURTON, m. May 3, 1868, James P. W. Brogan

200 ELIZA C. HALLIBURTON, m. Oct. 25, 1883, D. L. Freeman

Martin T. was a small man, quick and wiry, and he always remained so, never seeming to grow old. He was a great hand to tease and joke with the children.¹⁴³

Being a carpenter by trade and ambitious and restless by nature, he was always ready to sell his home whenever he had completed improvements thereon and move to a new home which was a challenge for him to improve. He and his brothers and sisters were typically Southern, speaking with a soft drawl.

Martin T. came to Missouri in the 1830's, but being dissatisfied he returned to Tennessee in 1839. He came back to Missouri with other members of the Halliburton family in 1854 and settled about twelve miles northeast of Huntsville in the timber.

64 (9) DAVID-4 HALLIBURTON (Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. May 31, 1825 near Clarksville, Tennessee; m. February 6, 1845; d. November 1, 1896, Macon County, Missouri.

SARAH ANN EDWARDS, dau. of Garland Edwards and Mary "Polly" Palmer, b. October 26, 1826, Kentucky; d. December 14, 1893, Macon County, Missouri.

201 AMANDA ELIZABETH HALLIBURTON, b. Aug. 21, 1847

202 MARY HALLIBURTON, d. 1848

203 MARTIN ALEXANDER HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 16, 1850; d. Feb. 23, 1857

142. Letter written by William Rogers, See No. 53, Montgomery County, Tennessee, July 8, 1867.

143. "History and Genealogy of John Boucher and Eva Hastings." John W. Boucher, Jefferson City, Missouri, 1942.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

204 HENRIETTA HALLIBURTON, b. July 14, 1852

205 DEA MELVILLA HALLIBURTON, b. June 21, 1855; d. Feb. 13, 1941

206 GEORGE WILLIAM HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 16, 1857; d. Aug. 26, 1858

207 SIMEON LEE HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 1, 1860

208 NANCY DAVID HALLIBURTON, b. Jan. 24, 1866; d. Aug. 3, 1946

David, accompanied by a second cousin, Henry Warren Halliburton, No. 133, came to Missouri, in 1843. He settled near his brother Simeon in Randolph County, postoffice Woodville, and here he married. Sarah Ann's family had emigrated from Kentucky and settled near the Halliburtons in Missouri.

David took his bride to visit his parents in Tennessee, in the fall of 1845. Due to the severe winter weather and the birth of their child, David and "Sally" were forced to remain in Tennessee, until the fall of 1846.¹⁴⁴ David returned to Missouri, and made his home in Randolph County until after 1880. He moved to Macon County, Missouri, in his later years.

65 (11) REV. MORDECAI-4 HALLIBURTON (William-3, David-2, David-1), b. March 28, 1800, North Carolina; m. February 14, 1822.

CATHERINE JOHNSON, b. about 1805.

209 SARAH J. HALLIBURTON

Mordecai was living in Henderson County, Tennessee, when the July revival of 1825 was held at the Hopewell Missionary Baptist Church. He professed his faith in July and was baptized in August by Elder Elijah Cross.¹⁴⁵

Several years later Mordecai was ordained into the ministry in the Bethlehem Church in Gibson County, Tennessee, the church which his brother David had established and was then serving as minister. Another of Mordecai's brothers, Samuel, was one of the Presbyters of the Bethlehem Church.¹⁴⁶

Mordecai served churches in northern Mississippi and later settled about twenty miles from Batesville, Arkansas. Elders Samuel and Mordecai Halliburton organized the Bethel Church in 1846 in the north part of Independence County, Arkansas. Mordecai, now an experienced pastor, became pastor of Bethel, and by 1856 the church membership was seventy-five. The Halliburtons were considered real preachers.¹⁴⁷

144. Letter written by Martin Halliburton, No. 9, Dickson County, Tennessee, July 7, 1846.

145. "A Biography of an Early Baptist," *Baptist Banner*, Martin, Tennessee, 1905.

146. *Biographical Sketches of Tennessee Baptist Ministers*, Rev. Joseph H. Borum, 1880.

147. *History of Arkansas Baptist*, Rogers, 1948, p. 150.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

The Bethel Church congregation joined the Rocky Bayou Association. Mordecai was repeatedly called to the moderator's chair in this association. He was a man of blameless character and exerted a fine moral influence in the community where he resided.¹⁴⁸ He was listed as a merchant on the 1870 Census in Sharp County, Arkansas. At least two children were born to Mordecai and Catherine.

67 (11) MARTIN-4 HALLIBURTON (William-3, David-2, David-1), d. Gibson County, Tennessee.

Martin lived for awhile in the Bethlehem community near Rutherford, Tennessee, but he sold his farm and moved back to middle Tennessee.

Martin wrote to his cousin Reuben Pickett Halliburton, No. 47, Dickson County, Tennessee, in 1848, stating that his father, himself with all his brothers, sisters, brothers-in-law, and sisters-in-law were Missionary Baptists.

He further stated in his letter that he was in favor of a protective tariff, the United States Bank and home protection.

68 (11) REV. DAVID FLETCHER-4 HALLIBURTON, SR. (William-3, David-2, David-1), b. January 20, 1807, Dickson County, Tennessee; m. July 12, 1827; d. 1883, bur. Wilkes Cemetery near Rutherford, Tennessee.

SARAH LATON SHERILL, b. about 1811; d. 1877.

210 SUSAN SOUTHERLAND HALLIBURTON

211 UTE SHERILL HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 15, 1830; d. Mar. 12, 1870

212 WILLIAM B. HALLIBURTON, b. Jan. 18, 1837; d. Feb. 1913

213 ELIZABETH HALLIBURTON

214 SAMUEL G. HALLIBURTON

215 DAVID FLETCHER HALLIBURTON, JR., b. July 6, 1844; d. July 26, 1921

216 MARY E. HALLIBURTON

David professed his faith and joined the Missionary Baptist Church at the revival in July, 1825 at Hopewell Church in Henderson County, Tennessee.¹⁴⁹ He commenced preaching in 1834 and was ordained by the Hopewell Church, August 11, 1835, the church which was constituted at his father's house.

David moved to Gibson County in 1835, and while he served the Bethlehem Church for thirty-eight years, he was instrumental in organizing fifteen other Baptist Churches. He rode a mule on a circuit

148. *Biographical Sketches of Tennessee Baptist Ministers*, Rev. Joseph H. Borum, 1880.

149. "A Biography of an Early Baptist," *Baptist Banner*, Martin, Tennessee, 1905.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

for many years, and among the churches which he organized and served in Gibson County, Tennessee, were the First Baptist Church in Rutherford; Antioch near Humbolt; Eldad and Springfield near Trenton; China Grove and Walnut Grove near Rutherford; and New Salem. He also established the Beulah Baptist Church in Henry County, Tennessee; New Home near Martin in Weakley County, Tennessee; Trimble Station in Dyer County, Tennessee; and David's Chapel near Hickman, Kentucky.¹⁵⁰

He was, perhaps, unexcelled by any in high moral influence and character in his neighborhood. All seemed to love him and nearly everyone called him "Uncle Davy." His wife was affectionately called "Aunt Sallie." In his advanced age David remained sound in body and mind, quick and active, loving and zealous in the Master's work.¹⁵¹ David was named in almost every county history of West Tennessee as an early Baptist minister.

70 (11) REV. SAMUEL CLAY-4 HALLIBURTON (William-3, David-2, David-1), b. May 24, 1811, Humphreys County, Tennessee; m. May 14, 1832; d. during Civil War, Gratiot Street Federal Prison, St. Louis, Missouri.

ANNE HUMPHREYS

217 SAMUEL C. HALLIBURTON, b. 1848; d. 1891

218 MARTIN HALLIBURTON

Samuel, brother of Mordecai and David, made his confession and was baptized at the same time and place, and by the same hands as his two brothers. He was ordained by the Mount Pisgah Church, Henderson County, Tennessee, August 11, 1835. He began his ministry the same year in Gibson County, Tennessee. He served several churches in Obion County, Tennessee, and then moved to Mississippi. Elder Samuel Halliburton moved to Arkansas in 1853. His fame preceded him, for he was one of the ablest ministers in Northern Mississippi.¹⁵²

He studied medicine, doubling his profession, and practiced medicine and preached the gospel, administering to both body and soul.¹⁵³

During the Civil War Samuel joined the Confederate Army with the expectation of a commission, but he was captured at his home at

150. Letter written by E. David Halliburton, No. 764, Rutherford, Tennessee, June 2, 1958.

151. *Biographical Sketches of Tennessee Baptist Ministers*, Rev. Joseph H. Borum, 1880.

152. *History of Arkansas Baptists*, 1948, p. 191.

153. *Biographical Sketches of Tennessee Baptist Ministers*, Rev. Joseph H. Borum, 1880.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

Evening Shade, Arkansas, before his regiment was activated. From the Gratiot Street Prison in St. Louis, Missouri, he wrote to his cousin Simeon Halliburton, No. 56, Randolph County, Missouri, as follows: "You said if I thought you could do me any good you would come down. All that you could do I suppose, would be to bring my name before the authorities and vouch for my sincerity in this matter, and that would do good I think. So many have taken the oath and acted in bad faith, which of course makes them somewhat worry. I am anxious to get out of here, my health is very poor, and have been quite sick since I wrote to you before."¹⁵⁴ Samuel died of erysipelas, leaving a wife and four children.

Samuel was gifted as a preacher, and was a friend to missions and to all denominational enterprises. At one time previous to his entering the ministry he united with the Methodist, but he did not stay with them long. He very soon returned to the fold.

72 (13) WILLIAM-4 HALLIBURTON (Samuel F.-3, David-2, David-1), b. September 15, 1823, Humphreys (now Benton) County, Tennessee; d. 1906, bur. Confederate Home Cemetery near Higginsville, Missouri.

ROXANA WILSON, b. Christian County, Kentucky; m. 1846, Dent County, Missouri; d. 1850 Steelville, Missouri.

219 WILLIAM HALLIBURTON

220 R. A. HALLIBURTON

LUCY E. ANDERSON, b. Crawford County, Missouri; m. 1851.

221 JAMES M. HALLIBURTON

222 SARAH A. HALLIBURTON

223 WILLIAM HALLIBURTON

While William was a resident of Steelville, Missouri, he was manager of a hotel there. He moved to Dent County in 1857, where he entered the grocery business. He was county clerk of Dent County, Missouri, until 1861.

William enlisted in the Seventh Missouri Cavalry, State Guards, being appointed second assistant general division inspector. In the spring of 1862 he was commissioned and sent back to Missouri to raise troops for General Price, and in July 1863, William served as first lieutenant of Company C, Free Mason's Battalion. He was relieved at Evening Shade, Arkansas, where he was captured and taken to St. Louis, and

154. Letter written by Samuel Clay Halliburton, No. 70, Gratiot Street Prison, St. Louis, Missouri, December 21, 1863.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

then to Camp Chase, Johnson's Island, Point Lookout, Fort Delaware, Morris Island, and Fort Pulaski.¹⁵⁵

After the termination of the war, William joined his family in Crawford County, Missouri. He served four years as deputy sheriff and six years as deputy collector. He was a Democrat and was elected probate judge in 1886.

William and Lucy were members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

73 (14) WESTLEY-4 HALLIBURTON, SR. (Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), b. January 4, 1812, Humphreys County, Tennessee; d. June 16, 1890, Milan, Missouri.

SOPHIA HOLMAN, dau. of Joseph Holman, b. November 19, 1814, Madison County, Kentucky; m. March 9, 1834 (Marion County, Missouri ML A, 63); d. August 25, 1841.

224 REBECCA ANN HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 9, 1835; d. Oct. 1836

225 JOSEPH HOLMAN HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 23, 1836; d. Aug. 19, 1916

226 MARY ELIZABETH HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 13, 1839; d. Mar. 18, 1876

ARMILDA E. COLLINS, dau. of Joseph Collins, b. August 1, 1824, Randolph County, Missouri; m. November 15, 1842 (Randolph County, Missouri ML A, 71); d. June 25, 1876.

227 HELEN MAR HALLIBURTON, b. July 4, 1844; d. Feb. 14, 1924

228 JOHN WILLIAM HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 30, 1846; d. Nov. 11, 1922

229 MARTHA JANE HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 4, 1847

230 THOMAS HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 20, 1851; d. June 8, 1917

231 WESTLEY HALLIBURTON, JR., b. Oct. 2, 1853

232 JAMES CAVIL HALLIBURTON, b. Jan. 6, 1856; d. Mar. 11, 1882

233 ARMILDA ELIZABETH HALLIBURTON, b. May 24, 1858; d. Dec. 21, 1865

234 ARTHUR HALLIBURTON, b. July 18, 1860; d. Jan. 4, 1865

235 ROBERT E. LEE HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 21, 1862; d. Sept. 22, 1927

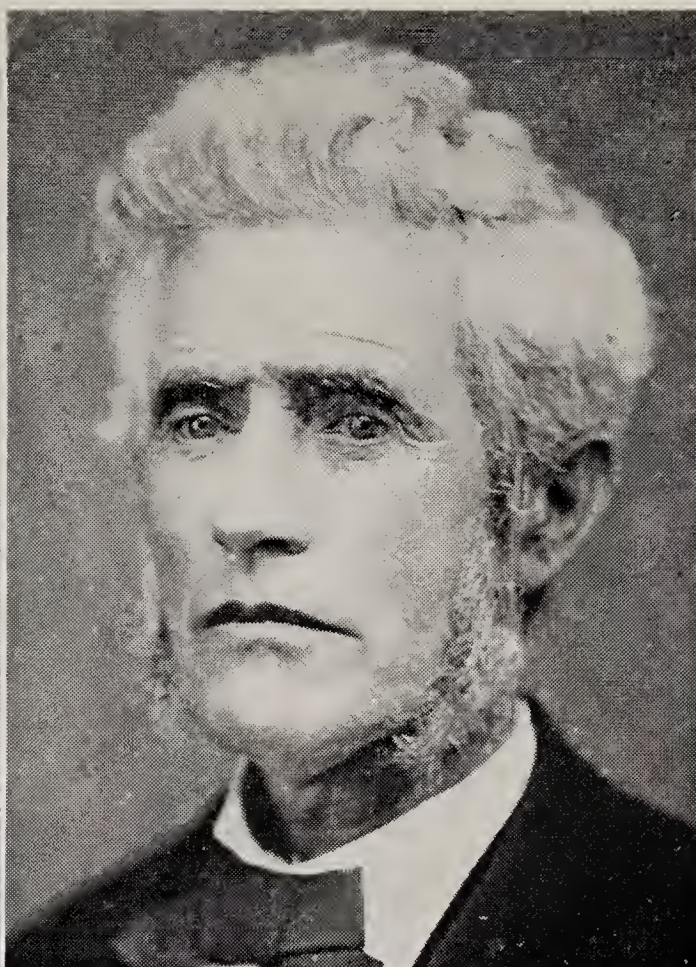
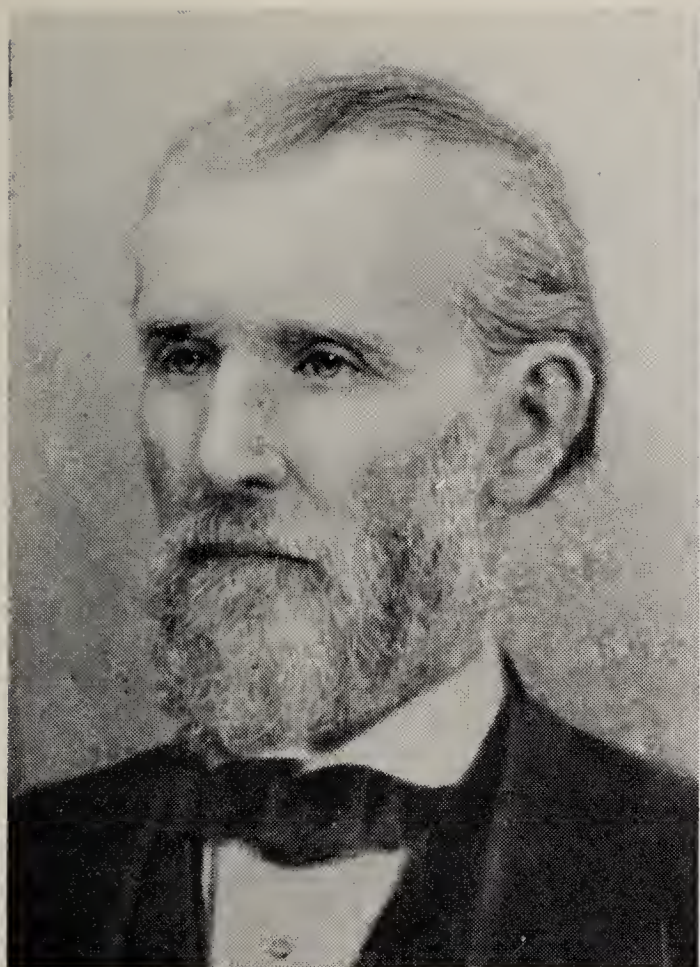
236 STONEWALL HOMER HALLIBURTON, b. Jan. 23, 1865; d. Jan. 24, 1867

JULIET OWEN, b. August 14, 1838 Howard County, Missouri; m. November 26, 1878; d. November 15, 1914, Carthage, Missouri.

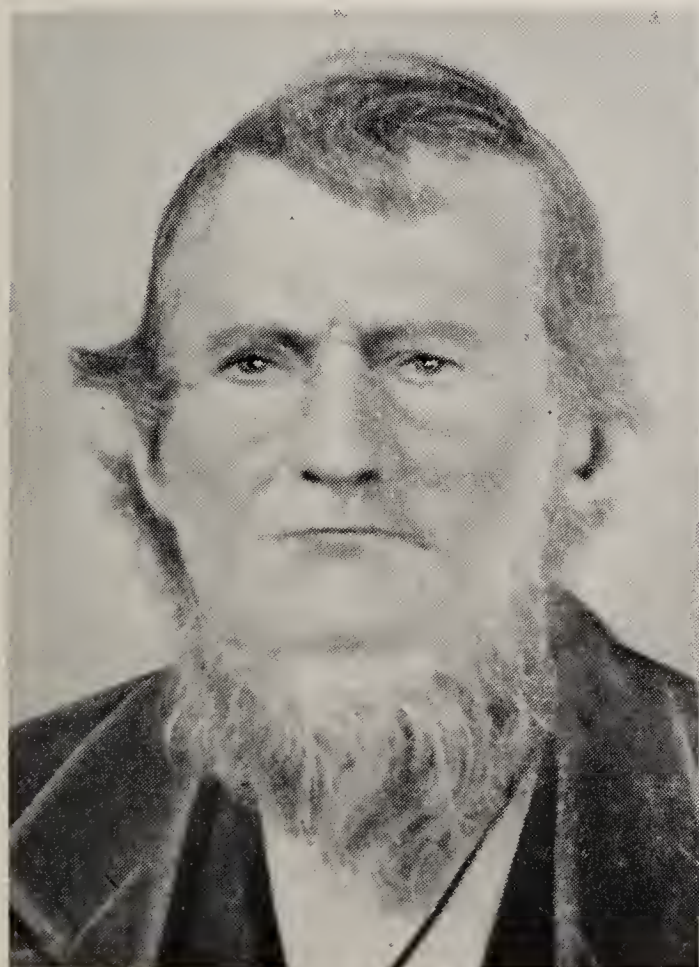
Westley, strong, vigorous and fourteen, arrived in Randolph County, Missouri, then a howling wilderness, in the spring of 1823.

Westley knew a country school house for but three months; all else of his education was self-acquired, from borrowed books read by the

155. *History of Franklin, Jefferson, Washington, Crawford, and Gasconade Counties, Missouri*, 1888, p. 1039.



Col. William Henry Halliburton, 82 Judge Westley Halliburton, 73



Rev. David F. Halliburton, 68 Rev. Ashley Rozelle Wilson, see 17

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

light of bark fires at night.¹⁵⁶ He began teaching in 1832. For several years he taught school and labored upon the farm alternately.

In 1837 he opened a grocery store in Shelbyville, Missouri, and while in business there he served as assessor of Shelby County. Two years later he moved to Macon County, Missouri, and opened a dry goods store in Woodville. He was elected judge of Macon County in 1840, and was admitted to the bar the following year, having studied law at Bloomington, then a booming town and the county seat of Macon County. This was his introduction into politics and he was hereafter almost constantly before the public. He was a public spirited individual and was interested in all enterprises conducive to the general welfare of his country.¹⁵⁷

In 1844 he was elected circuit attorney for the Eleventh Judicial Circuit on the Democratic ballot, and was re-elected in 1848, serving with great credit to himself and to the satisfaction of the people. During this period of time he was a resident of Linneus, Missouri, and he served one term as a member of the Lower House of the General Assembly representing Linn County. May 17, 1853, Westley was appointed receiver of public moneys for the Chariton Land District of Missouri, by President Pierce. During his tenure in the Land Office at Milan, Missouri, he collected about a million dollars. The gold and silver was sent to St. Louis on an average of four times a year by three armed guards, one of whom was a nephew, No. 238, and namesake of Westley. While a resident of Milan, Westley established the first newspaper in Sullivan County *The Milan Farmer*.¹⁵⁸

In 1857 he was a member of the Lower House of the General Assembly from Sullivan County, Missouri. Westley was elected to the State Senate the following year. From 1864 to 1873 he was a farmer in St. Louis County, Missouri, where he escaped somewhat the ravages of the Civil War. During the war period Westley considered himself neutral, but he was a potent factor in preventing the secession of Missouri from the Union. He served the public again as a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1875, and he was elected to the State Senate in 1882, from the district composed of Putnam, Sullivan, Linn, and Livingston counties.

Judge Halliburton was one of the most prominent men of Northeast Missouri. While a member of the State Legislature from Linn County

156. *Encyclopedia of the History of Missouri*, Vol. III, 1901, p. 160.

157. *History of Adair, Sullivan, Putnam and Schuyler Counties, Missouri*, 1888, p. 812.

158. *Missouri Democracy*, Vol. 2, 1935, p. 791.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

he took a prominent part in the support of the railroads and the public schools. He was one of the charter members of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad and assisted in its organization at Bloomington, Missouri. He filled all offices of public trust with faithfulness.

Named Charles Wesley Halliburton, from personal choice he discarded the "Charles" and changed the spelling of his name to "Westley." A son and a grandson have proudly borne his name. He also established a family of lawyers. His son, John William, followed in his footsteps, and two of Westley's grandsons were lawyers. Two of his daughters, Helen-Mar and Martha Jane, married lawyers.

With his tongue in his cheek, Westley's grandson and namesake wrote: "The story in the family is that grandfather started on horseback to Iowa to go to school. He stopped for the night and met a widow, and a day or so later rode back home with a wife riding behind him."

Handsome in appearance and dignified in bearing, Judge Halliburton was a perfect gentleman in every respect. He was a member of the I.O.O.F. for nearly forty years. He was always a firm, consistent Democrat, and cast his first vote for Van Buren in 1836. In religious belief he was a Baptist. By his kindness and sterling integrity, he won the esteem and respect of all with whom he came in contact.¹⁵⁹

Hon. Westley Halliburton was a man of fine intellect and character, and he was one of the ablest lawyers and jurists of Northern Missouri, and for many years was one of the State's most influential Democratic leaders.¹⁶⁰

74 (14) JOHN-4 HALLIBURTON (Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), b. February 11, 1814, Humphreys County, Tennessee; d. August 31, 1850, Randolph County, Missouri.

ELMIRA PALMER, dau. of John and Nancy Palmer, b. December 6, 1814; d. March 1, 1886. They are buried Salem Cemetery near Jacksonville, Missouri.

237 SARAH M. HALLIBURTON

238 JOHN WESTLEY HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 3, 1836

239 AMANDA ELIZABETH HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 15, 1838; d. Dec. 26, 1919

240 WILLIAM CARROL HALLIBURTON, b. Jan. 31, 1843

241 JAMES THOMAS HALLIBURTON, b. May 9, 1846; d. June 7, 1934

242 NANCY JANE HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 9, 1848; d. July 20, 1926

243 AMBROSE DAVID HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 25, 1850; d. Jan. 3, 1925

159. *The United States Biographical Dictionary, Missouri Volume*, 1878, p. 419.

160. *The History of Bench and Bar of Missouri*, 1898, p. 495.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

The Rev. James Thomas Halliburton wrote:

"My father left Tennessee when he was a small boy and went to Illinois with his parents, where they remained two years before going on to Missouri to settle in Salt Spring township in the south-western corner of Randolph County. When grandmother Palmer and family came from Kentucky to Missouri, they located in the same part of the state, that is, in Salt River township and near the home of the Halliburtons. There is where my parents first met. They were married some two years later, about 1832. Soon after the marriage, they got land in the northern part of Randolph County, Missouri, where they built a home, lived, and died. They were buried side by side in the Salem Cemetery, not far from the home where they had lived so long.

"Father was raised by a 'hard-shell' Baptist; Mother, by a Southern Methodist. Neither had made a profession of faith in Christ when they were married. When they did make profession, they compromised the church proposition and joined the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. They had eight children born to them—four boys and four girls. I was the sixth child, I was born on the 9th day of May, 1846.

"My father was taken sick the summer of 1850 and on the last day of August he left Mother a widow with seven children. The eighth child was born on the 25th of October, following father's death. Mother was not a stout woman. My second oldest brother died in his 19th year. That left me the next oldest of the boys of the family. In the spring of 1862 my oldest brother enlisted in the Confederate service which left me the head of the farm operations, when I was sixteen years of age."¹⁶¹

John was about five feet nine inches tall and weighed about 165 pounds. His hair and beard were reddish brown and he had fair complexion and blue eyes.

79 (14) AMBROSE J.-4 HALLIBURTON (Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1),
b. February 11, 1826; m. January 15, 1846 (Randolph County, Missouri
ML A, 100).

ELIZABETH EDWARDS

244 MARY HALLIBURTON

245 GARLAND HALLIBURTON

246 ANNE E. HALLIBURTON

81 (14) JAMES H.-4 HALLIBURTON (Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1),
b. September 11, 1830, Randolph County, Missouri; m. July 11, 1854
(Randolph County, Missouri ML A, 171); d. June 29, 1896.

161. Sketch written by the Rev. James Thomas Halliburton, No. 241, 1934.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

FRANCES B. HALLIBURTON, dau. of Reuben Pickett Halliburton (1803-1882) and Cynthia McMurry (1806-1887), b. November 17, 1833; d. December 22, 1906. They are buried Salem Cemetery near Jacksonville, Missouri.

247 AMBROSE M. HALLIBURTON

248 JAMES WESLEY HALLIBURTON, b. May 15, 1861; d. Apr. 28, 1941

249 JOHN JAMES HALLIBURTON

250 SARAH E. HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 18, 1864; d. Jan. 6, 1892

251 WILLIAM CARROL HALLIBURTON, d. 1918

252 MARTHA HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 2, 1874; d. Mar. 7, 1923

James H. lived in Centerville (now Woodville), Macon County, Missouri, in 1855, at which time he bought land from the Rev. John Peyton.¹⁶²

James and Frances lived near Leesburg (now Duncan's Bridge) in Monroe County, Missouri, in 1887. It was here in the home of her daughter that Cynthia (McMurry) Halliburton died.¹⁶³ James and Frances were residents of Salt River Township, Randolph County, Missouri, according to the 1880 census.

82 (18) COL. WILLIAM HENRY-4 HALLIBURTON (Thomas H.-3, Daxid-2, David-1), b. November 4, 1816 near the mouth of Grice's Creek, Stewart County, Tennessee; d. November 18, 1912, De Witt, Arkansas, bur. De Witt, Arkansas.

ELIZABETH CATHERINE ALTOM, dau. of Thomas Burt Altom (1798-1872) and Elizabeth G. Wood (1788-1842), b. July 15, 1823, Greenville District, South Carolina; m. September 27, 1838, Benton County, Tennessee; d. August 20, 1848, Arkansas Post, Arkansas, bur. De Witt, Arkansas.

253 JULIET HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 17, 1839; d. Oct. 11, 1883

254 HENRY HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 4, 1840; d. Apr. 3, 1877

255 JOHN HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 4, 1840; d. Aug. 14, 1841

256 ELIZA ALTOM HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 27, 1842; d. Apr. 15, 1844

257 BOBE HALLIBURTON, b. July 30, 1844; d. Jan. 11, 1846

258 GULNARE HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 22, 1846; d. Apr. 24, 1930

259 JOHN HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 30, 1848; d. Mar. 1906

HANNAH JACOBS, dau. of William Jacobs and Margaret Henry, b. August 18, 1831, Wellsburg, Brooke County, Virginia (now West

162. Deed Book G, p. 562, Macon County, Missouri.

163. Obituary of Cynthia (McMurry) Halliburton, see No. 47, September 1887.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

Virginia); m. November 4, 1849, Arkansas Post, Arkansas; d. April 30, 1857, bur. De Witt, Arkansas.

260 JENNIE HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 19, 1851; d. 1925

261 MARGARET HALLIBURTON, b. June 25, 1852; d. Sept. 2, 1866

262 KATHERINE HALLIBURTON, b. August 21, 1854; d. Nov. 30, 1922

263 LUCINDA HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 19, 1855; d. Feb. 22, 1940

MARY S. BELKNAP, dau. of William B. Belknap, b. June 9, 1820, Pennsylvania; m. December 9, 1867, Nashville, Tennessee; d. February 18, 1892, bur. De Witt, Arkansas.

Colonel William Henry Halliburton wrote concerning himself:

“My opportunity for a thorough course in education was so limited that I was classified with the ‘self-educated.’ After a few months schooling by three different teachers my father opened a private school which I attended for three months more. I have often wished for the benefits of a full collegiate course. In later years I have felt the want in special departments; therefore, I advise all young men who have the opportunity to use it. Notwithstanding my early deprivation thereof, I am thankful for the stimulating influence (mentally) of that primary teaching.

“I am a Democrat. In 1839, I was elected Colonel of the 113th. Regiment of Tennessee Militia; was never in the army. My first appointment to Civil Service was as a deputy sheriff of Arkansas County, April 1847. My second was as deputy clerk in November of the same year; held and exercised both until December 1850 at which time I was qualified clerk of the circuit court of Arkansas County which I held for two years. Thirdly, I was appointed on the 22nd. of September, 1861, by President Jefferson Davis as Chief Collector of Confederate War Tax for the State of Arkansas. Fourth, I was elected a member of the House of Representatives for the twenty-fourth General Assembly, State of Arkansas. I can honestly assert that during the session, I was punctual in attendance; I participated in the proceedings of said body at each meeting and was never absent one hour when the House was in session, day or night, but cannot affirm that I succeeded in usefulness to that noble Assembly, as I desired to.

“I am a member of the Baptist Church. Member of the Masonic Lodge; have attained to office of Past Master—High Priest of the Chapter—Member of the Grand Council. I have been present, personally, at each convening of our Circuit Court since I was qualified deputy sheriff, except during my attendance in the House of Representatives. Two years during the Civil War there was no circuit court

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

convened. While holding the two offices of deputy sheriff and clerk (simultaneously) I have many times issued writs, then got on my horse and executed them. In 1848 as deputy sheriff, I opened court, called the jurors, litigants, witnesses, etc., kept the minutes of the day's proceedings and at the close of the day adjourned the court; after which I wrote up the proceedings ready for signing the next morning. At this term of 1848, Hon. W. H. Sutton was the presiding judge. I also practiced freely in county and probate court, during the three years that I was deputy sheriff and clerk. From December 1850, to October 1852, every record made in my office was written by myself, except when attorneys wished special judgments or decrees to suit themselves. They did so by permission of the court."¹⁶⁴

The Colonel was offered the governorship of Arkansas by the then Governor Garland of Arkansas, which meant certain election. He declined, however, as he did not seek publicity but preferred the quiet life of his De Witt home and his books.¹⁶⁵

Colonel William Henry's grandson, Wesley Halliburton, No. 373, describes the Colonel vividly in the following sketch, high lighting his life and his accomplishments with a light touch of humor:

"Born in Tennessee, he moved with his father to Arkansas as a boy. He never went to school, acquiring what literary and legal learning he had by the 'plow handle' route. Even so, he had a splendid general library, with a special collection of books on the Baptist Church and on Southern history. His law library was said to be the largest in the state outside of Little Rock. He gave his general library to Ouachita Baptist College at Arkadelphia, Arkansas, and his law library to his law partner at his retirement at age seventy.

"Just before he got married, he confided the fact to the venerable Judge. These pioneer days were harsh and men had but little. The old Judge, wishing to assure him there was some excuse for getting married replied, 'Well, Bill, a wife is at least equal to two blankets.'

"He took considerable part in the hewing out of the County of Arkansas from the wilderness, and the details are not without interest. The Arkansas Post, on the Arkansas River, was the first Capital of the Territory of Arkansas, and later the State of Arkansas. Soon after statehood, Little Rock became the capital, while Arkansas Post remained the county seat of Arkansas County. A committee was ap-

164. Autobiography, Colonel William Henry Halliburton, No. 82, De Witt, Arkansas.

165. Letter written by Wesley Halliburton, No. 373, Memphis, Tennessee, November 1957.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

pointed to select a more central site. It was selected. Colonel William H. Halliburton was commissioned to purchase the land—eighty acres from the Federal and eighty acres from the State governments. And then he was commissioned to build a court house and a jail house (logs). There was not an acre of cleared land or a house on the site. This was in 1853-55. The County Seat was named 'De Witt.' Later in 1860, he was again commissioned to build a two-story brick court house. In the meantime he had built his own home there, and practiced law until he retired in 1886, at age seventy. He was again on the commission to build the third court house in the 1890's.

"He wrote about 1890 *A History of Arkansas County*, it being a history from the discovery of the Mississippi River to the end of the 'Carpet Bag Days' about 1870.

"On his 90th birthday, he was given a reception—at his home—by the citizens of the town of De Witt, twenty years after he retired from the practice of law. Every one in town went, the black along with the whites. He was asked to speak to the assemblage. In his talk he made this statement, reviewing briefly his life in that community, he wound up by saying: 'I retired from the practice of law when I was seventy. I have lived another twenty. I want to make this unusual statement, these past twenty years have been the happiest years of my life.' He lived six more years, remained well and passed away without pain or sickness. Just ran down.

"Colonel Halliburton was a man of dignified bearing, nearly six feet tall, but weighing well under two hundred pounds. He wore a Confederate grey Prince-Albert suit and a medium white hat. In the summer he pulled off his heavy coat, but had a long alpaca coat instead, as he would never be seen in shirt-sleeves. He had blue eyes and medium dark hair. He belonged to the Baptist Church and was a man who practiced the tenets of the Bible in his daily life. He was frequently referred to as 'The Grand Old Man' of Arkansas County.

"He was a candidate for the State Legislature against a Republican doctor of medicine, married but with no children. On a day when they both spoke from the same platform, the Colonel ventured the idea that he was due, by right of having raised a large family with most of them living in the county, to be elected as a representative of the people. The doctor countered saying if the parentage of a large family meant anything, he had a jackass that gave the Colonel cards and spades and then had him beaten a mile.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

"He (the Colonel) was elected to the Arkansas Legislature as a representative."¹⁶⁶

In 1888, William Henry was sent to Washington, D. C., as a special agent of the State of Arkansas to settle disputed claims between the state and the United States government.¹⁶⁷

The Colonel's life covered almost a century, and he had been a witness of many events which shaped the history of the nation, had lived through the period of three wars, had seen the settlement of the great West, and had borne an active and helpful part in shaping the history of Arkansas.¹⁶⁸ He was, indeed, the "Grand Old Man" of Arkansas.

83 (18) DR. JOHN GREENE-4 HALLIBURTON (Thomas H.-3, David-2, David-1), b. April 14, 1824, Stewart County, Tennessee; m. 1849 or 1850, Rockport, Arkansas; d. January 23, 1870, Pulaski County, Arkansas.

THYRZA MILLER, dau. of Nicholas and Sallie Miller, b. October 21, 1829, South Carolina; d. April 29, 1875, Little Rock, Arkansas. They are buried Oakland Cemetery, Little Rock, Arkansas.

264 ORLANDO HALLIBURTON, b. May 26, 1851; d. Mar. 8, 1919

265 WILLIAM HENRY HALLIBURTON, b. May 30, 1853; d. July 15, 1926

266 CORYDON HALLIBURTON, b. Jan. 12, 1856

267 THOMAS HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 20, 1858; d. Oct. 18, 1918

John moved from Tennessee to Arkansas Post, Arkansas, in April, 1845. He studied medicine under the direction of Dr. Price and Dr. Williams, at the Post, and after passing the course of lectures, entered the practice of medicine at Rockport, Hot Springs County, Arkansas, where he subsequently attained an eminent position in his profession.

In 1860 he was appointed by President Buchanan to the position of U. S. Marshall for the Eastern District of Arkansas. He held this position until the outbreak of the Civil War, and was re-appointed under the Confederate government.

At the close of the war, being much reduced in fortune, he returned to his profession with such perseverance that he probably shortened his life.

166. Sketch written by Wesley Halliburton, No. 373, Memphis, Tennessee, October 1946.

167. *American Ancestry*, Vol. 5, 1890, p. 85.

168. *Centennial History of Arkansas*, Vol. II, 1922, p. 1102.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

He was a good man and true in all places, public and private, to which it was his fortune to be called.¹⁶⁹

86 (18) THOMAS-4 HALLIBURTON (Thomas H.-3, David-2, David-1),
ESTHER LONG

268 FANCHON PASCAL HALLIBURTON

269 MANETTA THOMAS HALLIBURTON

270 THOMAS HALLIBURTON, d. age 16

87 (18) DAVID NICHOLAS-4 HALLIBURTON (Thomas H.-3, David-2, David-1), b. April 18, 1850, Arkansas Post, Arkansas; m. January 7, 1880; d. 1900.

MARTHA JANE COTTON, dau. of Jesse H. and Rebecca Cotton, b. August 22, 1860; r. Little Rock, Arkansas.

271 THOMAS JESSE HALLIBURTON

272 FANNIE LOU ALICE HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 14, 1880

273 MINNIE MARGARET HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 18, 1883; m. J. P. Bypers, Jr.

274 HAROLD FORDYCE HALLIBURTON, b. May 22, 1885

275 SUSAN REBECCA HALLIBURTON

276 ANNA HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 7, 1889; m. James F. Poe

277 ROBERT D. N. HALLIBURTON

David Nicholas received his early education in De Witt, Arkansas, and his first employment was in a printing office where he worked a year. Leaving De Witt, he found employment as a shipping clerk in a railroad office in Memphis, Tennessee. In November, 1869, David moved to Madison Parish, Louisiana, where he was engaged as shipping and receiving clerk for a firm. He taught school for a term in Franklin Parish, and served as deputy circuit clerk and deputy sheriff of that parish. After working as a traveling salesman for a wholesale house in Vicksburg, he returned to Arkansas, and in 1888 became a special agent of the Mutual Life Insurance Company.¹⁷⁰

David was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He was very active in the Masonic Lodge having been affiliated with the Bright Star Lodge of Dardanelle, Arkansas. He was also a member of the Knights of Pythias, belonging to Easley Lodge and a member of the Knights of Honor Lodge, both of Dardanelle.

169. *Gazette*, January 25, 1870, p. 4, col. 1. Department of Archives and History, Little Rock, Arkansas.

170. *Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Western Arkansas*, 1891, p. 151.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

A very brilliant man,¹⁷¹ he was a courteous and affable gentleman, who extended a hand of welcome to all and was a liberal supporter of all laudable enterprises.

91 (22) WILLIAM HENRY-4 HALLIBURTON (Richard-3, John-2, David-1), b. October 3, 1809, Fauquier County, Virginia; m. January 31, 1838; d. June 25, 1854.

FRANCIS WEATHERLY, b. March 3, 1817, Rutherford County, Tennessee; d. August 8, 1854.

278 MARY POCAHONTAS HALLIBURTON, b. Aug. 14, 1840

279 SUSANNAH PICKETT HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 12, 1843

280 FRANCIS ELAM HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 27, 1848

281 WILLIAM M. HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 17, 1850

282 RICHARD HENRY HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 25, 1853; d. Oct. 25, 1861

92 (22) ELAM-4 HALLIBURTON (Richard-3, John-2, David-1).

283 JOHN ELAM HALLIBURTON

284 TENNESSEE HALLIBURTON

285 SUE PICKETT HALLIBURTON

Elam was a wealthy and very prominent Southern plantation owner, and lived near Rucker, Tennessee.¹⁷²

94 (23) JOHN PURYEAR-4 HALLIBURTON (John-3, John-2, David-1), b. November 8, 1817, Granville County, North Carolina; d. May 17, 1865, Smith County, Tennessee.

—— McDONALD

286 MARTHA ELIZABETH HALLIBURTON, m. John Bolinger

ELIZABETH SUSAN FORGUSON

287 ALICE HALLIBURTON, b. Jan. 3, 1860

John and Elizabeth lived near Wilson, Tennessee, in Smith County. They were the parents of five other children.

98 (25) RYLAND LESLIE-4 HALLIBURTON (Benjamin-3, John-2, David-1), b. September 30, 1821, Halifax County, Virginia; m. October 31, 1844, Person County, North Carolina.

SUSAN F. HALLIBURTON, dau. of Allen Halliburton (-1840) and Martha Pickett, b. about 1824.

171. Letter written by Anna (Halliburton) Poe, No. 276, Little Rock, Arkansas, 1956.

172. Letter written by R. E. Lillard, see No. 279, Fort Smith, Arkansas, August 21, 1946.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

288 ROBERT RYLAND HALLIBURTON, d. October, 1922

289 BETTY SUE HALLIBURTON, m. Dr. Morgan Cartwright

290 REBECCA HALLIBURTON, m. Mack McKinney

Ryland L. married the granddaughter of Reuben Pickett, an eminent pioneer minister of the Missionary Baptist Church in Virginia.

Ryland L. had moved his family from Person County, North Carolina, to Lauderdale County, Tennessee, in 1849. He owned a magnificent body of farming lands situated one mile south of Ripley on the line of the Newport News and Mississippi Valley Railroad. The plantation was well improved with a splendid steam gin and mill.

A typical Halliburton, Ryland L. was tall and aristocratic, governing his land and slaves with integrity and wisdom. Although he was not a member of any denominational church, he was a firm believer in the Bible and the Christian faith.¹⁷³ He donated the land in Ripley, Tennessee, on which the Baptist Church was built.

101 (25) ALEXANDER-4 HALLIBURTON (Benjamin-3, John-2, David-1), b. Virginia; m. December 3, 1847, Person County, North Carolina; d. Tennessee.

MARTHA ALLEN HALLIBURTON, dau. of Allen Halliburton (-1840) and Martha Pickett.

291 WILLIAM RUFUS HALLIBURTON, b. Aug. 3, 1854; d. Apr. 6, 1926

Alexander and his brother, Ryland L., married sisters.

A native of Virginia, Alexander was a large planter and slave owner in that state before the Civil War. In the year 1857 he sold his Virginia properties and moved to Pleasant Hill, Tennessee, where he purchased eighteen hundred acres of land which he put under cultivation with his slaves.¹⁷⁴

106 (26) GEORGE-4 HALLIBURTON (Allen-3, John-2, David-1), b. about 1819, probably Halifax County, Virginia.

EMILY HALLIBURTON, dau. of Benjamin Halliburton and Rebecca C. Moore, b. about 1823, probably Halifax County, Virginia.

292 BENJAMIN HALLIBURTON

293 FRANCES HALLIBURTON

294 ANN HALLIBURTON

295 EDWIN GRAVES HALLIBURTON

296 GEORGE THOMAS HALLIBURTON, m. Dec. 31, 1896; d. Dec. 17, 1953

173. *History of Tennessee*, 1887, p. 858.

174. *Tennessee, A History 1673-1932*, Vol. IV, 1933, p. 432.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

George and Emily married in Virginia and moved to Tennessee in 1849. They settled in Lauderdale County near Ripley.

109 (26) REUBEN P.-4 HALLIBURTON (Allen-3, John-2, David-1), m. September 26, 1842 (Halifax County, Virginia ML 1, 171) d. October 1845, Halifax County, Virginia.

MARTHA R. FAULKNER

297 VENETIA F. HALLIBURTON, m. Aug. 8, 1860, Henry B. Scott

Reuben wrote his will in Halifax County, Virginia, September 30, 1845 and it was probated in October of that same year.¹⁷⁵ Anticipating that the end was near, Reuben also appointed his brother-in-law, Robert Faulkner, as guardian for his small daughter, Venetia.¹⁷⁶

117 (29) JOHN-4 HALLIBURTON (Thomas-3, Charles-2, David-1) b. March 19, 1800, North Carolina.

ELIZABETH ———, b. about 1811.

298 SARAH HALLIBURTON

299 MARY HALLIBURTON

300 EFFA J. HALLIBURTON

301 MARTHA E. HALLIBURTON

302 WILLIAM W. HALLIBURTON

122 (29) JAMES-4 HALLIBURTON (Thomas-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. November 10, 1812, North Carolina.

NANCY ———, b. about 1814.

303 MARTHA HALLIBURTON

304 PHEBE HALLIBURTON

305 THOMAS HALLIBURTON

James was listed on the 1860 census record as a resident of Macon County, Tennessee, postoffice, Lafayette.

123 (29) HUMPHRIES-4 HALLIBURTON (Thomas-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. December 22, 1814, North Carolina.

ELIZA FRANCES SLATE, b. about 1830, North Carolina.

306 MARY E. HALLIBURTON

307 THOMAS M. HALLIBURTON

308 WESLEY M. HALLIBURTON

309 WILLIAM ALEXANDER HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 6, 1860; d. July 15, 1953

175. Will Book 21, p. 65, Halifax County, Virginia.

176. Minute Book 15, p. 171, Halifax County, Virginia.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

310 PRISCILLA CATHERINE HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 27, 1862; d. Sept. 15, 1909

311 AMANDA HALLIBURTON

312 DON W. HALLIBURTON

313 PAYTON LEROY HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 18, 1867; d. Oct. 29, 1950

314 CHANEY HALLIBURTON

315 EMILY HALLIBURTON

Humphries was listed on the 1860 and 1870 census records of Macon County, Tennessee, the postoffice address being Lafayette.

During Civil War times Humphries operated a water mill which still stands on the land he then owned, and which was still in operation as late as 1950.¹⁷⁷

125 (29) BENJAMIN-4 HALLIBURTON (Thomas-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. July 14, 1818, North Carolina; m. about 1840, Jackson County, Tennessee; d. 1862, Holly Springs, Mississippi.

KANSAS J. HOLLIMAN, b. about 1818, Tennessee; d. 1890.

316 WILLIAM A. HALLIBURTON, b. July 11, 1842

317 MOSES HALLIBURTON

318 JAMES HALLIBURTON

319 THOMAS HALLIBURTON

320 GEORGE HALLIBURTON

321 LUCY HALLIBURTON

Benjamin was a small child when his parents moved to Tennessee, and he grew up and married in Jackson County. He moved his own family to Arkansas in 1852 and located in the neighborhood of Bickhorn on a heavily wooded tract of land.

In 1862 he joined a company of Confederate cavalry, but took sick at Holly Springs, Mississippi, where he died.

Benjamin and his wife were members of the Methodist Church and were worthy and highly-respected citizens, who reared their children to honorable maturity.¹⁷⁸

127 (35) ROBERT JEFFERSON-4 HALLIBURTON (Charles-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. March 17, 1816, North Carolina; m. January 5, 1843, Dickson County, Tennessee.

LUCRETIA TILLY, b. Tennessee.

177. Letter written by Drew Halliburton, No. 601, Red Boiling Springs, Tennessee, February 11, 1958.

178. *A Reminiscent History of the Ozark Region*, 1894, pp. 166-67.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

322 WILLIAM D. N. HALLIBURTON

323 GEORGE E. HALLIBURTON

324 CAMPBELL HALLIBURTON

Robert moved to Dickson County, Tennessee, when he was a boy. Here he married, established his home, and followed the trade of a shoemaker.

128 (35) JOHN DAVID-4 HALLIBURTON (Charles-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. October 15, 1817, North Carolina; m. October 2, 1841, Dickson County, Tennessee.

JULIE ANNE PARROTT, b. Tennessee.

325 JAMES ALLEN HALLIBURTON

326 JOHN C. HALLIBURTON

327 HENRY HALLIBURTON

328 CHARLES HALLIBURTON

John David established his home in Tennessee, in the same general area to which his father had moved between 1820 and 1830. He engaged in farming.

131 (35) HENRY HUMPHRIES-4 HALLIBURTON (Charles-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. September 15, 1824; m. September 20, 1845, Dickson County, Tennessee.

MARY E. HUMPHREYS

329 WILLIAM D. HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 6, 1846; d. Oct. 13, 1916

330 JOHN ALLEN HALLIBURTON, b. Aug. 4, 1848; d. Dec. 1, 1917

331 FANNIE HALLIBURTON, b. Aug. 21, 1854; d. Oct. 16, 1893

332 MAGGIE HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 2, 1857

Humphries did not choose to remain in Dickson County, Tennessee, where his father had settled, but moved to a farm in Houston County, Tennessee, where he reared his family.¹⁷⁹

133 (35) HENRY WARREN-4 HALLIBURTON (Charles 3, Charles-2, David-1), b. April 13, 1828, Dickson County, Tennessee; m. January 5, 1862, Porterville, California; d. February 10, 1901, Globe, California.

MARY MARTHA OSBORNE, dau. of Ashbel Post Osborne and Rebecca Moore, b. May 18, 1846, Porterville, California; d. February 6, 1897. They are buried Crabtree Cemetery, Globe, California.

333 CHARLES ALBERT HALLIBURTON, b. Jan. 22, 1863; d. May 25, 1929

334 ALICE L. HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 23, 1867; d. Oct. 26, 1935

179. Letter written by Hugh B. Halliburton, No. 914, Franklin, Tennessee, October 25, 1957.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

- 335 ASHBEL POST HALLIBURTON, b. Jan. 30, 1872; d. Jan. 17, 1946
336 MINNIE ETTA HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 5, 1874
337 MARGARET ELLEN HALLIBURTON, b. Aug. 24, 1876
338 PEARL A. HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 18, 1879
339 CLAIR EMORY HALLIBURTON, b. Aug. 10, 1884; d. Oct. 23, 1953

Henry emigrated from Dickson County, Tennessee, to Randolph County, Missouri, in 1846 with Martin Halliburton's son David, No. 64, at the age of eighteen. Three years later, 1849, Henry joined the westward-bound gold rush, and went to California *via* ox team. He settled at Old Hangtown, now Placerville, the county seat of Eldorado County, California.

Henry did his mining (only placer with gold pan and rocker in those days) in the Kelsey District. His best strike was made in Spanish flat where the size of a claim for one man was the distance he could draw a ring around himself with an ordinary pick, then square out the corners. Spanish flats were "rich diggin's," and Henry made and saved enough from the mining to purchase and stock a cattle ranch at Globe in Tulare County.

Five feet ten inches in height and weighing about 165 pounds, Henry had brown eyes and brown hair.

He often told of his experiences in crossing the plains to California. One night he had been given watch duty over the wagon train. The wagons were circled, and he had been given specific instructions not to shoot his gun unless as a warning against an attack by Indians. During his watch a big, grey wolf kept sneaking around his outpost and finally came so close that he felt that he must shoot the wolf to protect himself. He did, and it nearly stampeded the entire train. After the camp quieted down, the men held a council and threatened to banish Henry from the train. However, an old plainsman by the name of Wheeler came and stood beside Henry and "threatened to shoot the first man who laid hands on the boy." It was finally agreed that Henry would be allowed to proceed with the train. Henry also told of the Vigilantes in the "gold diggin's." Seventeen men were hanged from one tree near Spanish Flat. The oak is still standing and is now known as "Hanging Tree."

Clair E. Halliburton wrote of his father as being a fine man and parent with the respect and love of all who knew him. He wrote that his mother, Mary, was loved by every one for miles and miles around the ranch.¹⁸⁰

Henry was a Southerner and proud of it.

180. Letter written by Clair E. Halliburton, No. 339, Fresno, California, September 12, 1946.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

141 (36) GEORGE H.-4 HALLIBURTON (George M.-3, William-2, David-1).

340 WALTER S. HALLIBURTON

143 (38) THOMAS PETER-4 HALLIBURTON (David-3, Thomas-2, David-1), m. 1852; d. December 19, 1864.

NANCY GLENN LAWSON, b. probably Houston County, Georgia.

341 MARY ELIZA HALLIBURTON, m. C. C. Spence

342 ROBERT CAMP HALLIBURTON, b. 1859; d. June 15, 1932

Thomas and Nancy were the parents of four sons and four daughters, all of whom died in infancy except Mary Eliza and Robert Camp.

In 1946, Thomas and his father, David, visited Margaret (Meroney) Halliburton, grandmother of Margaret Winifred Haliburton, No. 364, who handed down many Halliburton traditions and stories, in her home in Marion, McDowell County, North Carolina.

Thomas was killed in the war for the "Rights of the Confederacy," at Savannah, Georgia.¹⁸¹

145 (42) THOMAS JONES-4 HALLIBURTON (Robert-3, Thomas-2, David-1), b. 1820, Wake County, North Carolina; m. 1845, McDowell County, North Carolina; d. 1905, Burke County, North Carolina.

SARAH DYSARD, b. about 1829, Dysardsville, North Carolina.

343 ROBERT HALLIBURTON, b. 1846

344 WILLIAM FLETCHER HALLIBURTON, b. June 24, 1848; d. Mar. 3, 1933

345 JOHN CAMPBELL HALLIBURTON, b. July 24, 1850; d. 1912

346 MARY MAUDE HALLIBURTON, b. 1852

347 MARGARET HALLIBURTON, b. 1854

348 SAMUEL HALLIBURTON

349 ALBERTO HALLIBURTON

350 SALLY HALLIBURTON

351 ALICE HALLIBURTON

352 FLORENCE HALLIBURTON

353 ELLA HALLIBURTON

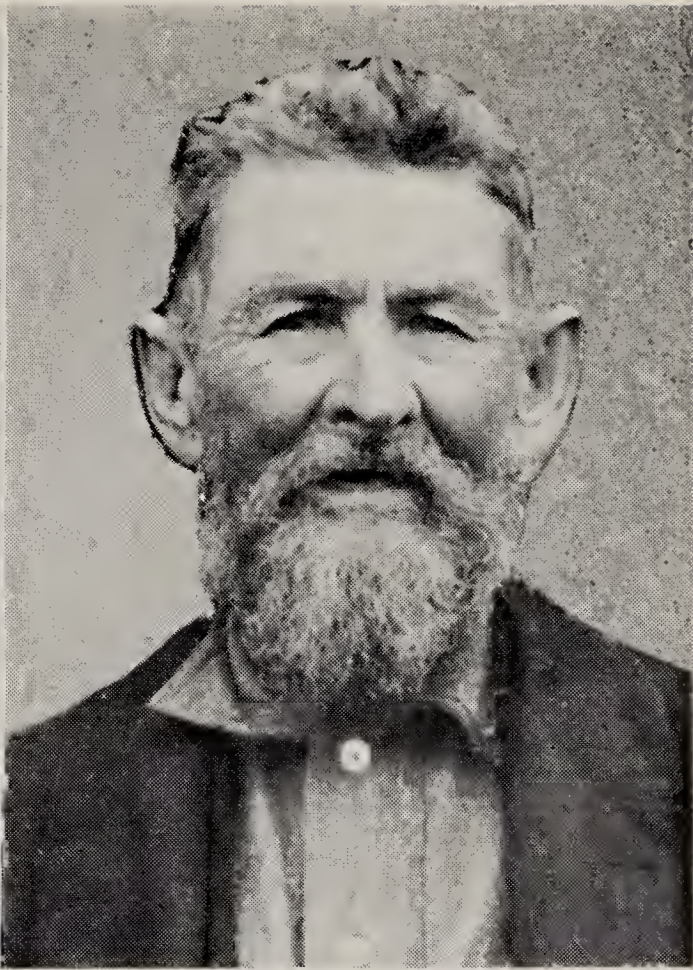
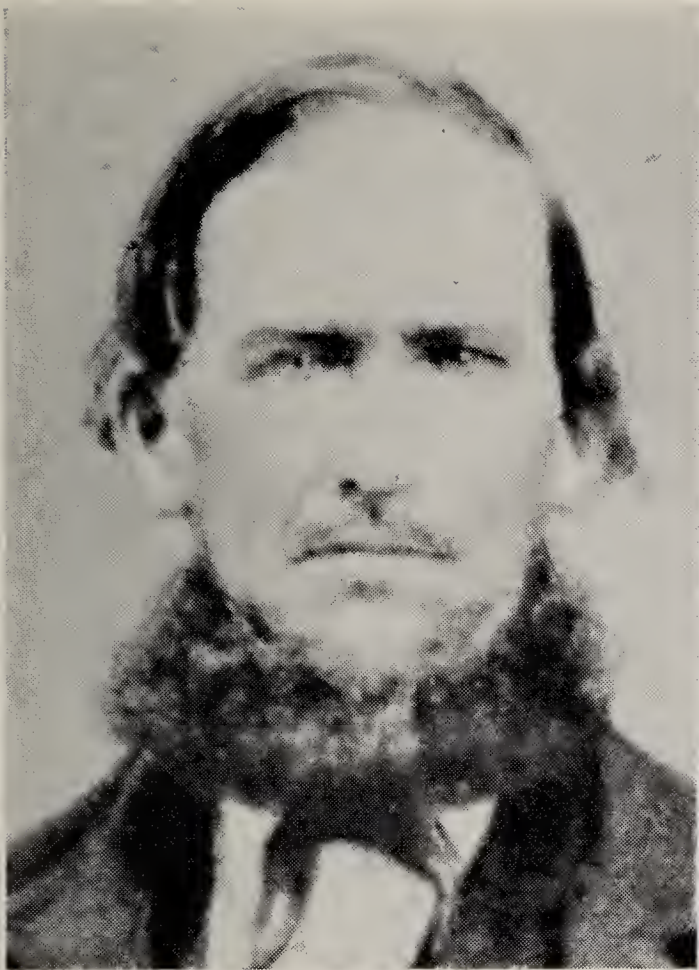
354 EMMA HALLIBURTON

Thomas was called "Frog Tom" on account of his short, thick stature, but he was a pious, generous, honest, and hospitable gentleman.¹⁸² He spoke with a trace of the Scottish accent.¹⁸³

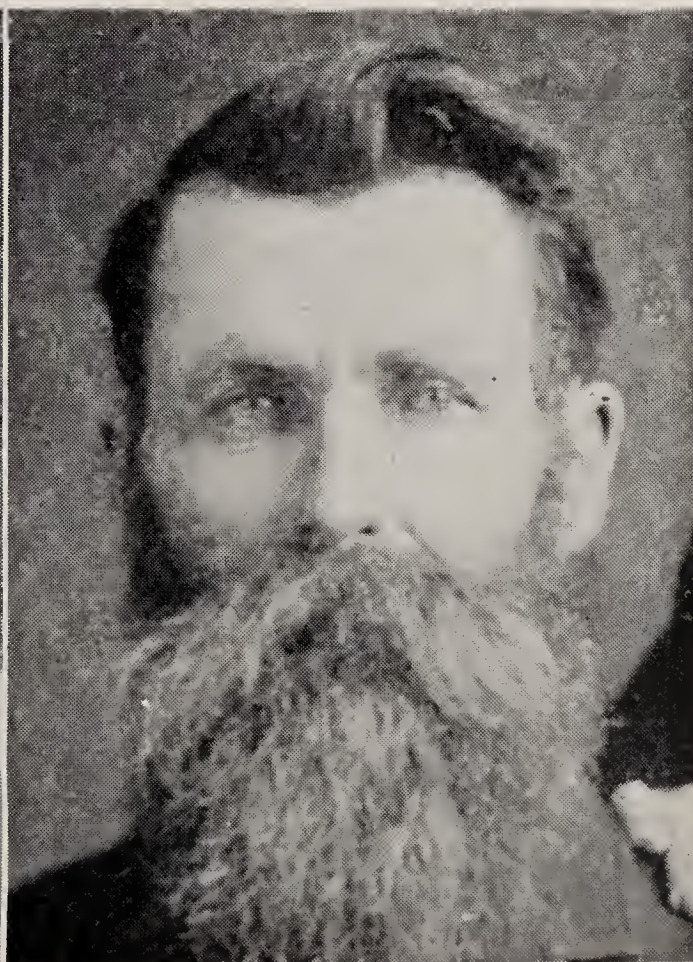
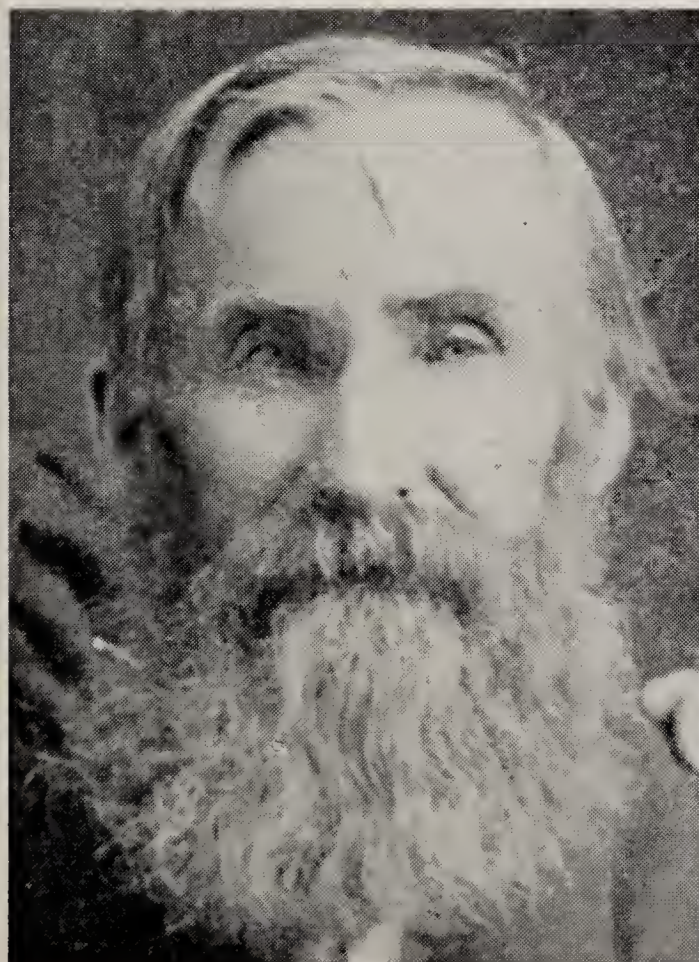
181. Letter written by Margaret Winifred Haliburton, No. 364, Connelly Springs, North Carolina, August 23, 1909.

182. *Ibid.*

183. Letter written by Elizabeth Roderick (Halliburton) Weaver, No. 935, Durham, North Carolina, June 20, 1957.



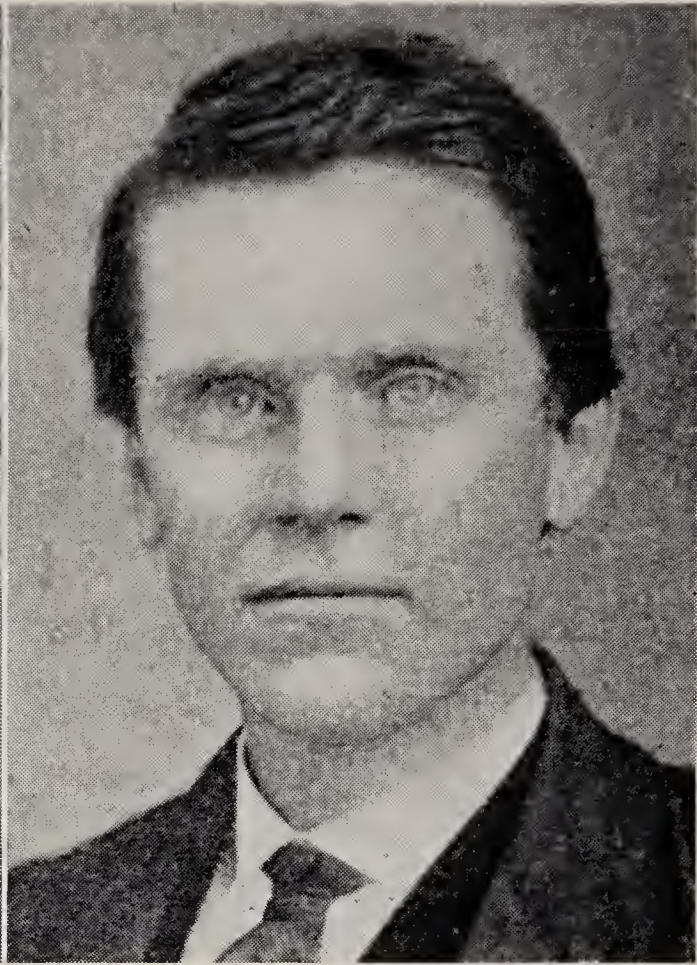
Thomas White Halliburton, 161 Henry Warren Halliburton, 133



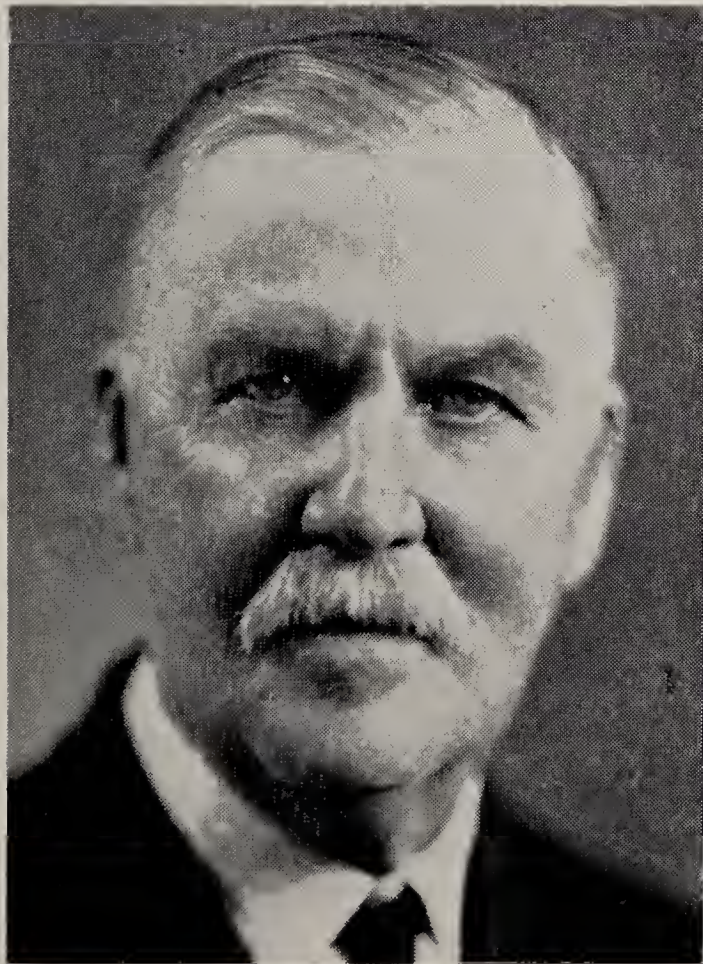
James Washington Halliburton, 168 John William Halliburton, 169



Juliet Halliburton, 253



John Wesley Halliburton, 160



William Fletcher Halliburton, 344



Lucinda Halliburton, 263

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

Although he was a prosperous farmer, he lost nearly everything during or after the Civil War.

147 (42) JOHN CAMP-4 HALLIBURTON (Robert-3, Thomas-2, David-1), b. North Carolina; d. Burke County, North Carolina.

—— HARSHAW

“Camp” may have been a name shortened from Campbell as both names occur in this branch of the family. Nonetheless, Camp was corrupted into “Kemp,” by which name he was always known.¹⁸⁴

150 (42) WILLIAM-4 HALLIBURTON (Robert-3, Thomas-2, David-1), b. 1832, North Carolina.

—— HUNTER

355 WILLIAM HALLIBURTON

356 THOMAS HALLIBURTON

357 EVELYN HALLIBURTON

358 ETTA HALLIBURTON

359 JACOB HUNTER HALLIBURTON, b. 1857; d. Dec. 1899

360 SALLY HALLIBURTON

FANNIE M. PARISH, m. December 14, 1875 (Orange County, North Carolina ML 3, 36).

William lived many years in Durham, North Carolina. In his later years he moved to Haywood County, North Carolina, and shortly afterwards dropped dead as he was walking in his gardens.¹⁸⁵

153 (42) DAVID C.-4 HALLIBURTON (Robert-3, Thomas-2, David-1), b. 1838, North Carolina; d. 1882, Morganton, North Carolina.

FANNIE E. GARDNER

361 BEN HALLIBURTON

FANNIE HALLIBURTON

ANNIE WILLIS

GEORGE WALLACE HALLIBURTON

EVA HALLIBURTON

David lived in Durham, North Carolina. He dropped dead in the court house in Morganton in almost the exact spot upon which John Camp Halliburton, No. 43, was stricken with death.

David and Fannie were the parents of five children.¹⁸⁶

184. Letter written by Margaret Winifred Haliburton, No. 364, Connelly Springs, North Carolina, August 23, 1909.

185. *Ibid.*

186. Letter written by Josephine Halliburton, Boston, Massachusetts, December 28, 1958.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

154 (43) WILLIAM BEARD-4 HALLIBURTON (John-3, Thomas-2, David-1), b. July 11, 1829, North Carolina; m. October 17, 1849; d. July 6, 1862, bur. Marion, McDowell County, North Carolina.

SARAH JANE MERONEY, b. November 8, 1831; d. August 24, 1889.

362 JOHN HALLIBURTON, d. in infancy

363 WILLIAM HALLIBURTON

364 MARGARET WINIFRED HALLIBURTON, b. 1855; d. Dec. 1927

365 ALEXANDER VANCE HALLIBURTON

366 MARY THOMAS HALLIBURTON

367 LULA AGNES HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 26, 1860; d. July 1, 1922

Their daughter, Margaret Winifred, affectionately described William and Sarah in her letters. She wrote that William “. . . was the handsomest and bravest and most enthusiastic of soldiers fighting for the Confederacy.” Although he survived the rigors of the war, he died of camp fever shortly after returning home.

Sarah was described by her daughter as “. . . the gentlest, sweetest, most beautiful of face and most peace-loving of women.”

155 (43) DR. THOMAS CAMP-4 HALLIBURTON (John-3, Thomas-2, David-1), b. North Carolina.

Thomas entered the profession of medicine and was a medical doctor.

He was interested in the Halliburton family history and genealogy and had extensive correspondence with A. J. Halliburton, No. 159, Haywood County, Tennessee, and Col. John Holloway Halliburton, No. 46, also of Haywood County.

158 (43) ALEXANDER GRAYSON-4 HALLIBURTON (John-3, Thomas-2, David-1), b. about 1840, North Carolina.

Alexander married a Miss Hampton of Mecklenburg County, North Carolina. After her death, he married a Miss Keenan, who was younger than himself. A son was born to them in 1907.

Alexander was city clerk in Asheville, North Carolina. He educated himself to become a lawyer but chose not to practice law. He was fond of hunting deer and foxes. He was described as “. . . a most remarkable man. There is no finer brain, no more facile tongue than his.”¹⁸⁷

159 (44) ANDREW JACKSON-5 HALLIBURTON (Charles A.-4, John-3, David-2, David-1), b. September 27, 1814, Humphreys County, Tennessee; m. 1845; d. April 30, 1894, bur. Haywood County, Tennessee.

187. Letter written by Margaret Winifred Haliburton, No. 364, Connelly Springs, North Carolina, August 23, 1909.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

NANCY JANE WELLS, dau. of F. C. Wells and Laura Duke, b. 1827, Kentucky.

A. J. was a typical Southern gentleman, patriarchal in demeanor, tall and stately. His plantation home, a beautiful and spacious Colonial house, at Red Elm Springs was about a quarter of a mile from the plantation home of Col. John H. Halliburton, No. 46.

A. J. could play the flute quite well, but he would only play hymns and a few variations of his own. His library consisted mostly of books on religious or historical subjects, some of which were rare editions.

He carried a heavy silver watch that had been in the family for several generations, but it would not run. When teased for carrying it, his reply was, "I don't need a time piece. I can tell the time of day without a watch."

During his early manhood A. J. taught school for a period of ten years. He was a man of business capacity, and he met with marked success in his enterprises. A farmer and valuable citizen of the Tenth District of Haywood County, Tennessee, he also served the people by having been elected to the office of constable. He was an active member in both the Masonic Lodge and the I.O.O.F.¹⁸⁸

He and Nancy were members of the Missionary Baptist Church, A. J. having established his membership at the church at Woodville about 1838.

Although his father died when A. J. was only a few months old, A. J. was reared in close relationship to the Halliburtons, and would be considered in the present day a family historian. In reply to a query written by Westley Halliburton, No. 73, Milan, Missouri, A. J. wrote the following letter. This letter has been a valuable source of information in compiling the early Halliburton history and the family relationships. Excerpts are often quoted elsewhere in this book. The letter speaks for A. J. himself:

"Elm Spring
Haywood County, Tenn.
1883-1885

"Mr. W. Halliburton:

Dear Cousin:

"I received a postal card from you some time ago, very unexpectedly truly, for I did not know but you had forgotten me; it being more than three score years since we had seen each other; in fact we are now the old men of our family. You are among the oldest of the same removed

188. *History of Tennessee*, 1887, p. 929.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

from the old Scotch stock. I am the oldest of the same remove of myself, as you probably remember. It has always been a great pleasure to me to talk to those of our connections who were older than myself about our family, but now there are but few if any that I can ask for information, whose knowledge extends further back than my own; and this I find true in other things, as well as our family connections.

"But I must begin the list of those who have died since Uncle Jack was at your house soon after the war. His son John Wesley died Jan. 1872, leaving three sons and one daughter, the daughter has since died.

"Uncle Jack (John H.) died at my home Feb. 5th 1875, wanting but 20 days of seventy-two years, one year and a few days younger than grandfather was when he died. Aunt Patsy died Feb. 1876 nearly seventy-six years. Aunt Ellen (Uncle John's widow) died Oct. 7, 1881, age 77. Uncle Eli Lucas (Aunt Patsy's husband) died the 17th of the same month age 83 years; my own mother died in San Saba, Texas, the 16th of the same month, age 86 years. You remember perhaps that mother married Asa A. Brown, whose first wife was Aunt Polly Halliburton, your father's sister and they moved to Alabama a short time before Uncle Ambrose moved to Missouri. Cousin Martin Halliburton died in Gibson County, Tenn. near where Uncle William lived when you were there in 1838. Cousin David died last April in the same neighborhood. He had been a Baptist preacher for 46 or 47 years, and I suppose came as near doing his whole duty as any man I ever knew. That he will receive the plaudit 'Well done good and faithful servant,' I have no doubt. All Uncle Bill's children dead except perhaps the youngest daughter. Aunt Peggy Samkins oldest son John Howard Williams is still living in Benton Co. Tenn. and doing well. He is probably the oldest first cousin you have alive on your father's side. Aunt Amy Wilson died during the war. Her oldest son died in Arkansas some years ago, her youngest son, A. R. Wilson, is Presiding Elder in the Methodist Church South, and is a very good preacher. One of Aunt Amy's daughters live in California and is the wife of a Methodist Preacher, William Howard. She also has several grand-children living in this neighborhood. Uncle Martin had perhaps two daughters living in Dickson Co., a few years ago, but perhaps you know more about them than I do, as I have not been there since 1839. This I will say, those that knew them said they had a very industrious set of sons and were doing well.

"I know nothing at present of any of Uncle Sam's children one of them was in Arkansas Co. Ark. a few years ago and two are in your state, Dade Co. I believe. There are several Halliburtons living in Lau-

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

derdale Co. Tenn. near Ripley who were raised in Person County, N. C. and in Halifax Co., Virginia and whose fathers were first cousins to your father and my grandfather. They are kin that we need not be ashamed of. There is one living near me that is the great grandson of Charles Halliburton, who died in Person County, N. C. and who had two sons, Charles and Humphreys, that came to Dickson County, Tenn. Perhaps before Uncle Ambrose left there. Of this I am not certain (or to the time they came.) As to Aunt Gilly, I have heard nothing of her for a long time; perhaps you remember that she married a man by the name of Dolahite not far from the time your father left Tenn. They moved to Texas before the annexation and settled not far from the town of Crocket perhaps.

"I have heard nothing certain of them since 1866. She had several sons and I suppose some of them are still in that country. If she is alive she was eighty years old last May.

"Here I was called away to Brownsville, and on returning home could not find your postal card and had forgotten your Post Office. Well I have an old Smith's Atlas for a portfolio; this sheet has lain in the same till this time, Jan. 22, 1885. Last Monday I received a letter written by you to David N. Halliburton, Dardanele, Ark., and also a copy of a letter written by me to G. C. Halliburton of N. C. This gave me a clue to your post office, and as I cannot write as well nor as fast as formerly concluded to finish out this letter and send it to you as a sort of curiosity, a letter commenced in the summer of 1883 and finished Jan. 1885. I cannot add much, as to our kindred, to what I had already written. Cousin Howard Williams was dead when the first of this letter was written, but I did not know it. Uncle Bill Reynold's son, Solomon J. made an M.D. of himself and died in Cape Girardeau Co. Mo. He was one of the finest scribes in Tenn. As to the county in N. C. from which your grandfather and your Uncle John H. came to Tennessee, I know they came from Wake Co. and I know that the youngest brother, William also lived in Wake Co. on a stream called Crabtree. This I know as well as your children know that your father moved from Dickson Co. Tenn. to Missouri. Grandfather Humphreys also moved from Wake Co. N. C. to Tenn. My grandfather, your uncle John H. came to Nashville in the fall of 1796, lived there in 97 and 98 and then moved to the East Fork of Yellow Creek, lived there 6 or 7 years and then moved to Richland Creek, Humphereys Co. where I was born Sept. 27, 1814.

"Perhaps you have heard that grandfather D. H. sold his land during the revolutionary war and received pay in 'Continental' money

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

as it was called. It went down to almost nothing. He paid \$600 for a sow and pigs. I have heard my grandfather tell many things that showed that his father lived near grandfather Jones, who certainly lived in Person Co. N. C. R. L. Halliburton was raised in Person Co. N. C. near Uncle Bob Jones and knew him well. I put the matter in this way, your grandfather, being broken up by the war, moved down to Wake Co. shortly after the war was over. You know that your grandmother was Lucy Reynolds sister to my grandmother Humphreys and to Uncle Bill and Uncle John Reynolds who lived near your father in Dickson Co. Tenn. My impression is that the Reynolds and Humphreys lived in Wake Co. at that time. Cousin R. L. Halliburton's wife is his cousin and the grand daughter of Reubin Pickett, the man that baptized Uncle Martin when he was a boy and the man that Reubin P. Halliburton was named after. I still think that Thomas H. married Patsy Humphreys. I know that one of your Grandfather's brothers married Patsy Humphreys and I think it was Uncle Thomas. If I am not mistaken Cousin R. L. H. mother was an Avery and R. L. also had an Uncle named Tinsley. Do you remember when we were children that Aboslam Halliburton came to Tenn. and remained there for some time? He was the Uncle of R. L. H. and of his wife also. That was before Uncle Bill moved to the Western District, as it was then called.

"The first time I see Cousin Ryland I will learn of him whether it was his father or great Uncle that married an Avery; I think it was the former. Do you remember that my grandfather and grandmother were at you father's shortly before he moved to Missouri? I was with them and remember seeing apples of second growth on a tree in the yard, the first I ever saw; have seen your old place once since Dec. 1832, but did not think at the time of its being the same place. Wish I could see you and talk about these things. Could tell much more than I can write. I have seen none of Uncle Martin's Family since Feb. 1839.

"I have been a democrat all my life, but thought secession would cost us more than all the bad negroes that might run away and go north would be worth. I voted for S. A. Douglas, but I now think that his election could have kept off the war but a few years. The time to abolish slavery had come and nothing but war could do it. Had slavery existed many years the best portion of the South would have been covered with vast slave plantations. I have been a Baptist since Feb. 1838—Since June 1838 have belonged to the same church. I have no family but my wife. Write to me at Gates, Tenn.

"Your cousin
A. J. Halliburton"

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

160 (46) JOHN WESLEY-5 HALLIBURTON (John H.-4, John-3, David-2, David-1), b. April 14, 1840, Haywood County, Tennessee; m. June 1, 1862 (Arkansas County, Arkansas ML C, 107); d. January 26, 1872, bur. Halliburton burial ground, Haywood County, Tennessee.

JULIET HALLIBURTON, dau. of Col. William Henry Halliburton (1816-1912) and Elizabeth Catherine Altom (1823-1848), b. September 17, 1839, Benton County, Tennessee; d. October 11, 1883, Arkansas County, Arkansas, bur. De Witt, Arkansas.

368 GARLAND GARRISON HALLIBURTON, b. Aug. 3, 1863; d. Apr. 23, 1955

369 JOHN HOLLOWAY HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 4, 1865; d. May 11, 1936

370 PATTY HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 4, 1865; d. in infancy

371 WILLIE HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 1867; d. Jan. 1868

372 JAMIE GULNARE HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 8, 1868; d. Apr. 2, 1877

373 WESLEY HALLIBURTON, b. Aug. 21, 1870

“John Wesley was born in the manse on his father’s plantation. In appearance—blue eyes, dark hair, and fair complexion—he was characteristically Halliburton, but not so large as his father, being five feet eight inches in height.

“He was sent to college at Chapel Hill, North Carolina, where he received a degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1861. Immediately after graduation he became a member of the Haywood Rangers, a Confederate cavalry troop. On leave from the Army, he went to De Witt, Arkansas, to be with his wife. While he was in Arkansas, Memphis fell into the hands of the Federals and thus cut off his return to his company. He then joined the 7th (Hill’s) Regiment Arkansas Cavalry with the rank of Lieutenant. In the fall of 1863 he was captured and imprisoned at Fort Delaware. John Wesley was later transferred to New Orleans, and to Shreveport, Louisiana, where he was exchanged in February 1865.”¹⁸⁹ In the examination for exchange the Assistant Provost Marshall General answered the question “What impression does the prisoner make?” by writing “truthful, candid, firm, vigorous, healthy. I recommend that he be exchanged.”¹⁹⁰

John Wesley married his second cousin, Juliet Halliburton, No. 253, a beautiful, refined, and poised Southern gentlewoman.¹⁹¹ Although she was reared in a home on the Arkansas frontier, the home of her father,

189. Sketch written by Wesley Halliburton, No. 373, Memphis, Tennessee, October 1946.

190. War record, Adjutant General’s Office, Washington, D. C.

191. Letter written by Wesley Halliburton, No. 373, Memphis, Tennessee, January 16, 1958.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

Col. William Henry Halliburton, was one of culture and refinement.¹⁹² Juliet graduated from the Mary Sharp College, Winchester, Tennessee, and then married her gallant young Confederate during the early war period.

Caught in the aftermath of the Civil War, she and John Wesley lived in Tennessee, where he managed his father's large plantation, and taught a neighborhood school for a brief period. Widowed, she returned to the home of her father in De Witt, Arkansas. After several years she remarried and moved to a farm on the edge of the Arkansas prairie. In those pioneering days she was the only one in that area capable of teaching. In the "lay by" period of the summer she taught the children and some of the elders the rudiments. She also held singing lessons in her home to teach the hymns sung at church and Sunday School meetings. How true was Gray in his *Elegy* "Full many a flower is born to blush unseen . . ."¹⁹³ Juliet's legacy burst into full flower through her offspring.

161 (47) THOMAS WHITE-5 HALLIBURTON (Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. February 7, 1826, Dickson County, Tennessee; m. January 14, 1847 (Dickson County, Tennessee MB and ML 1847, 101); d. June 8, 1894, Randolph County, Missouri.

MARTHA ELIZABETH ROGERS, dau. of the Rev. John Alexander Rogers (1803-1893) and Elizabeth Jones (-1830), b. December 10, 1828, Dickson County, Tennessee; d. February 20, 1908. They are buried Union Cemetery near Cairo, Missouri.

374 JOHN ALEXANDER HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 2, 1851; d. May 7, 1888

375 ELIZABETH HALLIBURTON, d. in childhood

376 THOMAS McMURRY HALLIBURTON, d. in childhood

377 EDWARD ROGERS HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 23, 1858; d. Mar. 24, 1929

378 GEORGE DILLARD HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 17, 1860; d. Jan. 2, 1937

379 OPHELIA FRANCES HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 14, 1862; d. Sept. 4, 1929

380 CYNTHIA JANE HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 28, 1864; d. Apr. 30, 1946

381 JAMES MARTIN HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 26, 1866; d. Apr. 13, 1940

382 SAMUEL MARSHALL HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 25, 1867; d. Feb. 21, 1929

383 SARAH MARTHA HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 11, 1869

384 WILLIAM EVAN HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 10, 1873; d. Jan. 18, 1910

385 CALLIE HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 16, 1875

192. Letter written by Wesley Halliburton, No. 373, Memphis, Tennessee, November 28, 1957.

193. Letter written by Wesley Halliburton, No. 373, Memphis, Tennessee, November 21, 1957.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

Thomas W. and Martha were married by the Rev. George Ragan, and they made their home in Tennessee for five or six years. Moving from the Halliburton settlement in Dickson County, Thomas followed the trail of his kinsman to Missouri. He preceded his father to Missouri, and settled on a farm in Randolph County in 1854, and there spent the remainder of his lifetime. He followed general farming and stock-raising.¹⁹⁴ He was industrious, thrifty, and a good manager.¹⁹⁵

Thomas was slightly smaller than his father,¹⁹⁶ but in general appearance there was a striking resemblance between the two.¹⁹⁷ Like his father, Thomas had blue eyes and sandy complexion, but wore a chin beard in his later years.

Thomas married into the Rogers family, a family which seems to have moved with the Halliburtons, having been neighbors to them in North Carolina and in Tennessee. Four of Thomas Halliburton's aunts married brothers of Martha Rogers' father in Tennessee. Some of their descendants moved to Randolph County, Missouri.

Martha was a well loved and charitable neighbor. Her mother died when she was only two years of age, and Martha was reared by her grandmother Sallie Moore, who married first Robert Rogers and secondly George Ragan, the minister who married Martha and Thomas. The Moore family was prominent in North Carolina, the men having served with honor in the Revolutionary Army. They lived in the general area in which the Halliburtons were located, as George Moore was an executor of the will of David Halliburton, No. 1, in 1767.

Rearing ten of their children to adulthood, Thomas and Martha, like Thomas' grandfather Martin, No. 9, "counted their grandchildren by tribes." Not unlike Thomas' great-grandfather, David the Hunter, No. 2, they had room in their hearts and home for their three granddaughters, Lillie, Maud, and Myrtle, daughters of their deceased son, John Alexander Halliburton.

Both Thomas and Martha were active members in the Baptist Church at Union, near Cairo, Missouri.

"Thomas lived a worthy and respectable life and was esteemed as a good neighbor and upright citizen by all those who knew him."¹⁹⁸

194. *History of Randolph County, Missouri*, 1920, p. 575.

195. *History of Randolph and Macon Counties, Missouri*, 1884, p. 688.

196. Letter written by Sarah Martha (Halliburton) Brock, No. 383, Moberly, Missouri, July 16, 1958.

197. Letter written by Jessie Millard (Beall) Halliburton, see No. 389, Green City, Missouri, August 20, 1958.

198. *History of Randolph and Macon Counties, Missouri*, 1884, p. 688.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

162 (47) MARTIN ALEXANDER-5 HALLIBURTON (Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. December 13, 1827, Dickson County, Tennessee; d. 1863, bur. Pollock Cemetery, Sullivan County, Missouri.

LOUISA ———

386 MARTHA HALLIBURTON, m. Mar. 10, 1878, Hugh Garrett

387 CYNTHIA ANN HALLIBURTON, m. Gam Jackson; d. Nov. 30, 1882

Martin A. was the administrator of the estate of his grandfather, Thomas McMurry, in 1857 in Tennessee. Shortly after the settlement of the estate he emigrated from Tennessee, to Missouri.

168 (47) JAMES WASHINGTON-5 HALLIBURTON (Ruben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. May 12, 1844, Dickson County, Tennessee; m. March 12, 1876 (Sullivan County, Missouri ML B, 306); d. March 3, 1926.

SARAH ADALINE SIMMONS, dau. of William Chapman Simmons (1822-) and Louisa Schnelle (1825-1868), b. September 4, 1852, Ohio; d. February 15, 1934. They are buried Holliday Cemetery near Green City, Missouri.

388 EDNA FRANCES HALLIBURTON, d. in childhood

389 BYRON ELGIN HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 23, 1878

390 STELLA ELIZABETH HALLIBURTON, d. in childhood

391 EFFIE MAE HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 9, 1884

392 CHARLES REUBEN WILLIAM HALLIBURTON, b. 1887; d. 1934

James W. had moved from Tennessee to Missouri in 1855 and in 1864 he crossed the plains and the mountains in another wagon train to Oregon. With brotherly concern he accompanied his sister, Nancy Ann Benham, and her four small daughters on that journey.

He remained in Oregon about five years and returned to Missouri in 1869. Part of the return trip was made on the newly completed Union Pacific Railroad. In his diary he wrote, "Got on board the cars at Rock Station, Dakota Territory, September 15, ten o'clock. Got to Omaha, Nebraska, Friday, September 18, 1869."

Upon his return from Oregon James W. farmed with his father for about thirteen years.¹⁹⁹ When married, he and Adaline spent the first few years of their married life in a log house on Reuben P.'s farm. Here their first two children were born.

After the death of his father, James W. bought part of the land, then bought and moved the frame house which Reuben P. had built and

199. *History of Adair, Sullivan, Putnam and Schuyler Counties, Missouri*, 1888, p. 814.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

added it to his own frame house.²⁰⁰ James W. continued to improve his farm and was a prosperous farmer.

He and Adaline took into their home Nancy Fulton, an orphan girl and half-sister of Abigail (Schoonover) Halliburton. She lived with them until the time of her marriage.

Both James W. and Adaline were active members of the Christian Church, carrying into daily life their Christian principles, being kind, generous, and thoughtful of others.

James W. was of medium height and build, and was about the same size as his father and his brother, John William. He had fair complexion with decidedly sandy hair and bright blue eyes.

169 (47) JOHN WILLIAM-5 HALLIBURTON (Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. November 2, 1848, Dickson County, Tennessee; m. 1868, Putnam County, Missouri; d. February 3, 1926, Sullivan County, Missouri.

ABIGAIL M. SCHOONOVER, dau. of George Schoonover, b. February 18, 1852; d. February 2, 1945. They are buried Holliday Cemetery near Green City, Missouri.

393 VELMA HALLIBURTON, d. in early childhood

394 MARY FRANCES HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 14, 1870; d. Aug. 27, 1947

395 ALFRED STERLING HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 3, 1872

396 HARRIETT CYNTHIA HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 25, 1875

397 FORREST HAMPTON HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 23, 1877

398 MINNIE LEEA HALLIBURTON, b. Aug. 17, 1880

399 EVAH MAY HALLIBURTON, b. June 1, 1883; d. Aug. 20, 1955

400 VADA PEARL HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 7, 1886

401 ALPHA OMEGA HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 3, 1890

402 EVVA A. HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 17, 1895

John received his formal education at the Halliburton School near his home, and he continued to educate himself throughout his lifetime. He had moved to Sullivan County, Missouri, from Tennessee when he was six years of age.

John and Abigail rode horseback to their wedding as did their wedding guests. After their marriage John built a log house 20 feet square with two rooms, and they lived there six years. In 1880, John sold corn at 25c a bushel and got enough money to build a story-and-half frame house. He purchased land directly from the United States government,

200. Letter written by Jessie Millard (Beall) Halliburton, see No. 389, Green City, Missouri, July, 1957.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

and at a later date he bought the part of his father's land on which the original log buildings stood. These buildings he tore down and used part of the logs in the construction of a large barn which is still standing after these many years. These logs which his father, Reuben P., had cut from the virgin timber in the 1850's can be plainly seen in the framework of the barn and they seem to be as strong and sound as they ever were.²⁰¹

John was a Democrat and a supporter of issues he believed to be right, and he enjoyed discussing them with his family and friends. He was God-fearing, honest, kind-hearted, and his kindly smile and friendly way gained him many enduring friends. He was interested in the well-being of his fellowmen, and his door swung open to all. He loved his family and in his kindly way taught them always to look to higher ideals.²⁰² Of medium height and build, he had black hair, bright blue eyes and rather fair complexion and he resembled his father.

Both John and Abigail were members of the Christian Church. Abigail was a consistent reader of the Bible and was steadfast in the Christian way of life. John died testate and named his living children in his will. Abigail lived nineteen years after the death of her husband and was a grandmother with kindness and understanding. She had four grandsons, one great-granddaughter, and nine great-great-grandsons in the service of their country during World War II.

172 (48) REV. WILLIAM MARTIN-5, HALLIBURTON (William D.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. December 7, 1831, Tennessee; d. December 14, 1897, Randolph County, Missouri, bur. near Cherry Box, Missouri.

ELIZABETH A. FELPS, b. April 2, 1826; m. September 18, 1853; d. April 7, 1862, bur. Felps Chapel Cemetery near Levicks Mill, Missouri.

403 GEORGE ELLEN HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 6, 1854; d. Aug. 15, 1877

404 NANCY JOSEPHINE HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 2, 1857; d. Sept. 23, 1881

405 JOHN WILLIAM HALLIBURTON, b. May 20, 1860; d. Nov. 18, 1881

CATHERINE ROGERS, b. March 20, 1838; m. September 4, 1862; d. August 4, 1863, bur. Felps Chapel Cemetery near Levicks Mill, Missouri.

406 CATHERINE ELIZABETH HALLIBURTON, b. July 29, 1863; d. 1903

SARAH ELIZABETH SWETNAM, m. April 3, 1864 (Randolph County, Missouri ML A, 286).

201. Letter written by Jessie Millard (Beall) Halliburton, see No. 389, Green City, Missouri, July 1957.

202. Letter written by Minnie Leea (Halliburton) McCune, No. 398, Kirksville, Missouri, October 13, 1957.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

- 407 HARRIS GOFF HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 9, 1865; d. July 24, 1895
408 ORLENA RAY HALLIBURTON, b. June 16, 1869; d. July 17, 1894
409 ROBERT MAY HALLIBURTON, b. May 8, 1872; d. Feb. 8, 1906
410 ORLANDO HALLIBURTON, b. Aug. 9, 1874; d. Nov. 18, 1886
411 ERASTUS CLINTON HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 29, 1876
412 IDEN SILAS HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 19, 1878; d. 1933
413 LUE ALLEN HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 22, 1881
414 DAVID DEWITT HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 22, 1885; d. Nov. 24, 1886

William Martin became a Baptist minister and served churches of that denomination in Randolph and Shelby Counties, Missouri. A collection of his sermons has been published in book form.

173 (48) GEORGE TURNER-5 HALLIBURTON (William D.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. March 9, 1833; m. October 29, 1857 (Randolph County, Missouri ML A, 204); d. 1859, Randolph County, Missouri.

ELIZABETH T. FEATHERSTONE, b. about 1834; d. 1914

415 CHARLES W. HALLIBURTON, b. Aug. 8, 1858; d. 1931

Having been reared on a farm, George gave his attention to general agricultural pursuits during the short period of his married life.²⁰³

177 (48) BENJAMIN FRANKLIN-5 HALLIBURTON (William D.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. December 31, 1842, Tennessee; m. February 2, 1865 (Randolph County, Missouri ML A, 298); d. March 1924, bur. Kansas.

ALMEDA MAGGARD, b. June 12, 1846 near Jacksonville, Missouri; d. May, 1880.

416 MARY CATHERINE HALLIBURTON

417 DAISY HALLIBURTON

418 GEORGE WILLIAM HALLIBURTON, b. July 15, 1869; d. 1955

419 WALTER D. HALLIBURTON

Benjamin F. was a progressive farmer for many years in Randolph County, Missouri. Five feet eight inches in height, he usually weighed about 180 pounds. He had gray eyes and black hair.

180 (56) DAVID RODERICK-5 HALLIBURTON (Simeon-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. November 9, 1837; d. July 3, 1920, bur. Salem Cemetery near Jacksonville, Missouri.

SARAH ANN HALLIBURTON, dau. of William Dillard Halliburton (1804-1883) and Nancy Perry (1806-1853), b. November 29, 1834, Montgomery County, Tennessee; m. May 9, 1861 (Randolph County,

203. *The Leading Facts of New Mexican History*, Vol. III, 1917.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

Missouri ML A, 257); d. June 1, 1861, bur. Salem Cemetery near Jacksonville, Missouri.

EMILY CROMWELL, b. about 1829; d. January 16, 1907, bur. Salem Cemetery near Jacksonville, Missouri.

420 MARY HALLIBURTON

It is a matter of conjecture as to whether David was born in Tennessee or Missouri, as it was about this period of time that his parents changed their place of residence.

181 (56) MARTIN-5 HALLIBURTON (Simeon-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), d. June 2, 1864 near New Hope Church in Georgia.

Martin was a Confederate soldier during the Civil War. He was wounded, probably in the battle of Vicksburg, and he spent three months regaining his strength in the home of Mrs. Obedience Yates, a widow in Hinds County, Mississippi. He rejoined his company in Tennessee, and was killed in action in Georgia by a Minie ball.²⁰⁴

In letters to his father and mother he wrote that he had been baptized, December 25, 1863 and that he was a devout Christian.

186 (56) DR. WILLIAM DILLARD-5 HALLIBURTON (Simeon-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. March 16, 1852, Missouri; m. December 25, 1878 (Randolph County, Missouri ML B, 178); d. February 22, 1939, Moberly, Missouri.

MINNIE PRICE REYNOLDS, dau. of Isaac R. Reynolds (1816-1900) and Margaret Peyton (1830-1893), b. May 31, 1861, near Jacksonville, Missouri; d. February 14, 1926. They are buried Oakland Cemetery, Moberly, Missouri.

421 JOSEPHINE HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 29, 1885

422 LLOYD HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 4, 1893

William D. was born near Levicks Mill in Randolph County, Missouri, and he lived on the farm until he was nineteen years of age.

Desiring to enter the medical profession, he entered the Missouri Medical College, now Washington University, St. Louis, Missouri, and was granted a degree in 1877. From 1882 until 1900 he practiced medicine at Jacksonville, Missouri, and at the latter date moved to Moberly, Missouri, where he enjoyed a large practice among the citizenry of that city. "During his lifetime he did a great amount of charitable work, never refusing to go when called and never sending anyone a statement for the work he had done."²⁰⁵

204. Letter written by Stephen A. Barton, First Missouri Brigade, Confederate Army, June 25, 1864.

205. Letter written by Lloyd Halliburton, No. 422, Moberly, Missouri, August 26, 1958.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

Six feet tall, he weighed between 180 and 200 pounds, and was always very straight, never fat and never thin.

"Dr. Billy," as he was warmly called by his friends, was interested in Halliburton genealogical history. He corresponded extensively with a Dr. William Dobinson Halliburton of London, England, who had made the query as to the common ancestry of the English Halliburtons and those living in the United States.²⁰⁶

Minnie was the granddaughter of one of the early settlers of northeast Missouri, A. C. Peyton, a pioneer and neighbor of Ambrose Halliburton, No. 14, in Middle Fork Township, Macon County.²⁰⁷

189 (57) DAVID-5 HALLIBURTON (George C.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. about 1842, Montgomery County, Tennessee.

MARGARETA A. —, b. May 4, 1844; d. August 9, 1918, bur. Halliburton Cemetery near Hernando, Mississippi.

423 MARY J. HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 8, 1869; d. May 31, 1871

424 DAVID WALTGALL HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 8, 1872; d. Aug. 20, 1878

425 EMMA MYRTLE HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 4, 1878; d. Sept. 4, 1878

426 MAUDIE RUTH HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 22, 1883; d. Oct. 10, 1883

196 (59) THORNBURG BERRY-5 HALLIBURTON (Martin T.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. December 3, 1841, Dickson County, Tennessee; bur. Elgin, Texas.

SUE M. NEWTON, b. April 9, 1840; m. March 20, 1864 (Randolph County, Missouri ML A, 285); d. January 22, 1865.

JULIA ADKINS

427 SYLVESTER HARDY HALLIBURTON, d. Nov. 1957

428 E. NOLA HALLIBURTON

429 MARTIN LLOYD HALLIBURTON

430 WILLIAM R. HALLIBURTON

431 LOU ELLA HALLIBURTON

Thornburg was oftentimes called Berry or Berryman. He was a great lover of coffee, and while he was away in the service during the Civil War, his mother would pour a cup of coffee and sit and look at it with tears in her eyes. She would say, "I wonder if Berryman has a cup of coffee this morning," and then sadly push the cup aside untouched.

Thornburg moved to Texas about sixteen years before his death,

206. Letter written by Westley Halliburton, No. 73, Milan, Missouri, March 11, 1889.

207. "Early Settlement of Macon County and the Lives of the Pioneers," Rev. John Peyton, *Democrat*, Macon, Missouri, February 1, 1884.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

and the last twelve years of his life he lived in Elgin, Texas.

He was a member of the Presbyterian Church.

198 (59) JOHN TOLER-5 HALLIBURTON (Martin T.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. April 23, 1846, Dickson County, Tennessee; d. December 14, 1920 near Cairo, Missouri.

THILIATHA G. BROCK, b. February 8, 1849; d. November 14, 1894.

432 LAURA ETTA HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 23, 1868; d. Aug. 28, 1949

433 CORA E. HALLIBURTON

434 MATILDA JANE HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 13, 1873; d. Feb. 2, 1949

435 VELPO HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 13, 1876; d. Mar. 30, 1956

436 HARRISON MAY HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 17, 1879; d. Jan. 21, 1948

ELIZABETH G. CREED, dau. of James M. Creed and Melvina Hill, b. April 2, 1862, near Jacksonville, Missouri; m. October 20, 1897 (Randolph County, Missouri ML 6, 40); d. July 6, 1956, bur. Salem Cemetery near Jacksonville, Missouri.

John T. lived most of his lifetime in Randolph County, Missouri, farming and stock raising. He was a tall individual, being six feet in height and weighing usually about 160 pounds. He had black hair and blue eyes.

John T. was a very religious man and was a member of the Baptist Church.²⁰⁸

205 (64) DEA MELVILLA-5 HALLIBURTON (David-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. June 21, 1855, Randolph County, Missouri; m. October 5, 1875; d. February 13, 1941, Macon County, Missouri.

AMANDA JANE WRIGHT, dau. of Lafayette D. Wright and Sarah Owens, b. December 6, 1856, Macon County, Missouri; d. August 27, 1930, Macon County, Missouri.

437 EVA LENA HALLIBURTON, b. Aug. 18, 1876

438 MARY ELIZABETH HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 16, 1878

439 WILBUR MARTIN HALLIBURTON, b. May 31, 1880

440 LAFAYETTE HAMILTON HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 2, 1881; d. Jan. 28, 1944

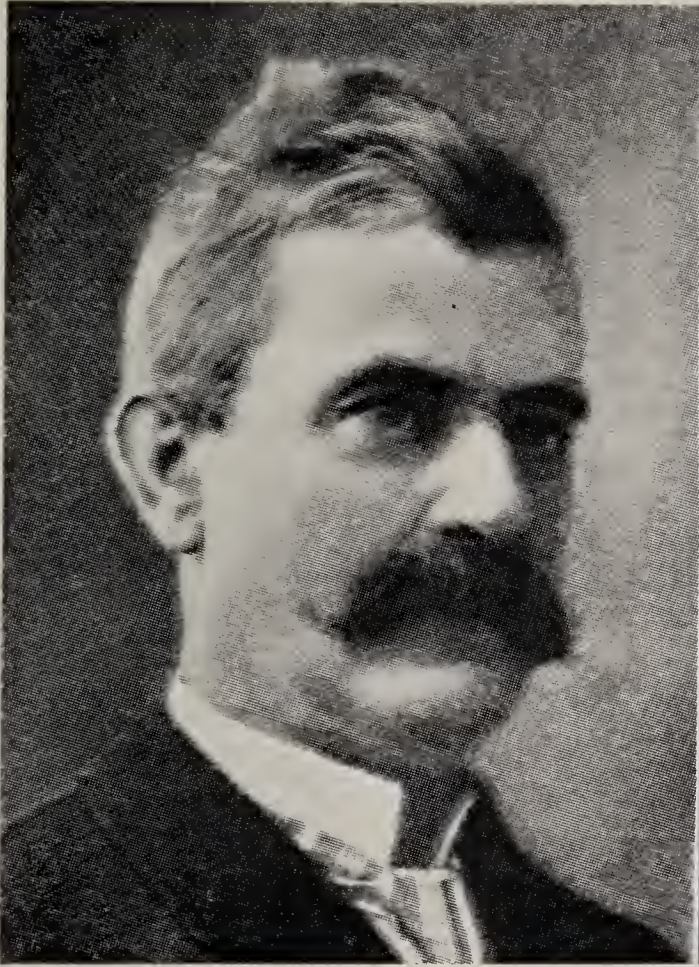
441 IDRIS HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 5, 1884; m. 1902, Claude Tompkins

442 DAVID ROY HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 21, 1886; d. Nov. 18, 1954

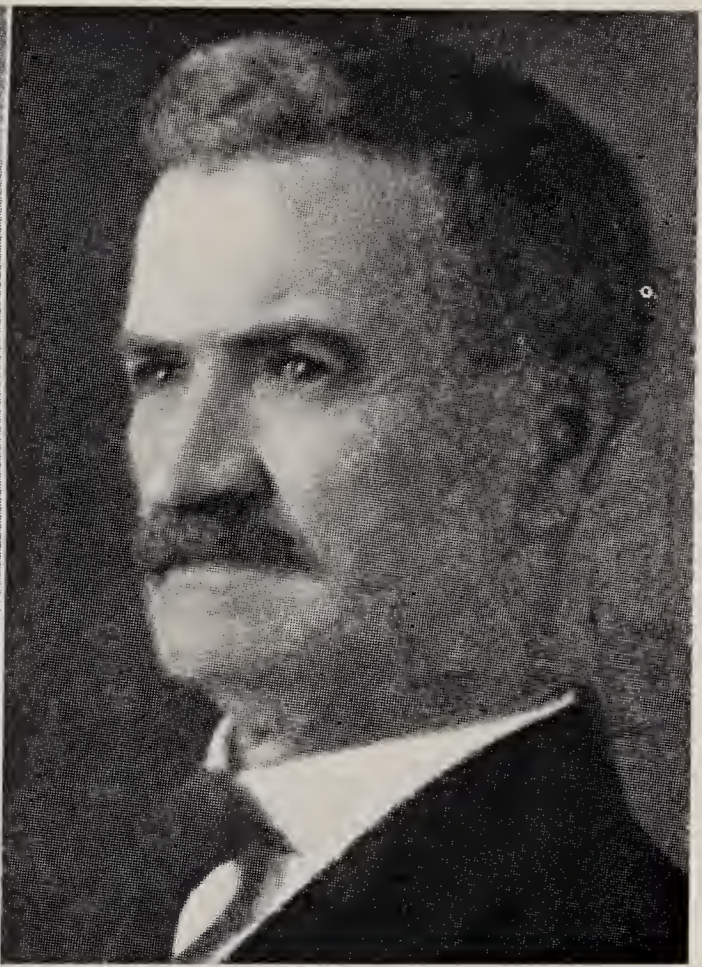
443 ANNA LILLIAN HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 22, 1895

Dea Melvilla, known as Dea, was a progressive and prosperous farmer in Macon County, Missouri. With a good deal of pride in the Hallibur-

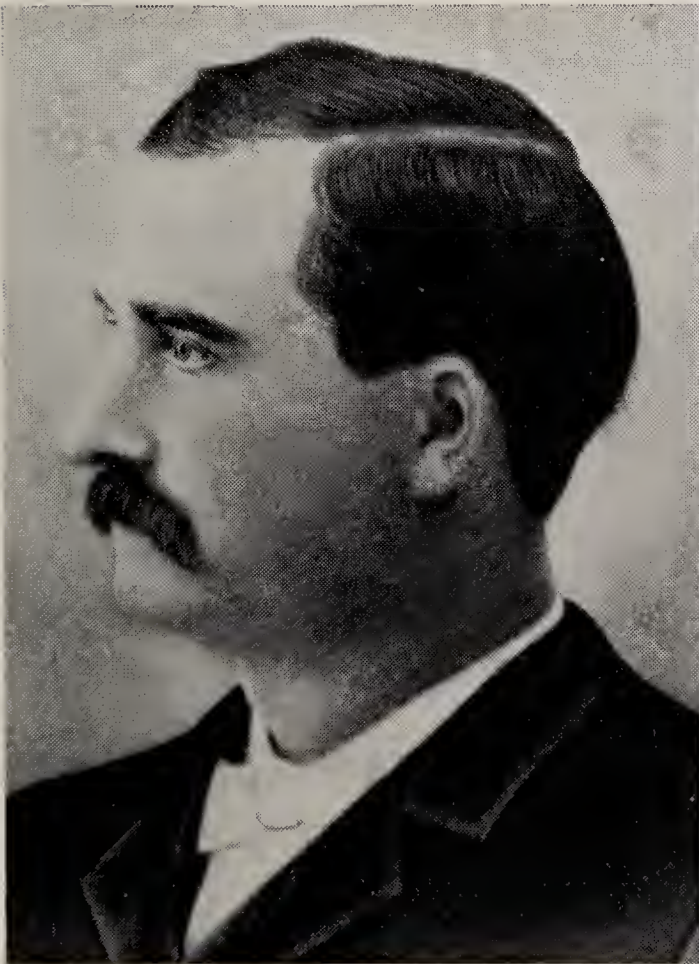
208. Letter written by Mildred (Halliburton) Brown, No. 750, Macon, Missouri, March 10, 1958.



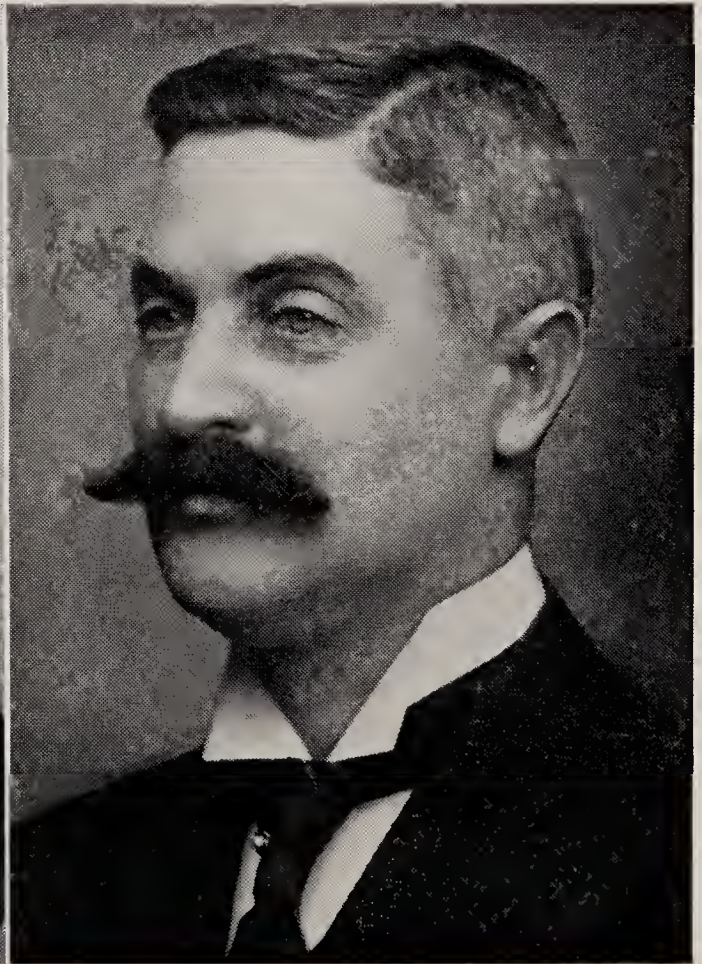
John William Halliburton, 228



Thomas Halliburton, 230



Dr. Wm. Dillard Halliburton, 186



Robert E. Lee Halliburton, 235

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

ton name he had collected some information concerning family history.

He was of medium height, five feet eight inches, and had blue eyes and medium dark hair.

207 (64) SIMEON LEE-5 HALLIBURTON (David-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. April 1, 1860.

SALLIE LAMB

444 MABEL HALLIBURTON

445 EDITH HALLIBURTON

211 (68) UTE SHERRILL-5 HALLIBURTON (David F.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1), b. December 15, 1830; m. July 23, 1855 (Gibson County, Tennessee ML A, 221); d. March 12, 1870.

ANN TRAVIS WITHERINGTON, dau. of James Witherington and Nancy O'Daniel, b. about 1837; d. April, 1870. They are buried near Rutherford, Tennessee.

446 NANCY ANN HALLIBURTON, m. Bradley Martin Halford

447 MARY FRANCES HALLIBURTON, b. Jan. 26, 1862; d. Jan. 8, 1943

448 ESTHER JANE HALLIBURTON, m. Henry J. Dickson

449 DAVID JAMES HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 26, 1866; d. Jan. 26, 1950

450 BENJAMIN MORDECAI HALLIBURTON, d. 1955

451 SUSAN HALLIBURTON

452 SAMMY HALLIBURTON

Ute was a farmer in Tennessee, near Rutherford. His farming operations were interrupted by the Civil War, as he served in the Confederate Army at that time.

Ute weighed twice as much as his wife Ann. She weighed 90 pounds; he weighed 180.

Ute was a member of the Masonic Lodge and was always a Democrat. He and Ann were members of the Baptist Church, and their remains were interred in the cemetery on the bluff of the South Fork of the Obion River.²⁰⁹

212 (68) WILLIAM B.-5 HALLIBURTON (David F.-4, William -3, David-2, David-1), b. January 18, 1837, Gibson County, Tennessee; m. November 19, 1856 (Gibson County, Tennessee ML A, 239; d. February 1913.

MARY FRANCES ELIZABETH ALLEN, dau. of David and Susan Allen, b. January 29, 1835 near Nashville, Tennessee; d. August 3, 1916. They are buried Mount Olive Cemetery near Dyer, Tennessee.

209. Letter written by E. David Halliburton, No. 764, Rutherford, Tennessee, August 3, 1957.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

- 453 DAVID ALLEN HALLIBURTON, b. June 6, 1858; d. July 3, 1903
- 454 SUSAN ELIZABETH HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 25, 1859; d. Oct. 1947
- 455 ELLEN ROCHESTER HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 24, 1861; d. Sept. 1951
- 456 NANNIE A. HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 1864; d. 1877
- 457 BONNIE SHERILL HALLIBURTON, b. Aug. 27, 1866; d. Apr. 1915
- 458 FRANCES L. HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 22, 1870; d. July 11, 1895
- 459 WILLIAM SAM HALLIBURTON, b. June 5, 1875; d. June 17, 1951
- 460 HENRY FLETCHER HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 29, 1877
- 461 PEARL LOU HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 13, 1880; d. Aug. 9, 1956

William B., an industrious and prosperous farmer, lived in Gibson County near Dyer, Tennessee.

During the Civil War he enlisted in the 47th Tennessee Regiment, Col. R. M. Hill commanding, Confederate Army.

Being a Democrat in politics, William was elected magistrate in his district in 1881. He was a member of the Baptist Church and was a Royal Arch Mason. William was a man of good moral character.²¹⁰

214 (68) SAMUEL GAIL-5 HALLIBURTON (David F.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1), b. February 1839, Gibson County, Tennessee; m. 1857; d. March 1920, Memphis, Tennessee.

SUSAN GRIGGS, b. 1841; d. 1902.

GAIL HALLIBURTON

462 RHODUM HALLIBURTON

WILLIAM ROBERT HALLIBURTON

MELISSIE HALLIBURTON

SALLY HALLIBURTON

MARGARET REBECCA HALLIBURTON

OSCAR THELBERT HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 7, 1878; d. 1948

ARTHUR HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 7, 1878

JAMES HALLIBURTON

463 SAMUEL CLAY HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 22, 1882

215 (68) DAVID FLETCHER-5 HALLIBURTON (David F.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1), b. July 6, 1844 near Rutherford, Tennessee; d. July 26, 1921.

ADALINE FLOWERS, b. July 10, 1845 near Rutherford, Tennessee; d. September 20, 1926. They are buried Flowers Chapel Cemetery near Rutherford, Tennessee.

464 SALLIE HALLIBURTON, d. in infancy

465 MOLLIE HALLIBURTON, m. S. L. Spain

210. *History of Tennessee*, 1887, p. 885.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

- 466 LEACY JANE HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 26, 1869; d. Feb. 28, 1949
467 WILLIAM FLETCHER HALLIBURTON, b. 1874; d. 1950
468 JESSIE HALLIBURTON, b. 1876
469 JOHN DAVID HALLIBURTON, b. 1879
470 ISAAC CAMPBELL HALLIBURTON, b. 1880
471 MOD UTE HALLIBURTON, b. 1882; d. Jan. 9, 1959
472 LUCY HALLIBURTON, d. in infancy

David F. was a soldier in the Southern Army during the Civil War. He ran away from home and joined the army even though he was only sixteen years old. During one of the battles he was shot through the thigh or hip by a Minie ball.

A farmer in the Bethlehem community near Rutherford, Tennessee, David F. was a member of the Baptist Church and the Masonic Lodge.²¹¹

217 (70) SAMUEL C.-5 HALLIBURTON (Samuel C.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1), b. 1848; d. 1891, Sharp County, Arkansas.

—— ELLIS

- 473 ERNEST E. HALLIBURTON, d. Sept. 1938
474 CLYDE HALLIBURTON

EDITH ALMIRA MCGEE, b. 1854; d. July 10, 1953, Little Rock, Arkansas, bur. Roselawn Memorial Park, Little Rock, Arkansas.

- 475 CLAY HALLIBURTON, b. 1873; d. 1899
476 LULA GENEVA HALLIBURTON, b. 1876; d. 1954
477 HATTIE MAUDE HALLIBURTON, b. 1881
478 MARTIN LESLIE HALLIBURTON, b. 1884
479 HAYDEN TALMAGE HALLIBURTON, b. 1885; d. 1951
480 ESTELLA CLEO HALLIBURTON, b. 1887; d. 1919
481 FUCHSIA LEE HALLIBURTON, b. 1889; d. 1939

218 (70) MARTIN-5 HALLIBURTON (Samuel C.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1).

LUCINDA DAVIS, d. 1952, age 92

- 482 WILLIAM ELIJAH HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 16, 1879; d. Feb. 8, 1959

ELIZA KING

- 483 SAMUEL HALLIBURTON
484 CLEVELAND HALLIBURTON
485 WILLIE HALLIBURTON
486 JAMES HALLIBURTON

211. Letter written by E. David Halliburton, No. 764, Rutherford, Tennessee, August 3, 1957.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

219 (72) WILLIAM-5 HALLIBURTON (William-4, Samuel F.-3, David-2, David-1), b. about 1847, Missouri.

MARTHA ———, b. about 1845, Tennessee.

487 WILLIAM HALLIBURTON

225 (73) JOSEPH HOLMAN-5 HALLIBURTON (Westley-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), b. November 23, 1836, Blackburn, Macon County, Missouri; m. July 4, 1855; d. August 19, 1916, Milan, Missouri.

MARY FRANCES WILKERSON, dau. of Henry Wilkerson and Susannah Hines; b. July 7, 1839, Howard County, Missouri; d. November 14, 1895. They are buried Oakwood Cemetery, Milan, Missouri.

488 FLORA HALLIBURTON, d. aged 9 years

489 WILLIAM HALLIBURTON, b. July 21, 1858; d. Aug. 11, 1911

490 WESTLEY HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 23, 1860; d. Sept. 24, 1928

491 JOSEPH HALLIBURTON, d. aged 21 months

492 JOHN CARROL HALLIBURTON, b. Aug. 26, 1866

493 RALPH HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 26, 1869; d. May 13, 1941

494 ARTHUR HENRY HALLIBURTON, b. June 26, 1873

495 MARY DE FRANCE HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 3, 1876

496 SAMUEL HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 3, 1878; d. June 9, 1936

Joseph H. received the greater part of his education in Linneus, Missouri, and was a schoolmaster for one term. He moved to Milan, Missouri, and by the age of twenty he had established a drug store to which he subsequently added a dry goods store. During the Civil War and for a period of fifteen years Joseph H. conducted businesses in Brunswick, Missouri; Centralia, Illinois; and Linneus, Missouri. Returning to Milan, he conducted a mercantile business until retirement.²¹² His business prospered, and his store was known as the largest and finest in Sullivan County.

Joseph H. had a good physique. He had a strong, intellectual face, fair complexion, blue eyes, and light brown hair. A man of pleasing personality with broad information and strong convictions, he took an active part in civic affairs.²¹³

Mary Frances was a beautiful and intellectual person, and was an active member of the Christian Church.

228 (73) JOHN WILLIAM-5 HALLIBURTON (Westley-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), b. December 30, 1846, Linneus, Missouri; m. Octo-

212. *History of Adair, Sullivan, Putnam and Schuyler Counties, Missouri*, 1888, p. 814.

213. Sketch written by Charles A. Drinkard, see No. 239, Seattle, Washington, 1946.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

ber 16, 1878, Kirksville, Missouri; d. November 11, 1922, Carthage, Missouri.

JULIA B. IVIE, dau. of the Rev. William S. Ivie and Julia Louisa Van Dyne, b. February 11, 1855 near Kirksville, Missouri.

497 WESTLEY HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 22, 1879; d. Nov. 2, 1948

498 IVIE HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 3, 1881; d. Aug. 22, 1881

499 HELEN HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 17, 1887; d. June 19, 1887

500 CRETE HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 13, 1888; d. Oct. 31, 1888

501 JOHN JOSEPH HALLIBURTON, b. June 21, 1890

502 LOUISE HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 20, 1892

503 SARAH HALLIBURTON, b. July 11, 1897

John W. attended the public schools at Milan and Brunswick, Missouri, and entered Mount Pleasant College, Huntsville, Missouri, in 1863. His sympathies during the Civil War were intensely Southern. When Gen. Sterling Price entered Missouri on his last raid in the early autumn of 1864, John W. joined him, remaining until the close of the War in the Confederate service.²¹⁴ The muster roll of Company B., Searcy's Battalion of Missouri Sharp Shooters, Captain James Kennedy, Commanding, shows J. W. Halliburton was discharged by General Joseph Shelby at Corsicanna, Texas, in June, 1865.²¹⁵

Refusing to take the oath after the war,²¹⁶ John W. went to Mexico, accompanied by his second cousin, Dr. John Greene Halliburton, No. 83, and spent the winter working in a store in Chihuahua. In the spring he started northward and arrived at San Antonio, Texas, with only two dollars in his pocket. He worked his way from there to Missouri by driving and herding cattle and arrived in St. Louis in August, near where his father was then living. He studied law in the office of his brother-in-law, James M. de France, at Kirksville, Missouri, and was a member of the junior class of the St. Louis Law School during the winter of 1868-69. Admitted to the bar in April, 1869, without examination, he entered the law office of De France and Hooper, and became junior partner of the firm De France and Halliburton two years later. This law firm had a large and varied practice in Adair and adjoining counties, including the trial of cases of almost every character.

214. *The History of Bench and Bar of Missouri*, 1898, pp. 495-497.

215. Letter written by Westley Halliburton, No. 497, Carthage, Missouri, February 23, 1929.

216. Letter written by Sarah Halliburton, No. 503, Kill Devil Hills, North Carolina, January 23, 1953.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

De France and Halliburton were also general attorneys for the Quincy, Missouri & Pacific Railroad Company.²¹⁷

For three years John W. was a junior member of a partnership with his father, Halliburton & Son, Milan, Missouri. In 1877, enroute to Texas, he stopped at Carthage, Missouri, to visit his sister. He decided to stay in Carthage, and he formed a law partnership with his brother-in-law, Samuel McReynolds, under the name McReynolds and Halliburton. This firm became one of the best-known law firms in the state of Missouri. He served as city attorney of Carthage and was president of the Missouri Bar Association in 1909. John W. formed a partnership with his son Westley as junior member in 1917 and retired from active legal work in December, 1920, with an enviable reputation.²¹⁸

John W. was a recognized leader in the Democratic party, and did campaign work for the local and state ticket, beginning in 1872 and continuing for practically half a century. He attended many state and national conventions of the party as a delegate. He was a delegate to the National Convention at Chicago in 1896 when William Jennings Bryan was first nominated for the Presidency.²¹⁹

He was an active member of the Missouri National Guard as an enlisted man in the Carthage Light Guard, and about 1890 was made a first lieutenant. He retired with the rank of Captain. He was Major-General, Commanding the Missouri Division of the United Confederate Veterans in 1908, and he helped organize the Missouri Confederate Home, serving on its board of directors several times.

John W. was above and beyond all else a lawyer. He achieved a success that placed him in the front rank of his profession.²²⁰ His clear, analytical mind, and pungent, convincing style of expression in oral argument and written brief were highly regarded. He accepted the golden rule as his guide, and without seeking it, he established a reputation as an anti-corporation lawyer.²²¹

Julia was educated in the public and private schools of Kirksville, Missouri, and in the convent school at Edina, Missouri. "She was a handsome and accomplished lady."²²²

230 (73) THOMAS-5 HALLIBURTON (Westley-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), b. September 20, 1851, Linneus, Missouri; m. September 1,

217. *The Biographical Record of Jasper County, Missouri*, 1901, p. 112.

218. *Missouri Democracy*, Vol. 2, 1935, p. 791.

219. *Missouri and Missourians*, Vol. IV, 1943, p. 494.

220. *The History of Bench and Bar of Missouri*, 1898, pp. 495-497.

221. *Encyclopedia of the History of Missouri*, Vol. 3, 1901, pp. 158-162.

222. *The History of Bench and Bar of Missouri*, 1898, pp. 495-497.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

1874, Linneus, Missouri; d. June 8, 1917, Brookfield, Missouri.

MARY CALDWELL RUSSELL, dau. of David Russell and Deborah A. Trumbo, b. April 5, 1856, Linneus, Missouri; d. November 26, 1920, bur. Brookfield, Missouri.

504 FRED ROBERT HALLIBURTON, b. Jan. 16, 1876; d. May 31, 1950

505 RUSSELL BOYD HALLIBURTON, b. Aug. 5, 1877; d. Sept. 3, 1927

506 JAMES COLE HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 27, 1882

Thomas was a merchant for many years in Northeast Missouri. He began his first business venture at the age of twenty-one in Linneus, Missouri, his home town. Although his first dry-goods store was opened on a small scale, he took advantage of every opportunity to expand his interests. Having great aptitude for the business and increasing his qualifications by close and intelligent study, he expanded his operations as he had opportunity and means. His progress was sound and enduring.

In 1887 he moved his business to Brookfield, Missouri, where he became a man of prominence and influence. He contributed very largely and substantially to the commercial greatness and power of Brookfield and helped to put many forces in motion for its growth and advancement. Thomas was a stockholder and director of the Brownlee Bank, and was president of the Brookfield Commercial Club.

By his steady, upright and successful course, his ceaseless enterprise, originality and resourcefulness, and his adoption of every worthy new idea, he made himself one of the most influential and representative business men in the state. He was one of Linn County's best and most useful citizens.²²³

Thomas was a member of the Order of Elks, and the I.O.O.F.

231 (73) DR. WESTLEY-5 HALLIBURTON, JR. (Westley-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), b. October 2, 1853, Milan, Missouri; d. unm.

Westley chose to enter the medical profession, and he was a practicing physician in Alton, Illinois, for fifty-seven years. He was interested in strengthening his profession and was a member of the Alton and Madison Counties Medical Societies.²²⁴

235 (73) ROBERT E. LEE-5 HALLIBURTON (Westley-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), b. October 21, 1862; m. February 19, 1889; d. September 22, 1927, Carthage, Missouri.

EMMA M. SMITH, r. Carthage, Missouri.

223. *Compendium of History and Biography of Linn County, Missouri*, 1912, p. 502.

224. Letter written by Helen-Mar (Halliburton) Hough, No. 507, Carthage, Missouri, March 20, 1958.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

507 HELEN-MAR HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 5, 1890

508 HILDRETH HALLIBURTON

Lee was the dean of clothing merchants at the time of his death, having been in business in Carthage, Missouri, over fifty years.

He was a public-spirited man and a strong supporter of any move for the upbuilding of the community.²²⁵

238 (74) JOHN WESTLEY-5 HALLIBURTON (John-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), b. September 3, 1836, Randolph County, Missouri; d. unm.

When Westley was fourteen years old his father died, leaving Westley as the main support of the family. For eleven years he managed the farm and acted as father to the younger children.

Employed by his uncle, Westley Halliburton, No. 73, who was receiver of public moneys for the Chariton Land District of Missouri, Westley, accompanied by two guards, would carry the gold and silver received at his uncle's office in Milan, Missouri, to St. Louis, Missouri. About four times a year from 1853 until the outbreak of the Civil War, Westley transported the money from Milan to the nearest point on the Missouri River, and from there he would take the money by boat to St. Louis.

Westley enlisted in the Confederate Army, and he was captured and imprisoned in the Gratiot Street Prison in St. Louis, and the Federal Prison at Alton, Illinois. Shortly after his release from prison he died of chronic diarrhea contracted while there.²²⁶

241 (74) REV. JAMES THOMAS-5 HALLIBURTON (John-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), b. May 9, 1846, Randolph County, Missouri; m. March 20, 1877; d. June 7, 1934.

AMANDA JANE PICKLER, b. about 1850; d. about 1901.

509 ZULA HALLIBURTON, b. July 2, 1879; d. Feb. 16, 1921; m. John A. Roe

510 GRACE HALLIBURTON, b. Aug. 17, 1882; d. July 20, 1904

511 JOHN EARLE HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 12, 1884

512 FAITH HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 10, 1887

513 CHARLES BLAKE HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 23, 1891

Thomas was but four years of age when orphaned by his father's

225. Letter written by Helen-Mar (Halliburton) Hough, No. 507, Carthage, Missouri, March 20, 1958.

226. Letter written by Westley Halliburton, No. 497, Carthage, Missouri, February 23, 1929.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

untimely death in 1850. At the age of sixteen Thomas assumed the responsibilities of a man and managed the farm after his older brother enlisted in the Confederate Army.²²⁷

Thomas became a Presbyterian minister and was known as "Preacher Tommy" to his friends and congregation. He preached regularly at Felps Chapel, a Presbyterian church near Levicks Mill, Randolph County, Missouri.

243 (74) AMBROSE DAVID-5 HALLIBURTON (John-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), b. October 25, 1850, Randolph County, Missouri; m. February 3, 1878, Kirksville, Missouri; d. January 3, 1925, Texas.

GRISELLA MUSICK, dau. of Ephram Musick, b. May 2, 1859, St. Louis, Missouri; d. October 19, 1948.

514 JOHN EPHRAM HALLIBURTON, b. Jan. 26, 1880; d. June 14, 1896

515 AMBROSE CARREL HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 28, 1882

516 CECIL HALBERT HALLIBURTON, b. Jan. 28, 1885

517 ELGIN FERNDON HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 6, 1887; d. Aug. 25, 1958

518 ETHLYN ELMIRA HALLIBURTON, b. Aug. 8, 1889

519 HAZEL DEAN HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 27, 1893; m. Don Cooh

520 ELLA MARIAN HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 10, 1896

521 ZULA GRACE HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 30, 1903

Ambrose attended the State Normal School, Kirksville, Missouri, and prepared to be a teacher. It was here that he met and married Grisella, who was also attending the State Normal School. Ambrose was a farmer and a teacher in Randolph County, Missouri, for a number of years, but moved his family, about 1892, to Bastrop County, Texas, where he farmed and taught school in nearby Red Rock.²²⁸ He attended Southwest Teachers University, San Marcos, Texas.

In 1908 he and his brothers and sisters homesteaded a section of land in South Dakota, but Ambrose returned to Texas, and in 1912 he opened a general store. In a few years he moved his business to Dallas, Texas, where he continued as a merchant until his death.

Five feet eleven inches tall and weighing usually 190 pounds, Ambrose had auburn hair and blue eyes. He was energetic and dynamic, impulsive by nature, yet sympathetic and generous.

Ambrose was a member of the Presbyterian Church and did some preaching, especially around 1900.

227. Sketch written by the Rev. James Thomas Halliburton, No. 74, 1934.

228. Letter written by John William Halliburton, No. 228, Carthage, Missouri, September 9, 1919.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

248 (81) JAMES WESLEY-5 HALLIBURTON

-6

(James H.-4, —————, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1)

(Frances -5, Reuben P.-4, Martin -3, David-2, David-1)

b. May 15, 1861; m. January 11, 1891 (Randolph County, Missouri ML 4, 90); d. April 28, 1941.

EDITH RIDGWAY, dau. of Charles Richard Ridgway and Jennie Heck, b. November 17, 1868; d. January 27, 1916. They are buried Union Cemetery near Cairo, Missouri.

522 HARRY HALLIBURTON

Wesley was a farmer in Randolph County, Missouri, owning a well-improved farm east of Cairo, Missouri.

Wesley liked to visit the Halliburton relatives and talk about their history and their accomplishments. He frequently drove the intervening ninety miles between Randolph County and Sullivan County by horse and buggy.

He had medium dark hair, blue eyes, and wore a mustache.

Wesley was a member of the Baptist Church.

249 (81) JOHN JAMES-5 HALLIBURTON

-6

(James H.-4, —————, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1)

(Frances -5, Reuben P.-4, Martin -3, David-2, David-1)

m. December 28, 1878; bur. Union Cemetery near Cairo, Missouri.

BETTY A. LANE, dau. of Elliot Lane and Sarah L.-5 Halliburton (Reuben 6.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1).

523 ROBERT HALLIBURTON

524 BESSIE HALLIBURTON, b. July 15, 1883; d. Oct. 19, 1952

The parents of Betty died in Texas, leaving her an orphan before she was twelve. She then came to Missouri and was reared by her grandparents, Reuben P., No. 47, and Cynthia (McMurry) Halliburton, in Sullivan County.²²⁹

John was familiarly known as "Little John."

251 (81) WILLIAM CARROL-5. HALLIBURTON

-6

(James H.-4, —————, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1)

(Frances -5, Reuben P.-4, Martin -3, David-2, David-1)

m. January 10, 1895; d. 1918, bur. Salem Cemetery near Jacksonville, Missouri.

229. Letter written by Jessie Millard (Beall) Halliburton, see No. 389, Green City, Missouri, July, 1957.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

CORA TILLER

525 PAULINE DALE HALLIBURTON, b. May 16, 1896

526 JOE HALLIBURTON

527 FERN HALLIBURTON

528 CLEO HALLIBURTON

529 ALFRED HALLIBURTON

530 FANNIE HALLIBURTON

254 (82) REV. HENRY-5 HALLIBURTON (Col. William H.-4, Thomas H.-3, David-2, David-1), b. November 4, 1840, Benton County, Tennessee; m. January 16, 1877, Hernando, Mississippi; d. April 3, 1877.

ALICE QUINN

Henry was a student at St. John's College, Little Rock, Arkansas, at the beginning of the Civil War. When the professor closed the college, Henry entered the Confederate Army, joining Captain Woodruff's Company. He was a participant in the celebrated Battle of Oak Hill in August, 1861, and later served under General Forrest in Mississippi and West Tennessee. He continued in service until he was captured in 1864. He was imprisoned in Little Rock, Arkansas, until the close of the war.²³⁰

Henry studied law and practiced as a junior partner in the law office of his father, Colonel William Henry Halliburton. Henry became a member of the Baptist Church and quit his law practice to study theology. He became a minister and continued preaching the gospel until his death.

259 (82) JOHN-5 HALLIBURTON (Col. William H.-4, Thomas H.-3, David-2, David-1), b. March 30, 1848, Arkansas County, Arkansas; d. March 1906.

ELIZABETH BICKERS, dau. of John William Bickers and Elizabeth Mallory, b. 1855, Arkansas County, Arkansas; m. January 22, 1882, Desha County, Arkansas; d. February, 1897, Goldman, Arkansas.

531 EARL CECIL HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 15, 1882; d. Apr. 1, 1948

532 WILLIAM HENRY HALLIBURTON, b. June 16, 1887

KATE FERGUSON, m. about 1902; d. about 1909, bur. Ferguson, Arkansas.

John moved to Goldman, Arkansas, about 1890, moving his family by the St. Louis, Southwestern Railway. He purchased a farm near Goldman and was an industrious farmer.

Elizabeth, affectionately known as "Betty," died while the family

230. Letter written by Col. William Henry Halliburton, No. 82, De Witt, Arkansas.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

was living at Goldman. The loneliness of John and the motherlessness of the boys caused John to sell his farm and move to De Witt, Arkansas, and live with his father, Colonel William Henry Halliburton, for a few years.

John's sister, "Aunt Lou," was everlastingly after the two little boys, Earl and W. H., with varying success, to persuade them to speak good English.²³¹

John married a second time, his wife being from Sassafras Prairie near De Witt, Arkansas.

264 (83) ORLANDO-5 HALLIBURTON (John G.-4, Thomas H.-3, David-2, David-1), b. May 26, 1851, Rockport, Arkansas; m. April 29, 1880, Elmwood Plantation, Jefferson County, Arkansas; d. March 8, 1919, Little Rock, Arkansas, bur. Oakland Cemetery, Little Rock, Arkansas.

MARY AGNES WALKER, dau. of Robert Woods Walker (1810-1867) and Eulalie Vaugine Taylor (1825-1915), b. July 25, 1855, Elmwood, Arkansas; d. September 13, 1918, bur. Calvary Cemetery, Little Rock, Arkansas.

533 AGNES HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 13, 1881

534 ROBERT WALKER HALLIBURTON, b. Aug. 12, 1883

535 EULALIE HALLIBURTON, b. Jan. 12, 1886; d. Oct. 11, 1951

536 JOHN MILLER HALLIBURTON, b. July 9, 1889; d. Jan. 9, 1941

537 MARY HALLIBURTON, b. June 6, 1891; d. 1931

538 ORLANDO HALLIBURTON, b. July 3, 1894; d. 1931

539 JOSEPH THOMAS HALLIBURTON, b. May, 1898, lived 10 days

540 MARGARET HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 24, 1900; m. Leo Joseph Schied

Orlando was in the retail drug business at Fort Smith, Arkansas, about 1884. He later moved to Waco, Texas, where he was a traveling salesman for the Meyer Bros. Drug Company of St. Louis, Missouri, for many years.²³² At the time of his death he was a salesman for the Van Vleet-Mansfield Drug Company of Memphis, Tennessee. Orlando was well-known throughout the state of Arkansas. He was a member of the Knights of Pythias, the Arkansas Travelers, the United Commercial Travelers, and the First Methodist Church.²³³

231. Letter written by William Henry Halliburton, No. 532, Arkadelphia, Arkansas, November 12, 1946.

232. Letter written by Robert Walker Halliburton, No. 534, Fort Smith, Arkansas, May 20, 1958.

233. Obituary of Orlando Halliburton, No. 264, *Gazette*, Little Rock, Arkansas, March 9, 1919.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

Agnes attended college at St. Vincent's Academy in Kentucky. Her grandfather Taylor was sent to Arkansas in 1817 to move the Quapaw Indians out of that state. Agnes' maternal great-grandfather was Don Joseph Valliere, a rich early Arkansasan. One of her father's forebears was a Revolutionary War soldier.

Agnes was a member of the U.D.C., serving as Registrar General and as State President. She was a member of the Catholic Church.

265 (83) WILLIAM HENRY-5 HALLIBURTON (John G.-4, Thomas H.-3, David-2, David-1), b. May 30, 1853, Rockport, Arkansas; m. October 9, 1878; d. July 15, 1926, Little Rock, Arkansas.

MARY ELIZABETH HODGSON, dau. of Charles Hodgson and Matilda Gilbert, b. October 7, 1856, Chicago, Illinois; d. May 25, 1932, Arlington, Virginia. They are buried Oakland Cemetery, Little Rock, Arkansas.

541 CHARLES HODGSON HALLIBURTON, b. Jan. 30, 1880; d. Aug. 22, 1901

542 CLAIBORNE WATKINS HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 10, 1881; d. Apr. 26, 1938

543 JOHN GILBERT HALLIBURTON, b. Aug. 9, 1883

544 WILLIAM HENRY HALLIBURTON, JR., b. May 24, 1886; d. Feb. 25, 1935

545 THOMAS H. HALLIBURTON, b. May 13, 1889; m. Minnie Mainard

546 FREDERICKA BOND HALLIBURTON, b. Aug. 1, 1891; m. C. H. Knowles

547 EDNA MATHILDA HALLIBURTON, b. Jan. 14, 1895; m. E. H. Moon

548 GRACE BRYAN HALLIBURTON, b. June 10, 1900

William H. was a pharmacist and served as a member of the original board of pharmaceutics for the State of Arkansas.

Mary attended Hendrix College, Conway, Arkansas, and Key's College, Little Rock, Arkansas. She was a dramatic soprano and was active in music clubs and other civic activities.

266 (83) CORYDON-5 HALLIBURTON (John G.-4, Thomas H.-3, David-2, David-1), b. January 12, 1856, Rockport, Arkansas.

IDA CHURCH, dau. of Ira and Aseneath Church, b. June 7, 1855; d. February 23, 1938, Hope, Arkansas. They are buried at Hope, Arkansas.

549 LILLIE HALLIBURTON, m. J. H. McNeill

550 ALICE EILEEN HALLIBURTON, d. Jan. 9, 1919

551 GEORGE THOMAS HALLIBURTON

552 ORLANDO PATRICK HALLIBURTON, d. Nov. 23, 1940

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

553 IRA CORYDON HALLIBURTON, d. Oct. 20, 1944

554 THYRZA ASENEATH HALLIBURTON, b. 1896; m. F. N. Munn

555 WILLIAM HENRY HALLIBURTON

556 FLORENCE EMMA HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 1, 1900

267 (83) THOMAS-5 HALLIBURTON (John G.-4, Thomas H.-3, David-2, David-1), b. October 20, 1858, Little Rock, Arkansas; d. October 18, 1918, bur. Oakland Cemetery, Little Rock, Arkansas.

AMANDA ELIZABETH REYNOLDS, dau. of William Reynolds (1825-1897) and Josinor Matthews (1826-1896), b. December 10, 1859, Dover, Arkansas; m. December 8, 1878; d. December 12, 1887, bur. Atkins, Arkansas.

557 ORLANDO HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 18, 1879; d. July 25, 1881

558 THOMAS BERNARD HALLIBURTON, b. June 19, 1881; d. Oct. 2, 1886

559 WILLIAM BARNES HALLIBURTON, b. Jan. 26, 1883; d. Jan. 12, 1897

560 KATE HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 11, 1886

MARTHA HEARN CURRY, dau. of Wilbourn Ezekiel Curry and Mary Handley, b. February 26, 1876, Monticello, Drew County, Arkansas; m. April 27, 1897; d. November 9, 1916, Little Rock, Arkansas, bur. Monticello, Arkansas.

561 HUGHEN CURRY HALLIBURTON, b. June 29, 1899

562 JOSEPH KENDRICK HALLIBURTON, b. Jan. 5, 1904; d. June 20, 1958

563 ARTHUR COTHAM HALLIBURTON, b. May 28, 1907

564 CHARLES BOYER HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 8, 1909; m. Mary Douglass

565 WILBOURN EZEKIEL HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 4, 1911

566 MARTHA HALLIBURTON, b. Jan. 15, 1915

Tom lived in the vicinity of Atkins, Arkansas. He was probably the most colorful of all the Halliburtons of his generation, repeatedly getting into fights and controversies.²³⁴ He spent his lifetime in the service of the St. Louis Iron Mountain Railroad as a conductor on the Valley Road for thirty years. He once was a candidate for mayor of Little Rock, Arkansas.

277 (87) ROBERT D. N.-5 HALLIBURTON (David N.-4, Thomas H.-3, David-2, David-1).

AGNES BASS

567 MARTHA JANE HALLIBURTON

234. Letter written by Arthur C. Halliburton, No. 563, Birmingham, Alabama, May 26, 1958.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

288 (98) ROBERT RYLAND-5 HALLIBURTON SR.

(Ryland L.-4, Benjamin-3, John-2, David-1)

(Susan F. -4, Allen -3, John-2, David-1)

b. about 1848; d. October 1922.

FLORENCE JULIA WARDLAW

568 ROBERT RYLAND HALLIBURTON, JR.

569 FANNIE SUE HALLIBURTON, b. 1878; d. 1939

MAUDE WARDLAW, r. Ripley, Tennessee

570 MARJORIE MAUDE HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 24, 1905

571 MALCOLM PATTERSON HALLIBURTON, b. May 27, 1907

572 LOUISE ELIZABETH HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 8, 1909; m. Cleo Hamilton

573 ESTHER HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 21, 1911

574 BRUCE EUGENE HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 13, 1913

575 POLLY EUGENIA HALLIBURTON, b. Aug. 11, 1916

576 JEANNIE WARDLAW HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 14, 1919

291 (101) WILLIAM RUFUS-5 HALLIBURTON

(Alexander-4, Benjamin-3, John-2, David-1)

(Martha A.-4, Allen -3, John-2, David-1)

b. August 3, 1854, Virginia; m. February 11, 1874, Pleasant Hill, Tennessee; d. April 6, 1926.

VIRGINIA BOYD, dau. of David and Mary Boyd.

577 SUSAN ALLEN HALLIBURTON

578 KATHERINE HALLIBURTON

579 MOZELLA HALLIBURTON

580 CARRIE HALLIBURTON

581 MARY ELLEN HALLIBURTON

William was educated in the public schools in Tennessee, and attended Sewanee College, where he completed the academic course. He was a traveling salesman for two years after graduation but returned to Pleasant Hill, Tennessee, and took up agricultural pursuits. He was a successful farmer, operating his farm by approved scientific methods, so that he gained for himself the reputation of being one of the most progressive planters of western Tennessee.

Near the turn of the century he established himself in the general mercantile business. In this field he was equally successful, maintaining high standards of quality and service, and serving a wide local trade.

William was generous and kind, and was a leading figure in the

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

community. He supported worthy causes and extended aid to those in need. He supported Democratic principles and candidates but never sought political office, preferring the quieter phases of life as a private citizen. He and his family were members of the Baptist Church.²³⁵

295 (106) EDWIN GRAVES-5 HALLIBURTON

(George-4, Allen -3, John-2, David-1)

(Emily -4, Benjamin-3, John-2, David-1)

b. about 1858, Tennessee; m. 1887; d. October 15, 1906, bur. Henning, Tennessee.

LOU COCHRAN, b. March 31, 1869; d. November 5, 1951, bur. Los Angeles, California.

582 JESSIE HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 8, 1888; d. Nov. 5, 1952

583 ERLE PALMER HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 22, 1889; d. Oct. 13, 1957

584 FRANK COTHRAN HALLIBURTON, b. July 9, 1892; d. Sept. 27, 1955

IDA MAY HALLIBURTON, b. May 3, 1893; d. Oct. 6, 1900

585 THOMAS PAUL HALLIBURTON, b. July 25, 1894

MARY HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 21, 1898; d. Mar. 10, 1909

586 JOHN C. HALLIBURTON, b. Aug. 1, 1900

587 GEORGE HALLIBURTON, b. May 26, 1902; d. Nov. 1936

FRANCES LOUISE HALLIBURTON, b. May 31, 1905; d. June 8, 1906

Edwin engaged in farming near Henning, Tennessee, and died when his children were all quite young.

He was graduated from Bowling Green College, Bristol, Tennessee.

296 (106) GEORGE THOMAS-5 HALLIBURTON

(George-4, Allen -3, John-2, David-1)

(Emily -4, Benjamin-3, John-2, David-1)

m. December 31, 1896; d. December 17, 1953, Gates, Tennessee.

EMMA POINDEXTER

588 ANNIE BETT HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 14, 1898; m. Dr. H. F. Middlecoff

589 WILLIAM THOMAS HALLIBURTON, b. 1899

590 MATTIE LOU HALLIBURTON, b. July 31, 1901; m. Paul Bennett

591 LYDIA GULNAIR HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 6, 1903

592 CECIL EUGENE HALLIBURTON, b. 1905; d. 1906

309 (123) WILLIAM ALEXANDER-5 HALLIBURTON (Humphries-4, Thomas-3, Charles-2, David-1) b. February 6, 1860, near Red Boiling Springs, Tennessee; m. February 22, 1883; d. July 15, 1953, bur. Red Boiling Springs, Tennessee.

MELLISSA ENGLAND, dau. of Marion and Marge England, b. November 235. *Tennessee, A History, 1673-1932, Vol. IV, 1933, p. 432.*

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

ber 28, 1864, Tompkinsville, Kentucky; d. November 24, 1948, bur. Corpus Christi, Texas.

593 ELIGA MAYHEW HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 29, 1884; d. Oct. 31, 1954

594 MANSFIELD HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 14, 1885; d. Oct. 10, 1902

595 THOMAS MARION HALLIBURTON, b. July 28, 1887

596 LEWIS ANDREW HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 28, 1891; d. June 29, 1958

597 WILLIAM HENRY HALLIBURTON, b. July 30, 1895; d. Jan. 4, 1950

598 EUGENE DEWEY HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 18, 1899

599 IDA MAE FRANCES HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 8, 1903

William A. was born in Tennessee where his father had settled prior to 1850. He married and it was in Tennessee that all of his children were born. About 1904 he moved his family to Texas.²³⁶ Much of William's and Melissa's married life was spent in Childress and Harlingen, Texas.²³⁷

312 (123) DON W.-5 HALLIBURTON (Humphries-4, Thomas-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. Macon County, Tennessee.

SARAH WALLACE

CHARLES H. HALLIBURTON

313 (123) PAYTON LEROY-5 HALLIBURTON (Humphries-4, Thomas-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. February 18, 1867, Red Boiling Springs, Tennessee; m. September 3, 1892; d. October 29, 1950, Macon County, Tennessee.

JUNIE WILDER

600 CORA HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 27, 1894; m. Percie Morrow

601 DREW HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 10, 1896

602 OCIE HALLIBURTON, b. June 28, 1899; m. 1917, Fisher Sutton

603 ALTA HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 15, 1904; m. Wert Greanad

604 LOISIE HALLIBURTON, b. June 29, 1915; m. 1932, Charles McCloud

Payton was a farmer near Red Boiling Springs, Tennessee, farming the land that had been his father's. As a hobby he operated the old water mill which his father, Humphries Halliburton, had operated in the time of the Civil War. Many tourists from various parts of the United States have visited the mill and have taken home with them meal which had been ground by the mill.²³⁸

236. Letter written by J. C. William Halliburton, No. 895, Kansas City, Missouri, January 22, 1957.

237. Letter written by Carl M. Halliburton, No. 889, Austin, Texas, April 19, 1957.

238. Letter written by Drew Halliburton, No. 601, Red Boiling Springs, Tennessee, February 11, 1958.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

316 (125) WILLIAM A.-5 HALLIBURTON (Benjamin-4, Thomas-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. July 11, 1842, Jackson County, Tennessee; m. 1866

MARY P. CONDITT, dau. of J. B. Conditt

605 BENJAMIN B. HALLIBURTON

606 WILLIAM C. HALLIBURTON

607 WASHINGTON A. HALLIBURTON

608 ELIZABETH HALLIBURTON

609 TENNESSEE HALLIBURTON

610 EDNA V. HALLIBURTON

William A. received a practical, common-school education, but dropped his books to enter the Confederate service. June 6, 1861, he joined the Seventh Arkansas Infantry and served in the central army until the war closed. He attained the rank of orderly sergeant. William participated in the battle of Shiloh and all the engagements of the Georgia campaign. He was captured at Jonesboro, Georgia, and was exchanged at Nashville, Tennessee.

William returned home to Arkansas, June 13, 1865, with \$1.25 and his gun. In 1870 he purchased forty acres of heavily wooded land and gradually increased his acreage to over six hundred acres. He operated a cotton gin until 1878, at which time he changed to a steam gin near Conditt's store, in Stone County, Arkansas. His accumulation of property represented many years of hard work, thrift, and shrewd management. He served as justice of peace for ten or twelve years.

He and Mary were members of the Missionary Baptist Church, and politically he was a Democrat.²³⁹

325 (128) JAMES ALLEN-5 HALLIBURTON (John D.-4, Charles-3, Charles-2, David-1).

611 LURTON HALLIBURTON

612 SUSIE HALLIBURTON, m. James Rye

613 RUTH HALLIBURTON, m. Ennis Beard

614 NANNIE HALLIBURTON, m. Calvin Daniels

615 EFFIE HALLIBURTON, m. Grover Adkins

James Allen was known in the Upper Grice's Creek area as "Lower Allen" because he lived about a mile below or down the creek from John Allen Halliburton, No. 330, near Erin, Tennessee.

326 (128) JOHN C.-5 HALLIBURTON (John D.-4, Charles-3, Charles-2, David-1).

239. *A Reminiscent History of the Ozark Region*, 1894, pp. 166-67.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

616 GEORGE HALLIBURTON

617 LOUIE HALLIBURTON

618 CLYDE HALLIBURTON

327 (128) HENRY-5 HALLIBURTON (John D.-4, Charles-3, Charles-2, David-1).

AMERICA TATUM

619 DORA HALLIBURTON, m. Adam Stanfield

620 MARGARET HALLIBURTON, m. Earl Hinson

621 CORA HALLIBURTON, m. Earl Hinson

622 GRACIE HALLIBURTON, m. Russel Hinson

623 BELL HALLIBURTON

624 CLEVELAND HALLIBURTON

625 JOHN CALVIN HALLIBURTON, b. 1878; d. May 2, 1954

329 (131) WILLIAM D.-5 HALLIBURTON (Humphries-4, Charles-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. November 6, 1846; d. October 13, 1916, Erin, Tennessee.

JENNIE F. BREEDEN

626 MARY FLORENCE HALLIBURTON, m. Marvin Daniel

627 SARAH FRANCES HALLIBURTON, m. John Adams

628 JOHN WILLIAM HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 19, 1876; d. Mar. 25, 1943

629 ESTHER HALLIBURTON, m. W. C. Hall

630 JESSE E. HALLIBURTON

631 JAMES H. HALLIBURTON

William, popularly known as "Billy," lived on Grice's Creek out from Erin, Tennessee, in Houston County. He moved to White Oak Creek near Magnolia, Tennessee, and farmed the Tennessee River bottom land while rearing his children to adulthood. He later moved back to the area around Erin, Tennessee.²⁴⁰

330 (131) JOHN ALLEN-5 HALLIBURTON (Humphries-4, Charles-3, Charles-2, David-1) b. August 4, 1848; d. December 1, 1917.

CALLIE DONIA KEEL, b. December 6, 1851; d. February 1, 1922.

632 LUCY HALLIBURTON, b. June 12, 1872

633 MAUD HALLIBURTON

634 ELLA HALLIBURTON

635 ELIJAH HUMPHREYS HALLIBURTON, b. June 3, 1881

636 LILLYCE HALLIBURTON

240. Letter written by Hugh B. Halliburton, No. 914, Franklin, Tennessee, April 16, 1958.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

John was a farmer in Houston County, Tennessee, farming the land which had belonged to his father.

333 (133) CHARLES ALBERT-5 HALLIBURTON (Henry W.-4, Charles-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. January 22, 1863, Globe, California; m. December 26, 1886, Tulare County, California; d. May 25, 1929.

ELLA MATILDA DUNCAN, b. August 12, 1867, Springfield, California; d. January 8, 1945.

637 MAUDE ELLA HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 22, 1887; d. June 11, 1940

638 LOWELL A. HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 16, 1896

639 MARIE HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 1898

640 LESLIE ALDEAN HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 31, 1900

641 EDWARD MORRIS HALLIBURTON, b. Aug. 13, 1901

642 RUBY ALPHARETTA HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 12, 1906

"Al," as Charles Albert was familiarly called by his friends, did extensive dry farming in the Frazier Valley, California, and later in the San Miguel District, San Luis Obispo County. Most of his children were born in the San Miguel District.

Al was an enthusiastic hunter, mostly of small game, and he and his sons were experts with the shotgun.²⁴¹

335 (133) ASHBEL POST-5 HALLIBURTON (Henry W.-4, Charles-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. January 30, 1872 near Porterville, Tulare County, California; m. October 23, 1892, Tulare, California; d. January 17, 1946, Long Beach, California, bur. Sunnyside Memorial Park, Long Beach, California.

CECELIA KERRICK, b. May 15, 1873, Stanislow, California.

643 VELDA HAZEL HALLIBURTON, b. May 5, 1894; d. May 27, 1895

644 LAWRENCE ERLE HALLIBURTON, b. June 7, 1897

645 ELVA BLANCHE HALLIBURTON, b. October 11, 1899

646 IVY HOPE HALLIBURTON, b. June 12, 1902

647 EVA LUCILE HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 12, 1907; d. Jan. 1908

648 LOIS FRANCIS HALLIBURTON

Known as "Dock," Ashbel Post was an expert mechanic on heavy-duty gasoline engines. He was in charge of the pumping equipment on the Berger and Sebolt Orange and Peach groves at Lindsay, California, for several years. From 1898 to 1906 he was superintendent for the Hanford Oil Company, Coalinga, California. He then joined with friends and business associates in Lindsay to drill a wild-cat oil well

241. Letter written by Clair E. Halliburton, No. 339, Fresno, California, 1946.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

in the Devil's Den District, Kings County, California. They were unsuccessful in getting production, and Dock lost several thousand dollars in the venture.

After this disappointment, Dock joined the staff of the Los Angeles Light and Power Company and was put in charge of one of their sub-stations east of Sangus, California, and there he remained until retirement.

Dock was a true, loyal friend, and he had the love and respect of all who knew him. His hobby was hunting and he became expert with the shotgun in the field. He won the championship Blue Rock Shoot on the Coast one year with ninety-nine breaks out of a possible one hundred. After retirement he took up shuffle-board at the Bixby Park Courts in Long Beach, California, where he became one of the best-known and best-loved followers of the game. "At his funeral his cronies at the Court attended *en masse*, some two hundred of them, and this, of course, gave comfort and pride to Celia, his wife."²⁴²

339 (133) CLAIR EMORY-5 HALLIBURTON (Henry W.-4, Charles-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. August 10, 1884, Globe, California; d. October 23, 1953, Fresno, California.

EVA MAY BUCKALEW, b. Edinburg, Pennsylvania; r. Fresno, California.

649 CHARLES EMORY HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 4, 1907

650 RICHARD DEAN HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 6, 1910

Clair E. began working in the oil fields at Coalinga, California, shortly after his father died in 1901. He accepted a position with the A. P. May Mercantile Company, Inc., a few months later and was with that company three years. By diligently saving his money he was able to open a men's wear store of his own in 1905. He also organized and drilled a few oil wells, but in 1937 he sold his oil properties and developed the "Alhambra," a gold mine which yielded \$900,000 just two years later. The production of this mine was closed at the beginning of World War II.

It was a coincidence that the Alhambra was located only one-half mile from Spanish Flat where Clair's father, Henry, No. 133, had panned for gold way back in 1849. Henry and the other forty-niners probably thought they had washed all the gold on Spanish Flats. It was his father's stories about the gold fields which were told to him when

242. Letter written by Clair E. Halliburton, No. 339, Fresno, California, October 5, 1946.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

he was a young lad that caused Clair to think of mining in the particular location which he did.²⁴³

342 (143) ROBERT CAMP-5 HALLIBURTON (Thomas P.-4, David-3, Thomas-2, David-1), b. 1859, Georgia; m. 1880; d. June 15, 1932 near Macon, Georgia.

ANNIE HENLEY, b. Tennessee

651 THOMAS H. HALLIBURTON

652 ROBERT L. HALLIBURTON

653 SHINE SPOTTSWOOD HALLIBURTON

654 LOUISE HALLIBURTON

Robert was a small boy when his father joined the Confederate forces. The deaths of his father and his grandfather occurred only five days apart, and Robert wrote in a letter that he had no recollection of looking upon the face of anyone bearing the name Halliburton except his own little boys.²⁴⁴

For many years Robert was a railroad conductor working out of Macon, Georgia. After the death of one of his sons, Thomas, his grief was so great that he retired to the farm which his grandfather had settled in 1823. He later died there after suffering a paralytic stroke.

Robert's wife was a descendant of Governor Spottswood and a second cousin of the famous Helen Keller.²⁴⁵

343 (145) ROBERT-5 HALLIBURTON (Thomas J.-4, Robert-3, Thomas-2, David-1), b. 1846, Dysardsville, North Carolina.

MARGARET NEAL

655 GRACE HALLIBURTON

656 FRANK HALLIBURTON

657 AGNES HALLIBURTON, m. Mr. Daggett

344 (145) WILLIAM FLETCHER-5 HALLIBURTON (Thomas J.-4, Robert-3, Thomas-2, David-1), b. June 24, 1848, Dysardsville, North Carolina; d. March 3, 1933, bur. Morganton, North Carolina.

TEMPIE REBECCA HICKS, b. 1848, Burke County, North Carolina; m. January 7, 1867, Dysardsville, North Carolina; d. 1883, Morganton, North Carolina.

243. Letter written by Clair E. Halliburton, No. 339, Fresno, California, September 12, 1946.

244. Letter written by Margaret Winifred Haliburton, No. 364, Connelly Springs, North Carolina, August 23, 1909.

245. Sketch written by Charles A. Drinkard, see No. 239, Seattle, Washington, 1946.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

- 658 HERBERT LEE HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 6, 1867; d. Dec. 1956
659 CARRIE JONES HALLIBURTON, b. Aug. 3, 1869
660 HORACE GREELEY HALLIBURTON, b. July 24, 1871
661 HUGH H. HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 14, 1872
662 EDWARD WILLIARD HALLIBURTON, b. May 13, 1873; m. Lizzie Sud-
dreh
663 THOMAS DANIEL HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 25, 1875
664 SARAH LOUISE HALLIBURTON, b. 1876; d. 1929
665 MARY MARTHA HALLIBURTON, b. 1877; d. 1956
666 FLORENCE VIRGINIA HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 20, 1878; m. Vance
Hallman
667 MINNIE LAXTON HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 27, 1881
668 WILLIAM JEROME HALLIBURTON, b. 1883; d. 1932
JANE LOWDERMILK, m. 1885.
669 MARGARET HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 1886
670 BESSIE HALLIBURTON, b. 1890; m. Robert Patton

William F. was registrar of deeds in Burke County, North Carolina, for many years. He was later appointed United States Commissioner and held that post until his death.

About five feet ten inches in height, he was very handsome with a clean face and bright blue eyes.

He was a faithful member of the Methodist Church; in political views he was a Republican.

It is said of him that he was one of the most beloved citizens of Morganton, North Carolina, by black and white alike, and was affectionately called "Uncle Billy" by all.²⁴⁶

345 (145) JOHN CAMPBELL-5 HALLIBURTON (Thomas J.-4, Robert-3, Thomas-2, David-1), b. July 24, 1850, McDowell County, North Carolina; d. 1912, Burke County, North Carolina.

ANNIE KINKAID, d. June 15, 1932, bur. Morganton, North Carolina.

- 671 JAMES W. HALLIBURTON, b. 1875; m. 1st Miss Olive, 2nd Minnie Tallent
672 THOMAS JONES HALLIBURTON, b. July 3, 1879; d. July 3, 1954
673 EDWARD H. HALLIBURTON, b. 1881
674 ADDIE ESTELLA HALLIBURTON, b. 1879
675 ANNABEL HALLIBURTON

246. Letter written by Elizabeth Roderick (Halliburton) Weaver, No. 935, Fayetteville, North Carolina, June 25, 1958.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

359 (150) JACOB HUNTER-5 HALLIBURTON (William-4, Robert-3, Thomas-2, David-1), b. 1857, Durham County, North Carolina; m. Mecklenburg County, North Carolina; d. December 1899, bur. Durham, North Carolina.

LUCY GREY ALEXANDER, dau. of Dr. John Bernard Alexander, b. December 19, 1865, Mecklenburg County, North Carolina; d. December 29, 1919, bur. Charlotte, North Carolina.

676 JOHN BREVARD HALLIBURTON, b. July 17, 1890

677 ROBERT ALEXANDER HALLIBURTON, b. 1897

Jacob attended the public schools which were available in that day and also received educational training through private tutors. He was a department superintendent in the Bull Durham Tobacco Company.

Although he was born and reared a Methodist, he united with the Presbyterian Church after his marriage.

Weighing about 165 pounds, Jacob was five feet four inches in height, and had brown eyes and brown hair.²⁴⁷

—(153) GEORGE WALLACE-5 HALLIBURTON (David C.-4, Robert-3, Thomas-2, David-1), d. 1948.

JOSIE EDWARDS

JOSEPHINE HALLIBURTON

GEORGE WALLACE HALLIBURTON, JR.

George was an engraver and watchmaker in Durham, North Carolina.

368 (160) REV. GARLAND GARRISON-6 HALLIBURTON

(John W.-5, Col. John H. -4, John -3, David-2, David-1)

(Juliet -5, Col. William H.-4, Thomas-3, David-2, David-1)

b. August 3, 1863, De Witt, Arkansas; d. April 23, 1955, bur. Jackson, Tennessee.

GEORGIA HILL, dau. of Robert Noble Hill and Elizabeth Maxey, b. October 25, 1865, Spring Hill, Tennessee; m. August 9, 1880, Jackson, Tennessee; d. July 31, 1921, bur. Jackson, Tennessee.

678 GARLAND NOBLE HALLIBURTON, b. July 23, 1883; d. Apr. 1949

679 WILLIAM HUGH HALLIBURTON, b. July 31, 1889; d. Apr. 5, 1955

680 LUCILLE HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 19, 1892; d. Oct. 1955

681 ELIZABETH HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 3, 1896

SALLIE FERGUSON, dau. of Henry T. Ferguson (-1924) and Mary Jane Holt (-1918), b. February 2, 1888; m. August 2, 1922; r. Ponca City, Oklahoma.

247. Letter written by Elizabeth Roderick (Halliburton) Weaver, No. 935, Durham, North Carolina, June 20, 1957.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

"Garland Garrison Halliburton, eldest son of John Wesley Halliburton and Juliet Halliburton, was born in De Witt, Arkansas, August 2, 1863. He was reared partly in De Witt and partly in Haywood County, Tennessee. He and his younger brother, John Holloway, were sent to the Southern Baptist College at Jackson, Tennessee. He married Georgia Ann Hill of Jackson and lived there and kept books awhile, and ran a drugstore until he purchased a small farm at Nut Bush, Haywood County, Tennessee. His family grew rapidly and he, realizing the small farm could not maintain the family in the proper manner, sold it and moved to Clifton, Tennessee, on the Tennessee River, where he operated in timber business, buying and sending it down the river to Paducah.

"He had always been deeply interested in his church, the Cumberland Presbyterian, and was a most active layman. He finally decided he wanted to preach, so he joined the Assembly and was given a charge at Birmingham, Alabama, in 1912. His church was torn to pieces by the vote to join with the Northern Presbyterians, and he chose to remain with the old members who refused to go along with the main body. He became a kind of evangelist trying to hold and build up the membership. He held other pastorates at Fayetteville and Lebanon, Tennessee; West Point, Mississippi; and Lakeland, Florida. He was retired in 1940 and returned to his old home at Clifton, Tennessee, where he lived, looking after his garden, his flowers, and his chickens. In 1932 he was honored by being made the Moderator of the General Assembly of his church.

"He was always a staunch Democrat, but was never interested in politics. He was patriarchal in his mien and was happiest on his birthdays when his children and children's children gathered in annual celebrations. As a preacher he was emotional and evangelical, believing in the effects of prayer, and was direct in asking God to bless 'John' and not 'just our loved ones.' Altogether, he was a most lovable character."²⁴⁸

Garland Garrison wrote: "My two grandfathers resided in Tennessee for quite a long time. Colonel William Henry Halliburton moved to Arkansas after his marriage to a Tennessee woman. He married three times, his first and second wives having died. He told me in a conversation in the late eighties that he had kept up with our name over a wide scope of time and he had never known one of our name to be in any state or federal penal institution for any heinous crime, murder, arson,

248. Sketch written by Wesley Halliburton, No. 373, Memphis, Tennessee, October 1946.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

theft or other of like import. I have treasured these statements as something of which to be proud.

"All the Halliburtons I know anything about are of medium stature, with blue eyes, broad foreheads, black or brown hair, and as far as I can recall I never knew of but one that was deformed. He had one leg a bit shorter than the other but did not use crutches."²⁴⁹

Garland Garrison was a Knight Templar Mason.²⁵⁰ His wife, Georgia, was also active in church work and wrote regularly for the church paper, *The Cumberland Presbyterian*.

369 (160) JOHN HOLLOWAY-6 HALLIBURTON

(John W.-5, Col. John H. -4, John -3, David-2, David-1)

(Juliet -5, Col. William H.-4, Thomas-3, David-2, David-1)

b. November 4, 1865, Haywood County, Tennessee; m. June 18, 1891, Brownsville, Tennessee; d. May 11, 1936, Miami Beach, Florida.

MINNIE McLESKEY, dau. of Benjamin Gilbert McLeskey (1834-1885) and Ella Letitia Rogers (1844-1901), b. January 17, 1872, Brownsville, Tennessee; d. April 24, 1952, Coral Gables, Florida. They are buried Brownsville, Tennessee.

682 PATTIE ROGERS HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 18, 1895; d. Jan. 26, 1904

683 JOHN HOLLOWAY HALLIBURTON III, b. May 21, 1906

684 JULIET HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 5, 1914

"John Holloway Halliburton was born in Haywood County, November, 1865, and died in Miami, Florida. He was educated through a junior college in Jackson, Tennessee. John had a slate, and the frame around it had red cloth bound with a leather thong. A Professor Jarman reproved him, and John made a face at the Professor. The teacher walked up to John and tweaked his ear, rather severely evidently, and in retaliation he struck at the Professor's head with the broad side of his slate. The slate crashed and John made a ringer of the Professor's head, but held onto his slate frame. Well, you can imagine the picture, and John was punished. Mrs. Halliburton and I, No. 373, were in Paris thirty years later and were visiting the Louvre. We contacted an artist making a copy of a noted painting. We looked at it—it was nearly finished—and expressed our admiration. This started a conversation and resulted in an invitation to come to their weekly 'open house.' We went and during the visit, there were several others there, the hostess seemed interested in the name 'Halliburton' and began questioning me, and

249. Letter written by Garland Garrison Halliburton, No. 368, Clifton, Tennessee, Oct. 11, 1946.

250. *North Carolina, The Old State and the New*, 1941, p. 323.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

learning that I was from Tennessee, asked if there were any of my family ever went to school in Jackson, Tennessee. 'Yes, two brothers, Garland and John.' 'How wonderful,' she said, 'I am the daughter of Prof. Jarman, who had trouble with John.' Coincidences are stranger than fiction."²⁵¹

"John H. was almost startlingly handsome. He had a small and delicate build of the family without a trace of femininity, with the typical Halliburton coloring, fair skin, blue eyes, and dark hair. He was of a most affectionate, gentle disposition, fun-loving and with an irresistible personality. He was fond of music and dancing, was a fine swimmer and a superb horseman.

"In early life he was a contractor, building levees and railroads. In later life he was a cotton planter, first in Arkansas and then, until his health failed, in Mississippi. He was credited with introducing soybean culture into the Mississippi delta. He loved the land with all his being and felt a deep pleasure and satisfaction in growing things.

"He attended the University of Arkansas but did not complete his education, though this was not apparent, for he seemed to have sufficient mastery of mathematics and was an avid reader of the classics as well as romantic literature. His outstanding characteristic was his deep love of his family."²⁵²

Minnie's father was President of Trinity College in Texas, a Presbyterian school. After his death, Minnie and her mother returned to Brownsville, Tennessee, to live with her grandfather, "Squire Rogers." Minnie was a person of very strong character and great energy. She was always deeply involved in civic and patriotic affairs and had quite a leaning toward politics. She was a superb public speaker with an inclination for writing. She had great organizational ability and was an officer in many organizations—among them the DAR chapters in Brownsville and Memphis and the Colonial Dames in Memphis. She was interested in welfare work and worked with the Children's Home Society in Memphis, Tennessee, for many years. She was of a most sympathetic, generous nature. She had an especially strong family sense with an interest in genealogy.²⁵³

251. Sketch written by Wesley Halliburton, No. 373, Memphis, Tennessee, October 1946.

252. Letter written by Juliet (Halliburton) Burnett, No. 684, Greensboro, North Carolina, March 22, 1958.

253. *Ibid.*

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

373 (160) WESLEY-6 HALLIBURTON

(John W.-5, Col. John H. -4, John -3, David-2, David-1)

(Juliet -5, Col. William H.-4, Thomas-3, David-2, David-1)

b. August 21, 1870, Haywood County, Tennessee; m. January 19, 1898, Brownsville, Tennessee; r. Memphis, Tennessee.

NELLE NANCE, dau. of John W. Nance and Amanda Blythe, b. March 11, 1869, Paris, Tennessee; d. June 19, 1955, bur. Forest Hill Cemetery, Memphis, Tennessee.

685 RICHARD HALLIBURTON, b. Jan. 9, 1900; d. Mar. 23 or 24, 1939

686 WESLEY HALLIBURTON, JR., b. May 31, 1903; d. Jan. 1, 1918

Wesley Halliburton was born in Haywood County, Tennessee. After the death of his father in 1872 and his grandfather, Col. John H. Halliburton, in 1875, the family moved to De Witt, Arkansas, to live with Wesley's maternal grandfather, Col. William H. Halliburton. In 1877 Wesley's mother married William Stillwell, and they moved to the farm fifteen miles northwest of De Witt.

It is difficult to imagine now, the extreme primeval state of this section of Arkansas. On the broad and beautiful prairie there were only deer and half wild cattle. Farm homes, always on the edge of the prairie, were miles apart, church was once a month, and schools almost not at all, and when there were a few weeks of school, Wesley's mother was the teacher. It was a wild, free, and open life, and galloping over the prairie on his Texas mustang pony was always a great adventure to Wesley.

In the meantime Jamie died, and the two older brothers were sent to school in Jackson, Tennessee. Wesley lived on the farm until August, 1883, when he was sent to school in Covington, Tennessee. His mother died that fall. A cross-country trip of over forty miles was made to get to a telegraph office to tell Wesley to come home. Steamboat was the only means of transportation down the Mississippi River from Memphis and up the Arkansas and White Rivers, and then a wagon to De Witt. This service was so irregular that when Wesley finally reached De Witt, his mother had been buried a week.

After attending school at Covington, the prep department of the University of Arkansas at Fayetteville, and a school at Ripley, Tennessee, he entered Vanderbilt University, Nashville, Tennessee, in the fall of 1887. He entered the School of Engineering and graduated in June 1891, as a Civil Engineer, receiving the Founder's Medal in the School of Engineering. During these school years, Wesley spent his summers at the homes of his relatives—with his guardian, W. E. Capell, Durham-

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

ville, Tennessee; with his grandfather, Col. William H. Halliburton in De Witt, Arkansas; with his brother Garland in Jackson, Tennessee; and with his brother John in Durhamville, Tennessee. After graduating at Vanderbilt University, he went the next fall to Boston and attended the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. Here he continued special work in bridge engineering and general stone and steel structural design. In the spring of 1892 Wesley began his work with the Phoenix Bridge and Iron Company at Phoenixville, Pennsylvania, in the engineering office.

While working for the Phoenix Bridge and Iron Company, he undertook to do the designing and drawing for the John Dennithorne Iron Company, a small structural iron concern, doing the work at nights and week ends. His health became so poor he decided in the spring of 1895 to leave office work and to go back to Haywood County and live on a five-hundred-acre farm he had inherited.

Finding life on the farm rejuvenating and finding his farm horribly run down, he decided to abandon engineering temporarily and put his mind on rebuilding the farm. Wesley pioneered in the use of clover and peas as soil builders, and on account of the great number of acres of green clover and peas he would plow under he became known as "the pea crank of 'Forked Deer'," that being the neighborhood's name.

In his efforts to learn about agriculture he had much correspondence with the State Agricultural College, and was finally asked by Major Vanderford, the head of the college, to join the teaching faculty. But the idea of again becoming confined to a classroom influenced him to decline, though the work would have been interesting and congenial. In 1897 he was asked to take charge of several farms in Haywood County, which were owned by the North American Trust Company of New York, and operate them and sell them. This worked successfully. During this period he sold a few other farms and thereby earned some commissions. This was the beginning of what became his major work for the rest of his life, dealing in farm lands.

Wesley moved to Memphis in the fall of 1899 and opened an office alone. He decided there was a good field in the rich lands across the Mississippi River from Memphis in Crittenden and adjoining counties in Arkansas. This decision proved correct, and from 1906 until 1940 he owned over 25,000 acres bought in about forty different tracts, most of which was cut-over land. These tracts were subdivided and sold in forty-acre and eighty-acre farms to tenant farmers, and they were assisted in developing the land into a home, a kind of a "Farm-Land Subdivision."

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

Wesley became recognized as an expert in land values in the Memphis area. His judgment was sought in settling landed estates, in litigation involving land, in federal income disputes over values, where large loans were being sought, in appraisals of large areas taken over by the government and advising in the purchase of large plantations, perhaps to a greater extent than any other half dozen real estate men in Memphis. He was called upon to appraise every farm on which the Joint Stock Banks of Tennessee, Arkansas, and Mississippi held a mortgage, when these banks were ordered by the Government to liquidate and cease business.

In 1906, Wesley was elected a director of the City Bank of Memphis. The bank later liquidated into the National City Bank, and Wesley became its vice-president. He later resigned and became a director of the First National Bank of Memphis.

Wesley became a member of the Masonic fraternity while living in Brownsville and became a 32nd degree Mason in Memphis. He was a member of the Chickasaw Guards Club until its dissolution, and was a member of the Memphis Country Club for many years. He was active in the Chamber of Commerce and the Rotary Club but later withdrew from active participation. He was a member of the Mud Lake Hunting Club over in Arkansas for many years. His favorite club, the Egyptians, is a literary club of which he is now the oldest member, having joined the club in 1915.

Wesley has two hobbies, traveling and books. Since 1910 he has made a number of trips to Europe and the Mediterranean countries with his wife, who was also a great lover of travel. Nelle made a half dozen trips to Europe as chaperone for groups of school girls from Memphis. Wesley and his wife also visited Mexico several times, as well as Canada, Central America, and Cuba, and did extensive travel within the United States. Still traveling in 1957, Wesley visited Alaska, Cuba and Puerto Rico and the following year made an automobile trip to Canada. His splendid reading library has been built up during the years, consisting of over two thousand volumes of well-selected books of travel, history and geography, philosophy, psychology, references, atlases, rare books, and some fiction.

Many articles written by Wesley were published in the *Commercial Appeal*, mainly about his travels. He also wrote occasional editorials, a few magazine articles, and a number of papers for the Egyptians. After his son's death, he edited over a thousand letters which had been written by Richard to his parents, and published the volume under the title *Richard Halliburton, His Story of His Life's Adventure*. This was

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

a rather unique autobiography, as it described his experiences and thoughts written during the "experiencing moment."

Wesley is not a member of any church, though he in no sense can be classified as an Agnostic or Atheist or a doubter of a future existence and reward. He believes all mankind will ultimately reach the final goal or Heaven, and the more honorable and unselfish one's life is, the sooner one will reach his goal.

In politics, Wesley is a hard and fast Democrat, though an independent one. He was a staunch supporter of the New Deal.

Wesley was instrumental in bringing Southwestern, a Presbyterian College, to Memphis from Clarksville, Tennessee, in 1925. He has made provision to bequeath his estate to Southwestern, and a memorial tower of Arkansas quarried stone in the Gothic style of architecture is to be erected on the campus. The dedicatory plaque will read: "Memorial Erected to the Memory of Richard Halliburton 1900-1939 Traveller — Lecturer — Writer By His Parents Mr. and Mrs. Wesley Halliburton."²⁵⁴

Southwestern honored Wesley, June 3, 1958, by conferring upon him a doctor of humanities degree. This fine tribute to the "Memphis octogenarian" included a citation "for his poise, dignity, vitality, and way of living."²⁵⁵

Nelle Nance graduated from the Cincinnati Conservatory of Music in the spring of 1894. The following fall she had charge of the music department of the Athens Female College, Athens, Tennessee. She accepted the same type of position with the Brownsville Female College in Brownsville, Tennessee, in the fall of 1896. It was here that she and Wesley Halliburton met and married. She was quite a student of practical psychology and lectured at schools and societies in Memphis for several years. She was a woman of vivid personality, strong in character, and a "perfect teacher."

374 (161) JOHN ALEXANDER-6 HALLIBURTON (Thomas W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. October 2, 1851, Dickson County, Tennessee; m. March 20, 1873 (Randolph County, Missouri ML B, 30); d. May 7, 1888 near Cairo, Missouri.

CATHERINE HOLLY PEYTON, dau. of the Rev. John Peyton (1822-1894) and Rebecca Ann Spalding (1826-1919), b. December 27, 1855 near Woodville, Missouri; d. May 17, 1945. They are buried Union Cemetery near Cairo, Missouri.

254. Letter written by Wesley Halliburton, No. 373, Memphis, Tennessee, November 21, 1957.

255. *Commercial Appeal*, Memphis, Tennessee, June 3, 1958.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

687 LILLIE HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 29, 1874

688 MAUD HALLIBURTON, b. Jan. 11, 1876; d. July 5, 1932

689 JOHN A. HALLIBURTON, b. May 14, 1878; d. May 14, 1878

690 KRISSY J. HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 20, 1880; d. Dec. 22, 1881

691 MYRTLE HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 3, 1884; d. Feb. 23, 1948

692 MACKIE HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 26, 1886

John Alexander, known to his friends as "Jack," was a school teacher near Cairo, Missouri. Mild in nature and congenial, he was remembered by his students many years later as being a fine teacher. He received his education at McGee College, located at College Mound, Missouri.²⁵⁶ McGee College was then a noted Presbyterian college which in 1859-60 enrolled more students than did the University of Missouri.²⁵⁷

Jack married "Kitty" Peyton, a descendant of two prominent families of historic note in English history, the Peytons and the Spaldings. Jack and Kitty made a handsome couple, both having dark hair, fair complexion, and blue eyes.

Confronted with failing health, Jack moved his family to Arkansas by covered wagon, seeking a warmer, more healthful climate. After a year in which he saw no improvement in his health, he returned with his family to Missouri and died shortly thereafter at the age of thirty-seven.

378 (161) GEORGE DILLARD-6 HALLIBURTON (Thomas W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. September 17, 1860 near Cairo, Missouri; d. January 2, 1937, bur. Huntsville Cemetery, Huntsville, Missouri.

ELIZA JANE BENNETT, dau. of William H. Bennett (1836-1917) and Mary Brock (-1893), b. August 2, 1861; m. January 24, 1884 (Monroe County, Missouri ML 5, 210); d. June 8, 1893, bur. Hickory Grove Cemetery, Ash, Missouri.

693 ORLEY HALLIBURTON, b. May 23, 1885; d. Sept. 26, 1939

694 OPAL HALLIBURTON, b. Aug. 26, 1889; d. Apr. 20, 1915

695 GUY B. HALLIBURTON, b. June 3, 1892

ALMA HUTCHINSON, dau. of J. N. Hutchinson (1839-1930) and Sallie Whitfield (1848-1911), b. January 12, 1871; m. April 17, 1895 (Randolph County, Missouri ML 4, 627); d. November 4, 1947, bur. Huntsville Cemetery, Huntsville, Missouri.

256. Letter written by Sarah Martha (Halliburton) Brock, No. 383, Holliday, Missouri, February 22, 1955.

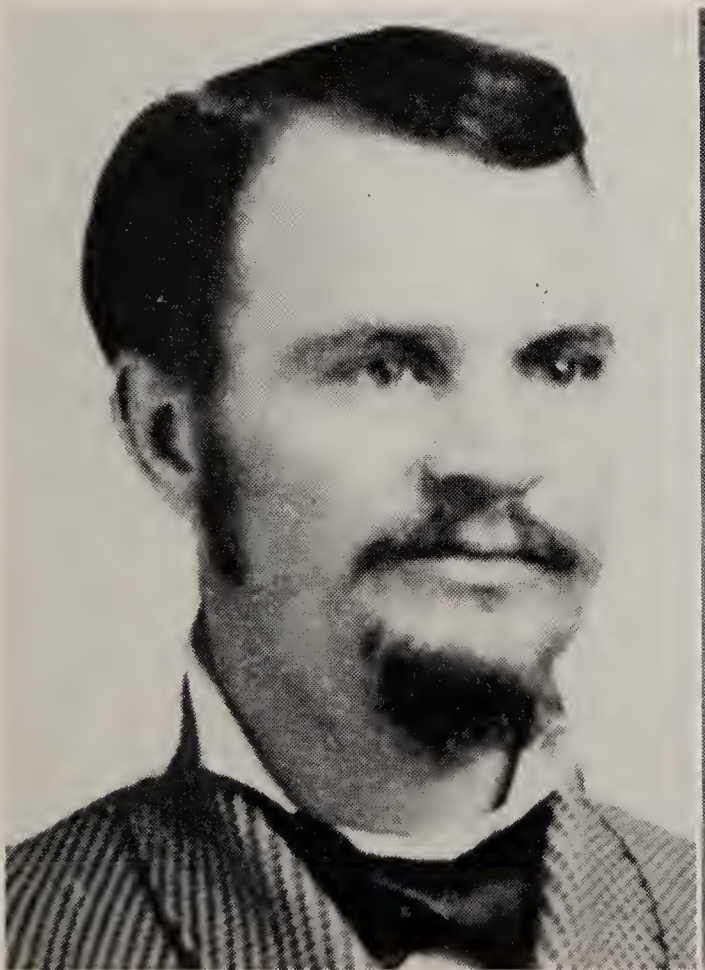
257. *Missouri Historical Review*, July 1957, p. 368.



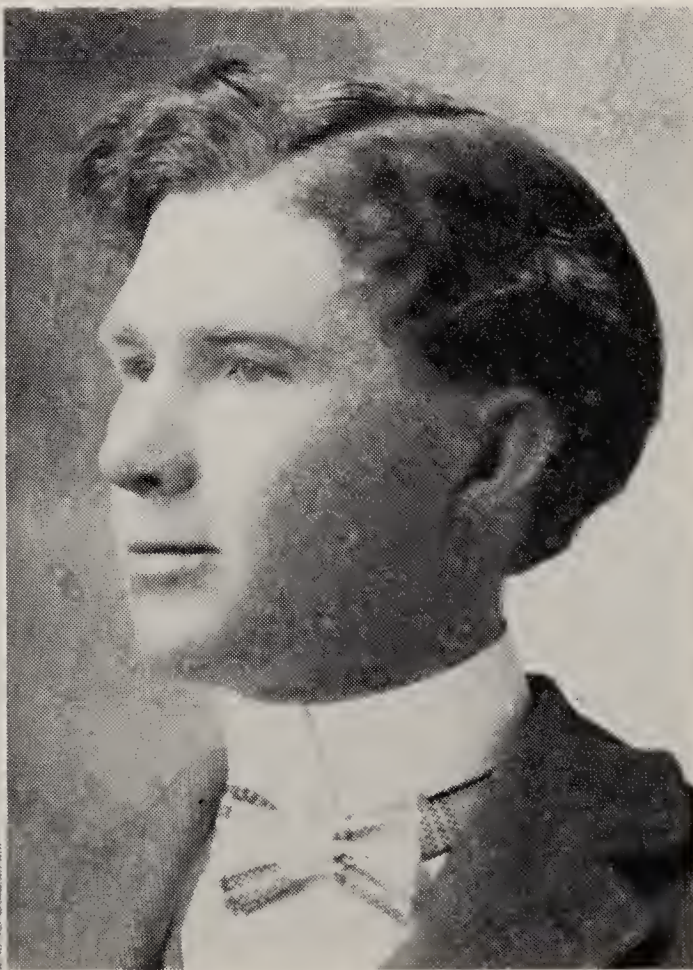
Sarah Martha Halliburton, 383



Effie Mae Halliburton, 391



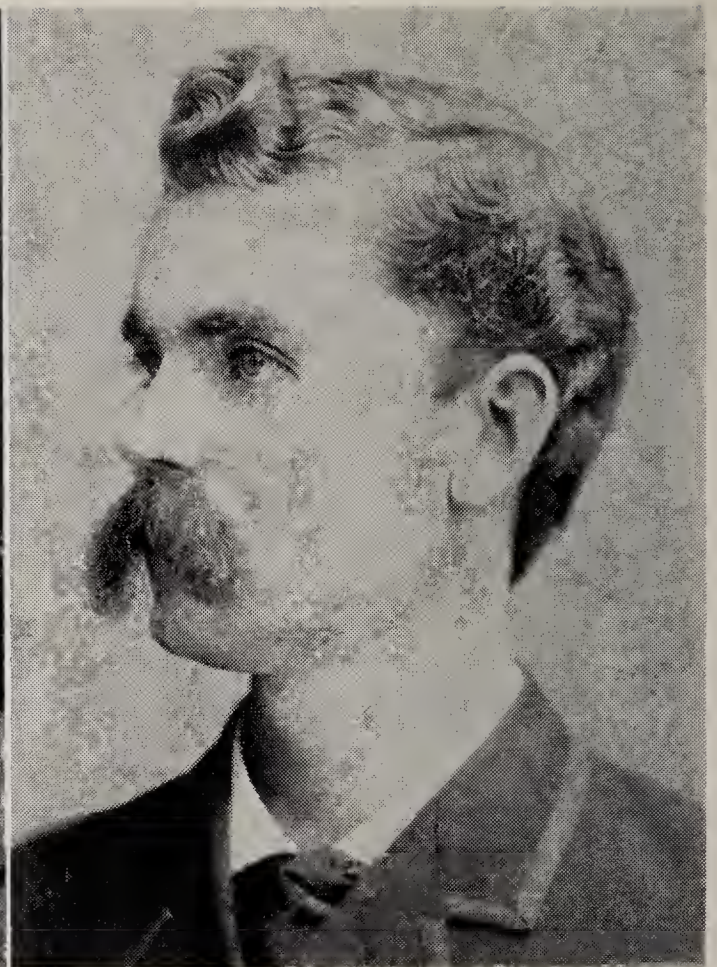
Robert Ryland Halliburton, 288



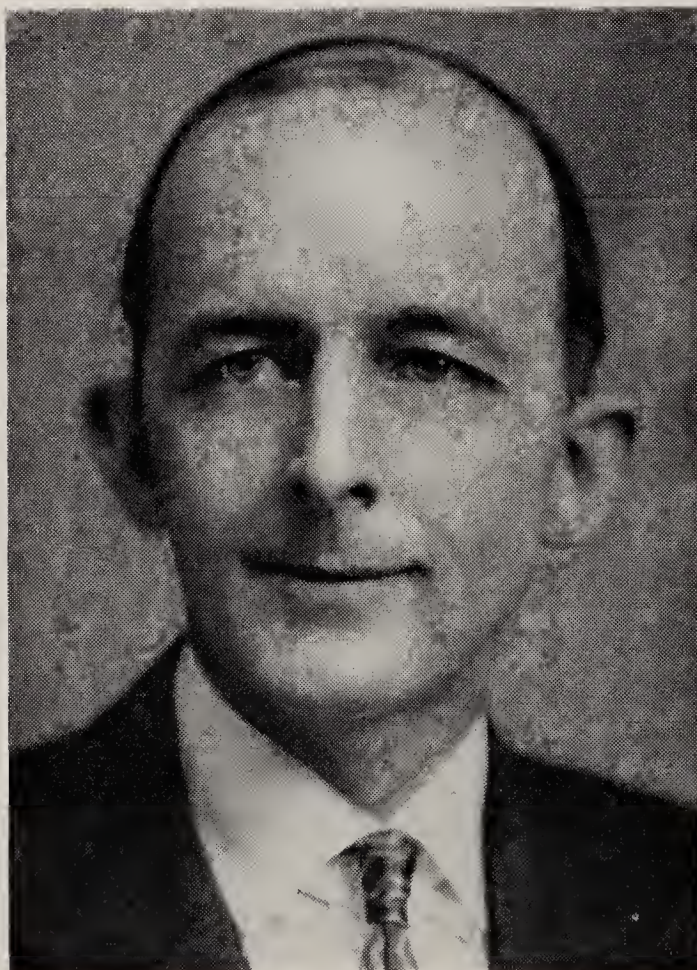
Harrison May Halliburton, 436



Wesley Halliburton, 373



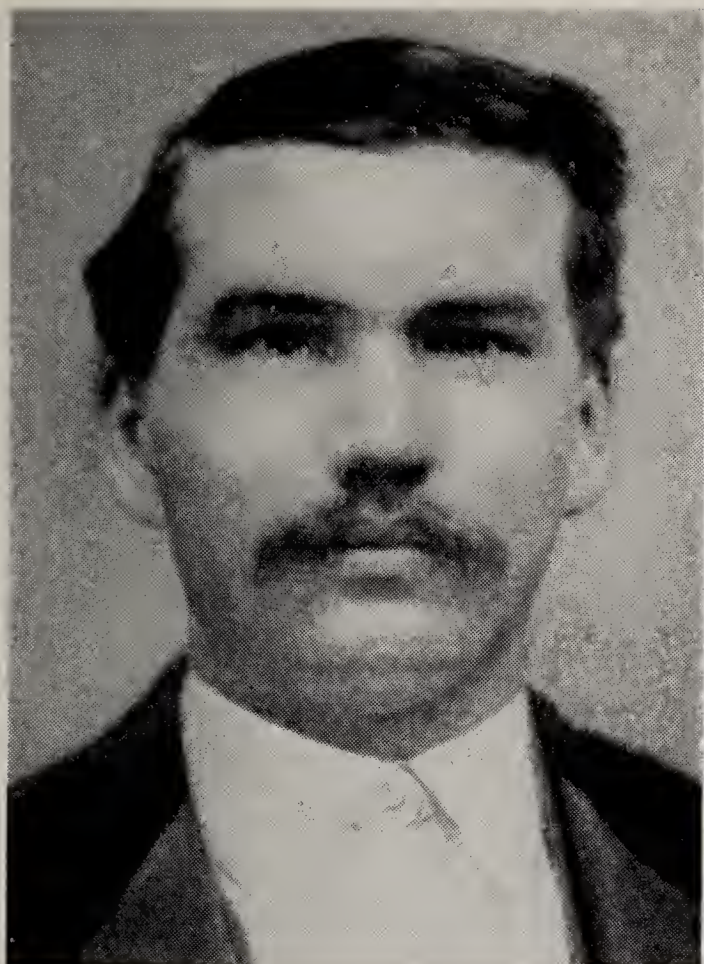
John Holloway Halliburton, 369



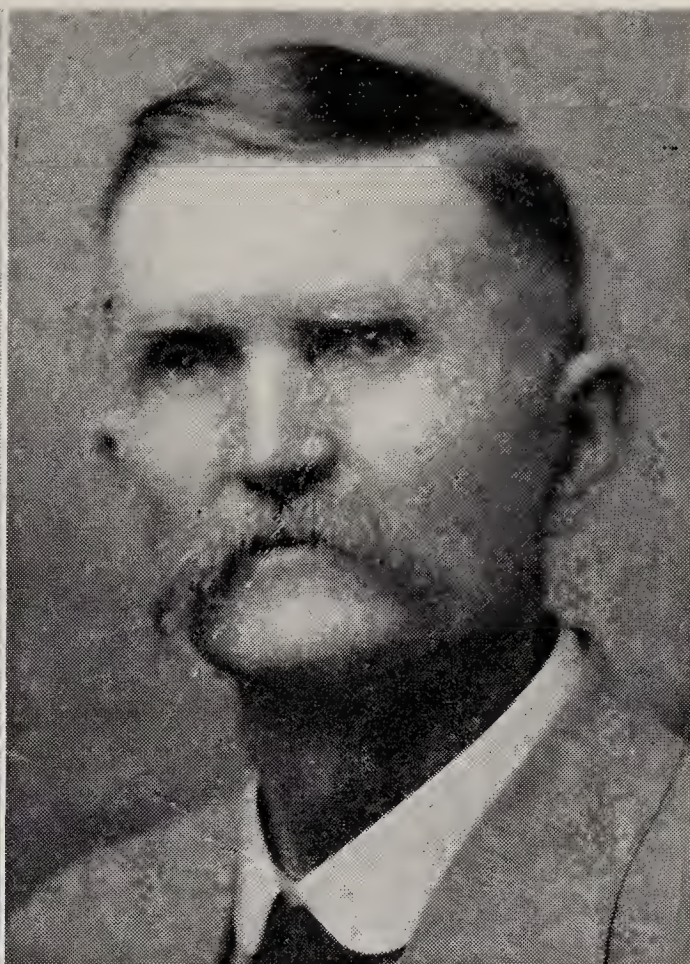
William Henry Halliburton, 532



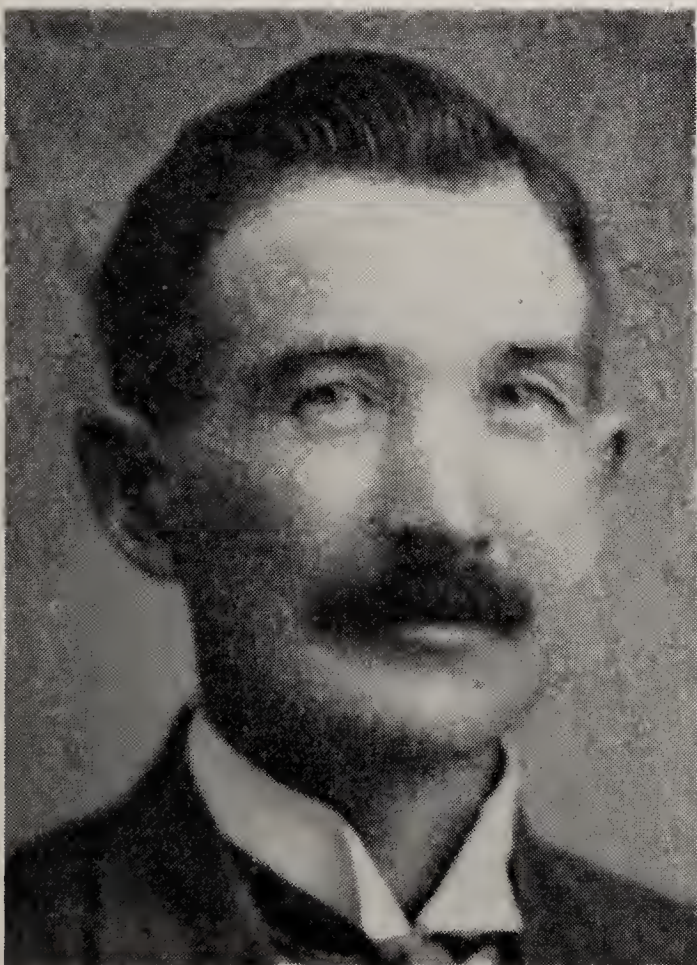
*Rev. Garland Garrison Halliburton,
368*



John Alexander Halliburton, 374



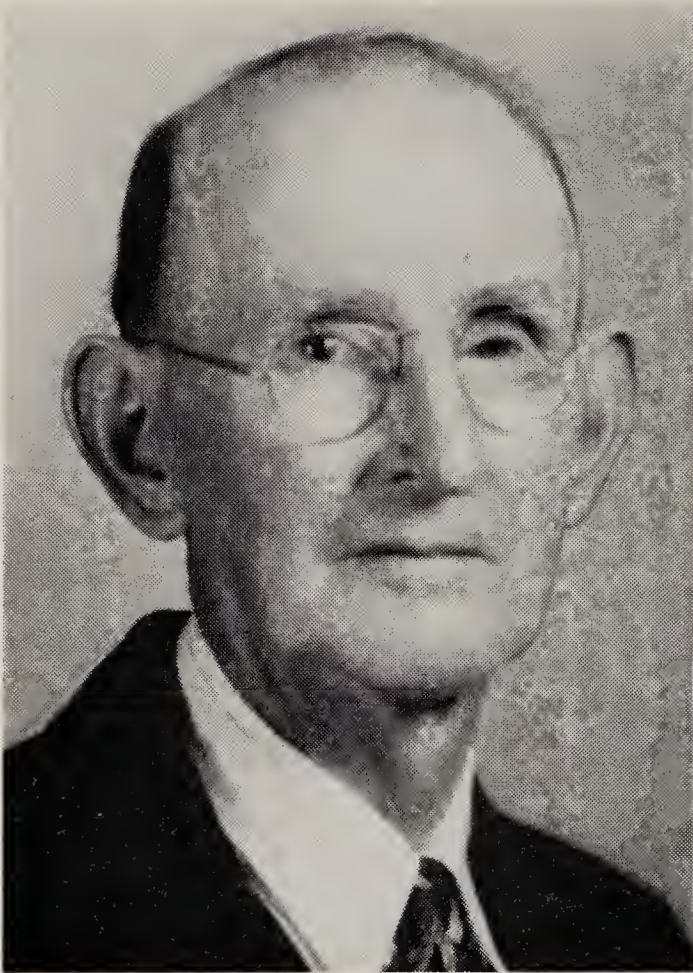
George Dillard Halliburton, 378



Dr. James Martin Halliburton, 381



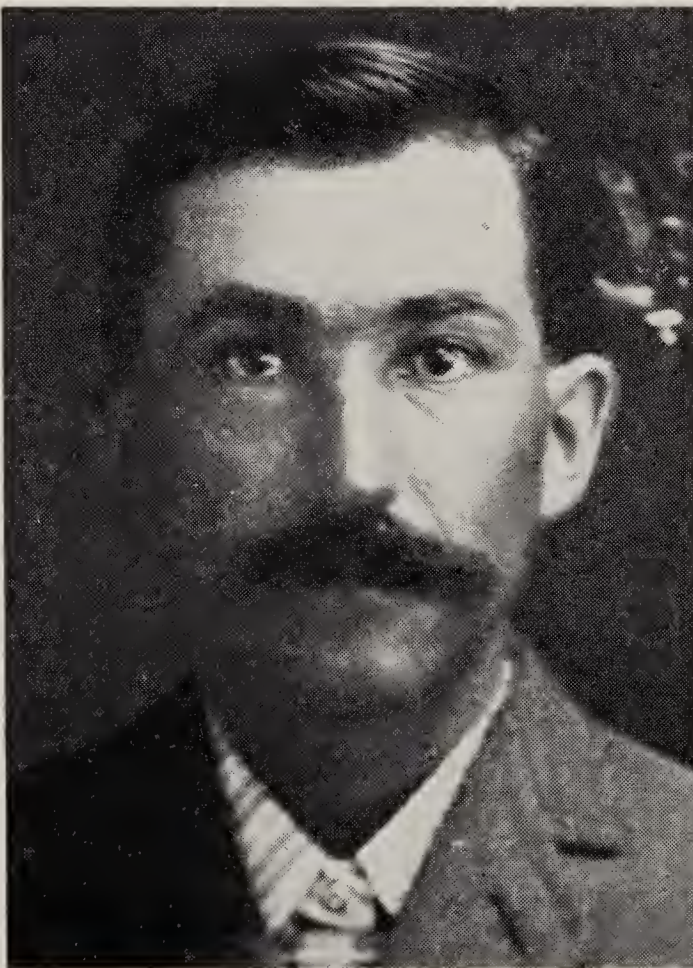
Callie Halliburton, 385



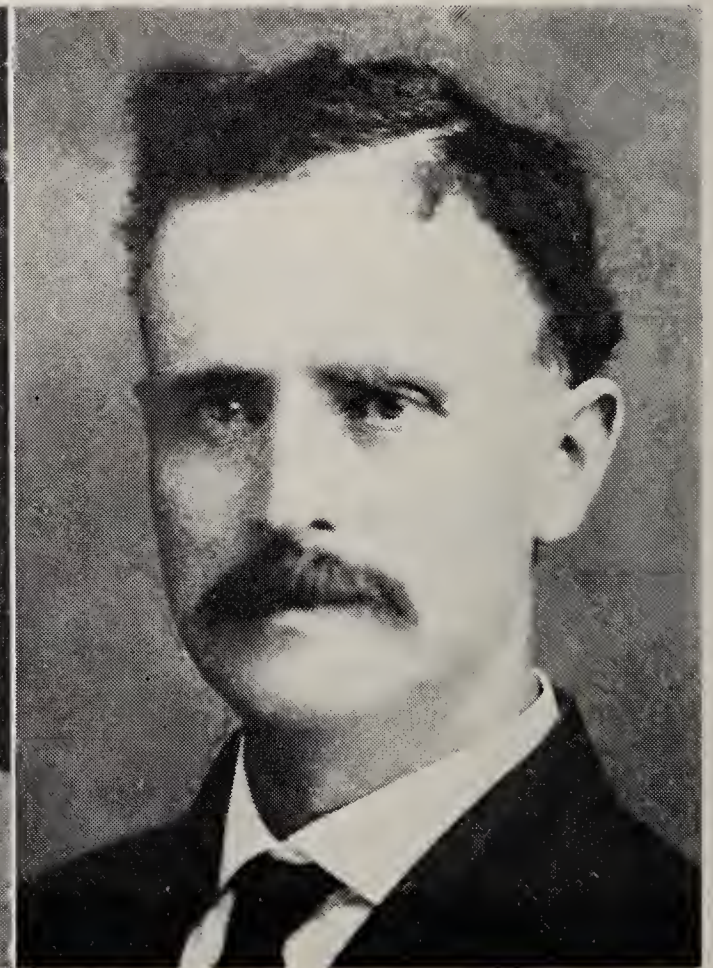
Henry Fletcher Halliburton, 460



Cynthia Jane Halliburton, 380



Alfred Sterling Halliburton, 395



David James Halliburton, 449

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

696 GLADYS HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 27, 1899; d. Feb. 10, 1927

697 GEORGE DILLARD HALLIBURTON, JR., b. July 4, 1903

George D. was a progressive Randolph County farmer, owning a large acreage of fine prairie land east of Cairo, Missouri. He was a breeder of beef cattle and had fine herds of registered Hereford and Shorthorn cattle. He bred fine Poland China hogs, and bought and sold mules.

His well-improved farm reflected George D.'s pride and progressiveness in the community. His home was equipped with the first Delco electric lighting system in the area, and he also installed a complete water system, the water being pumped from a well 420 feet deep and distributed to various places required.

Towering six feet six inches in height and weighing about 150 pounds, George D. was a commanding figure. He had blue eyes, dark hair, and fair complexion.

George D. was elected judge of Randolph County, Missouri, for two terms, and he was popularly called "Judge" thereafter. He was president of the Randolph County Mutual Fire Insurance Company and contributed much to its success. George D. was a member of the Baptist Church and the Masonic Lodge. In political belief he was a Democrat.²⁵⁸

381 (161) DR. JAMES MARTIN-6 HALLIBURTON (Thomas W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. February 26, 1866 near Cairo, Missouri; d. April 13, 1940, Grim Smith Hospital, Kirksville, Missouri.

MARY RUBENA POWELL, dau. of Solomon Powell, b. November 26, 1867; d. October 1, 1933. They are buried Oakland Cemetery, Moberly, Missouri.

698 BRICE HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 24, 1898

ELPHIA FARR, m. November 16, 1934 (Macon County, Missouri ML 17, 508).

James was familiarly known as "Doc Jim" in the community in and around Atlanta, Missouri, where he practiced medicine for a number of years. Beginning his practice at Jacksonville, Missouri, he moved to Atlanta, Missouri, in 1902, where he continued with the exception of a short practice at La Plata, Missouri, and a year in Albuquerque, New Mexico.

For his professional training he attended William Jewell College, Liberty, Missouri, and the School of Medicine, St. Louis, Missouri.

258. *History of Randolph County, Missouri*, 1920, pp. 504-05.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

Jim was active in civic affairs and was the county coroner of Macon County, Missouri for several years. He was a member of the Baptist Church.

382 (161) SAMUEL MARSHALL-6 HALLIBURTON (Thomas W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. September 25, 1867, near Cairo, Missouri; d. February 21, 1929, bur. Huntsville Cemetery, Huntsville, Missouri.

Sam was a prominent Randolph County, Missouri, farmer near Cairo. He bred registered Shorthorn cattle and registered saddle horses successfully. Although he was a bachelor, he was a favorite with the children, being always full of fun.

384 (161) WILLIAM EVAN-6 HALLIBURTON (Thomas W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. April 10, 1873 near Cairo, Missouri; m. January 23, 1900, Jacksonville, Missouri (Macon County, Missouri ML 7, 151); d. January 18, 1910, Jacksonville, Missouri, bur. Union Cemetery near Cairo, Missouri.

VERA ADDIE HINSHAW, dau. of George Hinshaw and Sarah Whitby, b. March 10, 1874, Macomb, Illinois; d. October 19, 1931, Macomb, Illinois, bur. Vance Cemetery near Industry, Illinois.

699 GALE HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 6, 1900

700 CLYLE HALLIBURTON, b. June 4, 1902

701 PAULINE HALLIBURTON, b. July 9, 1904

702 BASIL HALLIBURTON, b. Jan. 15, 1906

703 MADGE HALLIBURTON, b. July 17, 1909

William Evan was an extensive livestock trader, and owned and operated a farm near Jacksonville, Missouri. After he died of rheumatic fever, Addie and the children located at Macomb, Illinois.²⁵⁹

385 (161) CALLIE-6 HALLIBURTON (Thomas W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. February 16, 1875 near Cairo, Missouri; m. August 1, 1900; r. Huntsville, Missouri.

SALLIE B. MAGGARD, dau. of Thomas Maggard and Mollie Todd, b. September 27, 1877; d. February 28, 1953.

704 HERTHA HELEN HALLIBURTON, b. July 26, 1902

705 HESTER RUTH HALLIBURTON, b. April 17, 1904

706 EMILY ELIZABETH HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 9, 1907

707 HARLAN MAY HALLIBURTON, b. May 1, 1909

708 HERBERT CALLIE HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 24, 1912

259. Letter written by Callie Halliburton, No. 385, Huntsville, Missouri, March 12, 1958.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

Callie attended the State Normal School, Kirksville, Missouri, and subsequently taught school in Randolph County, Missouri, for a period of ten years. For another ten-year period Callie was employed in Moberly, Missouri, by the Wabash Railroad as timekeeper in the locomotive department.

He was elected county recorder of Randolph County on the Democratic ticket in 1914 and was re-elected without opposition the following term. He faithfully and efficiently discharged the duties of that office.²⁶⁰ Callie is now farm editor of the *Moberly Monitor Index*, Moberly, Missouri, covering the farm news of the county.

Callie has always been one of the progressive men of Randolph County and a substantial citizen. He is a member of the Baptist Church, the Masonic Lodge, and the I.O.O.F.

He, like his brothers and sisters, is tall, carrying a minimum amount of weight. Callie has a ruddy complexion, blue eyes, and light brown hair.

389 (168) BYRON ELGIN-6 HALLIBURTON (James W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. February 23, 1878, Sullivan County, Missouri; m. November 1, 1896, Pollock, Missouri (Putnam County, Missouri ML 3, 267); r. near Green City, Missouri.

JESSIE MILLARD BEALL, dau. of Mordecai "Mott" Beall (1851-1919) and Alice Therese Woodruff (1848-1927), b. December 31, 1880, Pollock, Missouri.

709 JAMES ERWIN HALLIBURTON, b. July 29, 1897

710 WAYNE HALLIBURTON, b. 1899; d. 1901

711 KENNETH BYRON HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 5, 1903

712 VIVIENE ALICE HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 19, 1907

A farmer in Sullivan County, Missouri, Byron owns part of the fine prairie land which his grandfather, Reuben P. Halliburton, No. 47, purchased in 1854. Byron was born in the old log cabin which was built by his grandfather shortly after he purchased land in Missouri.

Byron has been familiar with Halliburton history and genealogy for many years, and this interest is shared by his wife Jessie. Byron retains possession of the old family Bible which belonged to his grandfather Halliburton. The iron mortar and pestle which were used for grinding coffee, a pair of hand-forged fire tongs, and a short-handled maul made of ironwood, which was probably brought from Tennessee,

260. *History of Randolph County, Missouri*, 1920, pp. 575-76.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

are relics of the pioneer days which recall to mind the self-sufficiency of the early settlers of Missouri.²⁶¹

Blue-eyed, with slightly sandy hair, Byron's fair complexion bears the sun and wind-tanned trademark of the farmer. A lover of the soil, he is a progressive farmer.

395 (169) ALFRED STERLING-6 HALLIBURTON (John W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. September 3, 1872, Sullivan County, Missouri; m. January 21, 1894; r. near Kirksville, Missouri.

EFFIE MAE SEE, dau. of Andrew Jackson See and Sarah Shaffer, b. February 26, 1873.

713 JAMES WAYNE HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 26, 1914.

A rather small man, Alfred is five feet seven inches in height. He weighs approximately 135 pounds and he has dark brown eyes and black hair. Quiet and unassuming, he talks but little, although his span of years, his experiences, and his acquaintances would furnish lore for "grandfather tales" such as are seldom heard today. Ten years old when his grandfather Reuben P. Halliburton No. 47, died, he can recall stories of the pioneer days and remember many of the individuals, including his grandfather.

Alfred moved to Saskatchewan, Canada, in 1917 and lived on a large farm near Mazenod for about thirty years. He was a small-grain farmer, his chief crops being wheat, oats, and barley, which were adapted to the short growing season.

Returning to the United States in 1946 he established his residence once again in northeastern Missouri, and now lives on a farm north of Kirksville.

397 (169) FORREST HAMPTON-6 HALLIBURTON (John W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. December 23, 1877, Sullivan County, Missouri; m. November 18, 1899 (Sullivan County, Missouri ML 6, 168).

MINIE BONIE

714 VIRGIL HALLIBURTON

715 AMBOR HALLIBURTON

716 GLYNN HALLIBURTON

Forrest was a resident of Brookfield, Missouri, in 1940. His son Glynn was killed in action during World War II.

261. Letter written by Jessie Millard (Beall) Halliburton, see No. 389, Green City, Missouri, March 13, 1958.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

411 (172) ERASTUS CLINTON-6 HALLIBURTON (William M.-5, William D.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. April 29, 1876; m. December 3, 1899, Jacksonville, Missouri (Randolph County, Missouri ML 6, 323); r. Moberly, Missouri.

MAUDE JACKSON

717 NORINE HALLIBURTON

412 (172) IDEN SILAS-6 HALLIBURTON (William M.-5, William D.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. April 19, 1878, Randolph County, Missouri; d. 1933, near Oskaloosa, Iowa.

ANNA BALL WILSON

718 RUTH IRENE HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 19, 1907

719 LLOYD JOHN HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 1, 1910

720 CECIL RAY HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 25, 1913

721 GEORGE MINOR HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 12, 1915; d. Apr. 7, 1932

722 WALTER MARTIN HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 25, 1917

723 JOSIE BELLE HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 24, 1919

724 VIRGIL ALLEN HALLIBURTON, b. May 1, 1921

725 ROSS CLARENCE HALLIBURTON, b. Jan. 3, 1923

726 ANNA ELIZABETH HALLIBURTON, b. June 6, 1927

727 HOMER LEROY HALLIBURTON

Iden Silas when about twenty-four years of age, moved to Iowa and settled near Oskaloosa. It was here that he married. In 1931 it was necessary that his left leg be amputated below the knee. The following year he was elected assessor of Madison township, but he died two weeks after taking that office.²⁶²

413 (172) LUE ALLEN-6 HALLIBURTON (William M.-5, William D.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. September 22, 1881, Shelby County, Missouri; m. November 8, 1905, Wolf Creek, Iowa.

CLARA L. WILSON, dau. of Caleb Joshua Wilson and Alxina Lawrence, b. January 8, 1887, Wolf Creek, Iowa.

728 LAWRENCE WREN HALLIBURTON, b. May 1, 1908

729 HAZEL HALLIBURTON, b. June 18, 1911

730 CARL ALLEN HALLIBURTON, b. June 18, 1911

731 NELLIE ORLENA HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 17, 1914

732 LELAND WILSON HALLIBURTON, b. July 23, 1916

733 LUE AMBROSE HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 13, 1919

734 SARAH ALSINA HALLIBURTON, b. Jan. 31, 1928

262. Sketch written by Charles A. Drinkard, see No 239, Seattle, Washington, 1946.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

Lue Allen lived in the vicinity of Wolf Creek, Iowa, for twenty-one years. Moving his family to Wolf Point, Montana, he located on a farm and discovered coal in the bluffs along the Missouri River. He and his sons operated a coal mine until forced to discontinue operations by the outbreak of World War II.²⁶³

415 (173) CHARLES W.-6 HALLIBURTON (George T.-5, William D.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. August 8, 1858, Missouri; d. 1931, New Mexico.

EDNA McCANNE, m. February 10, 1881; d. May 26, 1906.

735 GEORGE W. HALLIBURTON, b. 1884; d. 1908

736 LEO C. HALLIBURTON, b. 1886

737 WALTON HALLIBURTON, b. 1892

738 OSCAR THOMAS HALLIBURTON, b. 1897

HATTIE B. SINGLETON, m. July 29, 1909.

Charles was obliged to put aside his textbooks at an early age, and most of his life's lessons were learned in the school of experience. He devoted fourteen years to railroad work, his services being largely in connection with the freight department. He was a resident of Missouri during that period of time, and he later turned his attention to the raising and sale of nursery stock, conducting business along that line for five years. After three years managing a planing mill he moved to the Southwest. He was a resident of Missouri for a third of a century and was a resident of Moberly, Missouri, for a number of years, serving on the city council for five years.

Turning his attention to the Southwest, Charles arrived at Dexter, New Mexico, in 1904, when that town had scarcely been started. There were practically no buildings upon the present site of Dexter, and for a time he lived in a tent. He became connected with the Pecos Valley Lumber Company, which was later sold to the Hagerman Lumber and Hardware Company. It in turn was taken over by the Kemp Lumber Company in 1908 and Charles was the manager. He was thus engaged in the successful control of an important business and worked continually toward enlarging its interest.

Charles was a member of the Presbyterian Church and of the I.O.O.F. In political views he was usually independent, but oftentimes supported the Democratic candidates. He was always interested in the commun-

263. Sketch written by Charles A. Drinkard, see No. 239, Seattle, Washington, 1946.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

ities in which he lived and cooperated in plans and measures for the general good.²⁶⁴

418 (177) GEORGE WILLIAM-6 HALLIBURTON (Benjamin F.-5, William-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. July 15, 1869 near Jacksonville, Missouri; m. January 22, 1898 (Macon County, Missouri ML 6, 387); d. probably August 1955, bur. Maplewood Cemetery, Clarence, Missouri.

EMMA HOOVER, d. about 1953.

739 GEORGE RAYMOND HALLIBURTON

740 HAZEL HALLIBURTON

741 NINA HALLIBURTON

742 RAYMOND HALLIBURTON

743 CECIL HALLIBURTON, m. Lena Halterman

George was a farmer in Randolph County, Missouri, for many years. He was the same height as his father, five feet eight inches, but not as heavy.

422 (186) LLOYD-6 HALLIBURTON (William D.-5, Simeon-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. November 4, 1893, Jacksonville, Missouri; m. September 30, 1923 (Randolph County, Missouri ML 14, 14); r. Moberly, Missouri.

HELEN E. HOLMAN, dau. of William Milton Holman and Kathryn Bell Stamper, b. December 23, 1899, Huntsville, Missouri.

744 MILDRED JEAN HALLIBURTON

Lloyd has been a resident of Moberly, Missouri, since 1900. It was here that he received his education, married, entered into his life's work, and reared his daughter.

In charge of a Branch Office of the Western Life Insurance Company, he has been successful in this field, and has also contributed to the growth and progress of Moberly.

Lloyd has a strong family sense of loyalty and pride. He retains possession of a number of the letters written by his great-grandfather, Martin Halliburton, No. 9, and is interested in family genealogy.

Helen is a descendant of two prominent families of Moberly, the Holmans and the Stampers.

435 (198) VELPO-6 HALLIBURTON (John T.-5, Martin T.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. October 13, 1876, Randolph County, Missouri; m. August 24, 1898 (Randolph County, Missouri ML 6, 145); d. March 30, 1956.

264. *The Leading Facts of New Mexican History*, Vol. III, 1917.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

LILBURN EPPERLY, dau. of George Epperly, b. 1878; d. 1944. They are bur. Union Cemetery near Cairo, Missouri.

745 IDA MAY HALLIBURTON

746 ODELL HALLIBURTON

747 DENNIS HALLIBURTON

748 WALLACE HALLIBURTON, b. May 1910

749 CLYDE HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 10, 1914

Velpo farmed in Salt River Township, Randolph County, Missouri, many years. He was about the size of his father, six feet in height and 160 pounds in weight. He had black hair and blue eyes.

436 (198) HARRISON MAY-6 HALLIBURTON (John T.-5, Martin T.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. September 17, 1879, Randolph County, Missouri; m. September 29, 1904; d. January 21, 1948.

IDA ALICE EPPERLY, dau. of George Epperly, b. September 1, 1882 near Thomas Hill, Missouri; d. March 9, 1949. They are buried Union Cemetery near Cairo, Missouri.

750 STELLA MILDRED HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 14, 1912

May was very quiet in manner, even-tempered, and very patient. He was always happy and saw only the good in other people, which he always pointed out when others criticized.²⁶⁵

May was a farmer east of Cairo, and was a carpenter of merit.

Sandy haired and tall, May measured six feet one inch in height and weighed 160 pounds. His eyes were blue.

Both he and Ida were members of the Baptist Church.

439 (205) WILBUR MARTIN-6 HALLIBURTON (Dea M.-5, David-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. May 31, 1880; m. September 16, 1902 (Macon County, Missouri ML 8, 52); r. Kansas City, Missouri.

ANNA LOU BEAL, dau. of Joseph Milton Beal (1837-1909) and Sarah Ann Adams (1842-1924), b. October 2, 1881.

751 WILBUR RUSSELL HALLIBURTON

752 GLADYS B. HALLIBURTON

753 ALETHE FERN HALLIBURTON

Wilbur Martin was a pioneer automobile dealer in Brunswick, Missouri, taking his first Ford franchise with his brother Fay in 1911. They were successful business men for many years.

265. Letter written by Mildred (Halliburton) Brown, No. 750, Macon, Missouri, March 10, 1958.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

Moving to Independence, Missouri, in 1924, Wilbur Martin carried on his work as automobile dealer in Greater Kansas City until 1936 when he retired from active business.²⁶⁶

Wilbur Martin holds membership in the Masonic Lodge, the Ararat Shrine, and the Community Christian Church, Kansas City.

Of rather small stature, being five feet seven inches in height, he has blue eyes and medium dark hair.

He and Lou celebrated their fiftieth wedding anniversary in 1952.

440 (205) LAFAYETTE HAMILTON-6 HALLIBURTON (Dea M.-5, David-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. November 2, 1881, Macon County, Missouri; m. October 19, 1902 (Macon County, Missouri ML 8, 52); d. January 28, 1944, Brunswick, Missouri.

NELLE PEARL PORTER, b. January 11, 1882, Shelby County, Missouri; d. February 27, 1945. They are buried Brunswick Cemetery, Brunswick, Missouri.

754 HAZEL D. HALLIBURTON, b. 1905; d. Feb. 1956

755 IRENE HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 12, 1908

756 KENNETH LEO HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 5, 1912

Lafayette, known familiarly as "Fay," was in business in Brunswick, Missouri, all his life. He and his brother Wilbur were partners in operating a livery stable, and then they had the first Ford Agency in Brunswick. He continued as a dealer of Ford cars after he and his brother dissolved their partnership, and was engaged in this business until his death.²⁶⁷

442 (205) DAVID ROY-6 HALLIBURTON, SR., (Dea M.-5, David-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. November 21, 1886, Macon County, Missouri; d. November 18, 1954, bur. Macon County, Missouri.

MYRTLE CLARK, m. March 17, 1907 (Macon County, Missouri ML 10, 245)

757 ETHEL HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 29, 1908; m. Wayne Whiles

758 DEE M. HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 5, 1910

LUCILLE DANGERFIELD, b. June 22, 1904, Chicago, Illinois; m. 1929.

759 DAVID ROY HALLIBURTON, JR., b. Aug. 20, 1931

Roy, like two of his brothers, was an automobile dealer. He operated the DeSoto Agency in Canton, Missouri, for many years.

266. Letter written by Gladys Halliburton, No. 752, Kansas City, Missouri, November 16, 1958.

267. Letter written by Irene (Halliburton) Raymond, No. 755, Boonville, Missouri, March 19, 1958.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

449 (211) DAVID JAMES-6 HALLIBURTON (Ute S.-5, David F.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1), b. December 26, 1866 near Rutherford, Tennessee; d. January 26, 1950, bur. China Grove Cemetery, Gibson County, Tennessee.

MINNIE SHORT

ANNA MAY FORD, dau. of Jacob White Ford (-1882) and Mary Frances Pyland (1843-1929), b. May 15, 1873 near Rutherford, Tennessee; m. January 14, 1894 in the China Grove Baptist Church; d. January 31, 1958, Rutherford, Tennessee.

760 HERMAN JORDAN HALLIBURTON, b. Jan. 27, 1895

761 MARY MALLIDINE HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 15, 1897

762 MODENA MAE HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 2, 1899

763 BRADY PYLAND HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 6, 1902; d. Aug. 11, 1925

764 E. DAVID HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 18, 1904

765 ANNA SAMANTHA HALLIBURTON, b. May 29, 1907

766 UTE FORD HALLIBURTON, b. Jan. 16, 1910

767 ROMA FRANCES HALLIBURTON, b. Jan. 30, 1913

768 REBECCA RUTH HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 19, 1916

David owned a farm in the China Grove community about five miles east of Rutherford, Tennessee. He was one of the county's leading progressive farmers, for he took great pride in agricultural achievement and progress. He was very active in Farm Bureau work and was a leader in dairy-herd improvement in Gibson County. For two successive years David was winner of the Loving Cup for Dairy Herd with the highest test in butter fat production.

David was a member of the Baptist Church and served as treasurer for the China Grove Missionary Baptist Church for many years. He was also a member of the Modern Woodmen of America, the Farm Bureau, the West Tennessee Artificial Breeding Association, and the American Jersey Cattle Club. In politics, David was a Democrat.

David was of medium build with broad shoulders, and was fair of complexion with blue eyes and brownish-black hair. He was very energetic and very determined, and though his opportunity for an education was poor, he became a well-read person. He was a great lover of the sport of fishing.²⁶⁸

450 (211) BENJAMIN MORDECAI-6 HALLIBURTON (Ute S.-5, David F.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1), b. about 1868; d. 1955, San Antonio, Texas.

268. Letter written by E. David Halliburton, No. 764, Rutherford, Tennessee, August 3, 1957

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

FANNIE CATHEY

769 IRMA HALLIBURTON

770 ESTHER HALLIBURTON

771 SHERILL HALLIBURTON

ERMA CLAYBOUGH

Benjamin and his brothers and sisters were orphaned when Benjamin was about two years old, and he was reared by his grandparents, David and Sarah Halliburton, No. 68, and an older sister, Mrs. W. C. English.²⁶⁹

Benjamin was married three times, his second wife being a Mrs. Dies.

453 (212) DAVID ALLEN-6 HALLIBURTON (William B.-5, David F.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1), b. June 6, 1858 near Rutherford, Tennessee; m. February 13, 1881 near Dyer, Tennessee; d. July 3, 1903, bur. Dyer, Tennessee.

MARY RUTH JAMES, dau. of Allen James, b. about 1859 near Dyer, Tennessee; d. about 1901 near Ridgley, Tennessee.

772 LENA HALLIBURTON

773 OLLIE HALLIBURTON

774 LOTTIE HALLIBURTON

775 ANNA HALLIBURTON

776 WALTER HALLIBURTON

777 BERTHA HALLIBURTON

778 BESSIE K. HALLIBURTON

779 DEE HALLIBURTON

780 AUTHER HALLIBURTON

457 (212) DR. BONNIE SHERILL-6 HALLIBURTON (William B.-5, David F.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1), b. August 27, 1866 near Rutherford, Tennessee; m. October 18, 1893 near Trenton, Tennessee; d. April 1915.

EDWINA DEMENT. They are buried in Texas.

781 CHOLE HALLIBURTON

782 SHERILL HALLIBURTON

783 SEMS HALLIBURTON

784 MARY EDWINA HALLIBURTON

785 WILLIE B. HALLIBURTON

Bonnie Sherill was a medical doctor and practiced medicine in Texas.

269. Letter written by E. David Halliburton, No. 764, Rutherford, Tennessee, June 2, 1958.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

459 (212) WILLIAM SAM-6 HALLIBURTON (William B.-5, David F.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1), b. June 5, 1875 near Dyer, Tennessee; d. June 17, 1951, bur. Dyer, Tennessee.

LULA SANSOM, m. 1896.

786 PRESTON S. HALLIBURTON

787 RUBY HALLIBURTON, b. 1900

ETTA BARNES, m. 1911

788 ROY HALLIBURTON, b. 1912

789 WILLIE D. HALLIBURTON, b. 1913; d. 1914 near Dyer, Tennessee

460 (212) HENRY FLETCHER-6 HALLIBURTON (William B.-5, David F.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1), b. October 29, 1877 near Dyer, Tennessee; m. July 28, 1912 near Dyer, Tennessee; r. Dyer, Tennessee.

LERA VERA HORNER, dau. of William Walker Horner (-1899) and Enola Cowan (1860-1941), b. October 20, 1879 near Dyer, Tennessee.

790 RAYMOND FLETCHER HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 7, 1914

791 LERA ESTELLE HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 11, 1916

792 FRANCES ENOLA HALLIBURTON, b. May 15, 1921

— (214) WILLIAM ROBERT-6 HALLIBURTON (Samuel G.-5, David F.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1)

ANN MAE MILLEY

WILLIAM G. HALLIBURTON

— (214) OSCAR THELBERT-6 HALLIBURTON (Samuel G.-5, David F.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1), b. April 7, 1878, Rutherford, Tennessee; m. 1903; d. 1948, Memphis, Tennessee.

LENNIE MAE BROOKS

THELBERT TERRELL HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 15, 1904

EARL LYNN HALLIBURTON, b. May 30, 1915

463 (214) SAMUEL CLAY-6 HALLIBURTON (Samuel G.-5, David F.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1), b. September 26, 1882, Rutherford, Tennessee; m. 1910; r. Memphis, Tennessee.

SALLIE MAE LYON, b. March 25, 1890.

MAXINE HALLIBURTON

Clay has served as deputy sheriff of Shelby County, Tennessee, for the past thirty years. His daughter, Maxine, is an agent for the Union Central Life Insurance Company in Memphis.

471 (215) MOD UTE-6 HALLIBURTON, SR. (David F.-5, David F.-4,

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

William-3, David-2, David-1), b. 1882 near Rutherford, Tennessee; m. August 1905; d. January 9, 1959.

LEOTA GLISSON, b. 1888.

793 EMOND HALLIBURTON

794 LUNA HALLIBURTON, b. May 2, 1909

795 URNETT HALLIBURTON, b. July 23, 1911

796 GEORGE N. HALLIBURTON, b. 1914

797 MOD UTE HALLIBURTON, JR., m. Marge Herbert

798 JULIA HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 21, 1919

799 DAVID FLETCHER HALLIBURTON

800 RUTH HALLIBURTON

801 HAROLD HALLIBURTON

Mod was one of the progressive farmers of Gibson County, Tennessee, his farm being known as "Clear View Farm."

473 (217) ERNEST E.-6 HALLIBURTON (Samuel C.-5, Samuel C.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1), b. about 1866; d. September 1938, Williford, Arkansas, bur. Williford Cemetery, Williford, Arkansas.

802 MAGGIE HALLIBURTON, b. July 14, 1893

803 SAMUEL CURTIS HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 7, 1895

804 WALTER CLAY HALLIBURTON, b. Aug. 16, 1898; d. Oct. 28, 1941

805 EARL CLIFTON HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 13, 1903

Ernest served Sharp County, Arkansas, as sheriff and as collector. He was a charter member of the Masonic Lodge at Williford, Arkansas.

482 (218) WILLIAM ELIJAH-6 HALLIBURTON (Martin-5, Samuel C.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1), b. March 16, 1879, Oregon County, Missouri; m. May 7, 1905, Dresden, Tennessee; d. February 8, 1959, bur. Floral Hills Cemetery, Kansas City, Missouri.

MINNIE OLA FOWLER, b. January 21, 1885; r. Kansas City, Missouri.

806 CLIFFORD WILLIAM HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 24, 1906

807 RAYMOND MARTIN HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 31, 1907

808 DORA MARGUERITE HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 8, 1910

809 KENNETH EDWARD HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 11, 1915

810 EUGENE DENNIS HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 17, 1919

William served as conductor on the St. Louis, Kennett, and South Eastern Railroad for a period of fifteen years. From 1917 to 1919 he engaged in farming near Kennett, Missouri, and subsequently moved

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

to Kansas City, Missouri.²⁷⁰ He was employed in the Swope Park greenhouse by the city of Kansas City for sixteen years.

489 (255) WILLIAM-6 HALLIBURTON (Joseph H.-5, Westley-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), b. July 21, 1858, Linneus, Missouri; m. September 25, 1883 (Sullivan County, Missouri ML K, 197); d. August 11, 1911 near Milan, Missouri.

MARY JANE MORRIS, dau. of James Morris and Elizabeth Muncy.

811 WAYNE CAVEL HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 7, 1885

812 JOSEPH GUYLE HALLIBURTON, b. 1889

813 JAMES ROBERT HALLIBURTON, b. July 9, 1892

814 CULVER HALLIBURTON, b. June 6, 1902

William lived at Milan, Missouri, and was a fine salesman.

490 (225) WESTLEY-6 HALLIBURTON III (Joseph H.-5, Westley-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), b. November 23, 1860, Linneus, Missouri; m. June 29, 1886 (Sullivan County, Missouri ML 1, 375); d. September 24, 1928, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.

AMBER CLAIR EUBANKS, b. September 13, 1868, Milan, Missouri; d. January 20, 1936, Tulsa, Oklahoma. They are bur. Oakwood Cemetery, Milan, Missouri.

815 RAYMA HALLIBURTON, b. June 4, 1887

816 GENEVIEVE HALLIBURTON, d. July 5, 1895, aged 2½ years

817 FRANCES GENEFRD HALLIBURTON, b. July 8, 1895; m. Frank Latimer

818 FLORA MAURINE HALLIBURTON, b. January 2, 1898

Westley was a prominent merchant at Milan, Missouri, for many years, being a partner of his father, Joseph, in the mercantile business.

He was of medium height with reddish brown hair and hazel eyes. All four of his daughters also had hazel eyes.²⁷¹

492 (225) JOHN CARROL-6 HALLIBURTON (Joseph H.-5, Westley-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), b. August 26, 1866, Linneus, Missouri; m. August 8, 1897, Milan, Missouri.

MABEL PEARL WINTERS

819 NOVA JOSEPH HOLMAN HALLIBURTON

820 MARJORIE HALLIBURTON

270. Letter written by Cliff W. Halliburton, No. 806, Kansas City, Missouri, November 1, 1958.

271. Letter written by Maurine (Halliburton) McGee, No. 818, New York, New York, October 6, 1957.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

Leaving Linneus when he was quite young, John grew to manhood in Milan, Missouri. He was a successful salesman and lived the greater part of his adult life in St. Louis, Missouri.

493 (225) RALPH-6 HALLIBURTON (Joseph H.-5, Westley-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), b. November 26, 1869, Linneus, Missouri; m. February 11, 1891; d. May 13, 1941, Des Moines, Iowa.

ELLA ROSE McMAUAMOU, b. Milan, Missouri.

821 JOSEPH CECIL HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 11, 1892

822 JOHN QUINN HALLIBURTON, b. July 5, 1894

823 GEORGE ELDON HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 14, 1898

824 THOMAS RAYMOND HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 14, 1910

825 HELEN ANN HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 14, 1910

Ralph and his brother Samuel owned a chain of seven grocery stores which they operated from the main store in Des Moines, Iowa.²⁷²

494 (225) ARTHUR HENRY-6 HALLIBURTON (Joseph H.-5, Westley-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), b. June 26, 1873, Linneus, Missouri.

Henry lived in Milan, Missouri, during his boyhood days and later moved to Des Moines, Iowa, where he lived for many years. He remained a bachelor all of his life and was a salesman.²⁷³

496 (225) SAMUEL-6 HALLIBURTON (Joseph H.-5, Westley-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), b. February 3, 1878, Milan, Missouri; d. June 9, 1936, Des Moines, Iowa, bur. Oakwood Cemetery, Milan, Missouri.

Samuel was in business for many years in Milan, Missouri.

497 (228) WESTLEY-6 HALLIBURTON (John W.-5, Westley-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), b. November 22, 1879, Carthage, Missouri; m. November 23, 1916, Springfield, Missouri; d. November 2, 1948.

SADAH LEAKE, d. April 26, 1918, Carthage, Missouri.

Westley attended the University of Missouri and received a B.L. degree in 1900. Wanting to enter the law field, he studied law with his uncle and his father, McReynolds & Halliburton, and was admitted to the bar March 11, 1905. He served as an apprentice in that office until 1917, at which time he became junior partner in a law firm with his father.

At the outbreak of World War I, Westley patrolled the Mexican

272. Sketch written by Charles A. Drinkard, see No. 239, Seattle, Washington, 1946.

273. *Ibid.*

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

border at Laredo, Texas, as Major in the Second Missouri Infantry. In the fall of 1917 he became Major of the 128th Machine Gun Battalion, 35th Division.²⁷⁴ He was overseas one day less than a year, and participated in the Meuse Argonne Battle, and was in reserve in the St. Michiel Battle.

Returning to his law office in Carthage, Missouri, Westley became senior partner in the firm of Halliburton & Birkhead January 1, 1921, and continued in that relationship until the close of the year in 1926.²⁷⁵ He then practiced alone at Carthage, successfully handling much of the important litigation tried in the courts of that district. He was considered one of the ablest representatives of his profession in Jasper County, Missouri. In November and December of 1930 he was special probate judge of that county.

Westley served as legal advisor for the committee of the Jasper County draft board in 1942. He served in the capacity of title examiner for the United States Government. He was chairman of the Bar Committee of the 25th Judicial Circuit, and was a member of the Constitutional Convention which ratified the 21st Amendment.

Westley was active in the Missouri National Guard, having been a member of the Cadet Corps while attending the University of Missouri. In 1921 he was commissioned Lt. Col. of the 203rd Regiment, Missouri National Guard, but resigned within six months time. He was active in the American Legion and the Forty and Eight Club of Jasper County.²⁷⁶

At all points in his career Westley was actuated by high standards and ideals, adhering to a course which reflects credit upon a name that has been an honored one in Missouri for more than a century.²⁷⁷

He was a member of the Sigma Chi Fraternity, the Knights of Pythias, and the Elks Club.

In 1929 Westley wrote a letter concerning Halliburton family relationships, and the information from that letter has been used where applicable in compiling this genealogy.

501 (228) JOHN JOSEPH-6 HALLIBURTON (John W.-5, Westley-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), b. June 21, 1890, Carthage, Missouri.

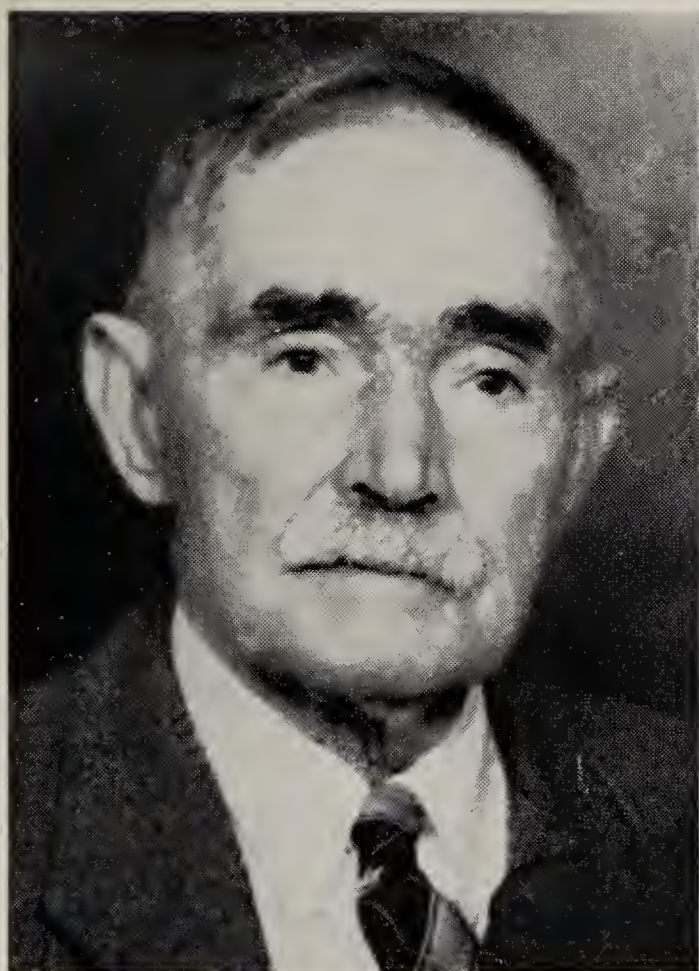
John read law under the tutorship of his father, a lawyer of promi-

274. Letter written by John William Halliburton, No. 228, Carthage, Missouri, September 9, 1919

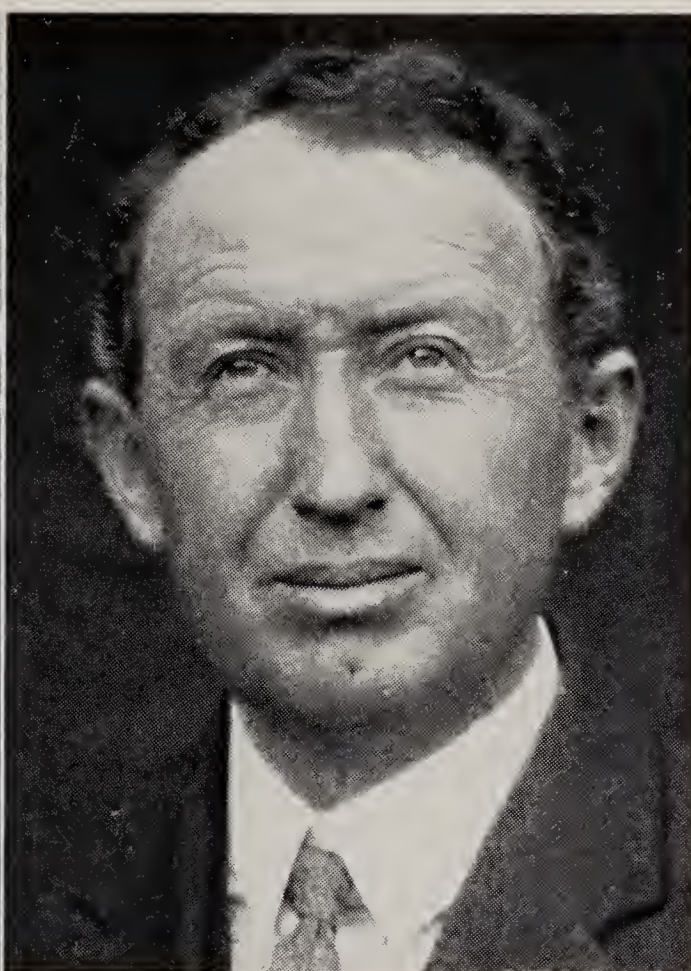
275. Letter written by Westley Halliburton, No. 497, Carthage, Missouri, February 23, 1929.

276. *Missouri and Missourians*, Vol. IV, 1943, p. 494.

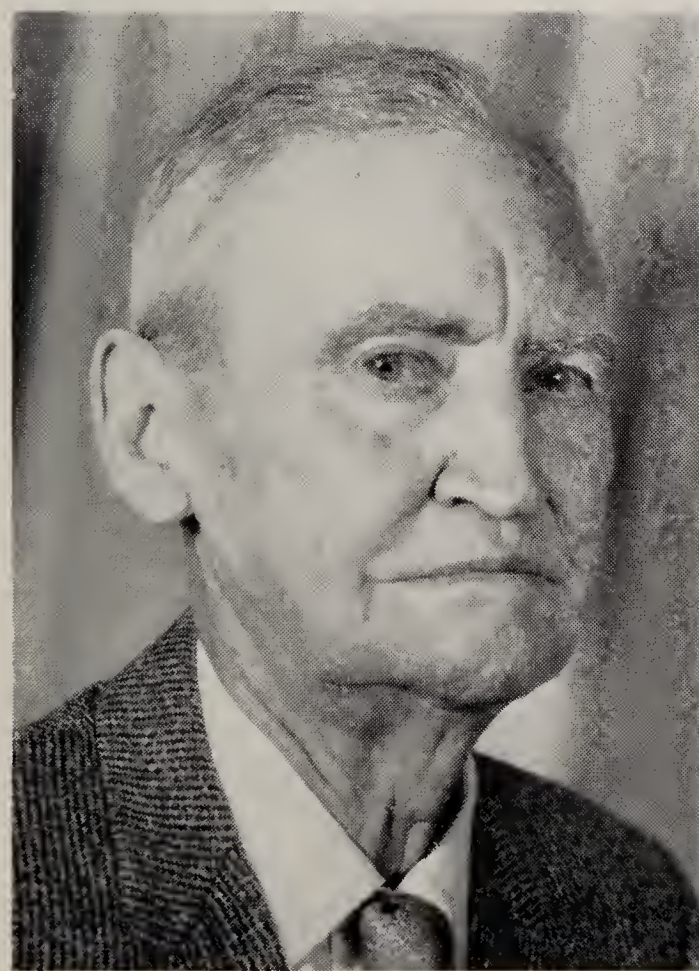
277. *Missouri Democracy*, Vol. 2, 1935, p. 791



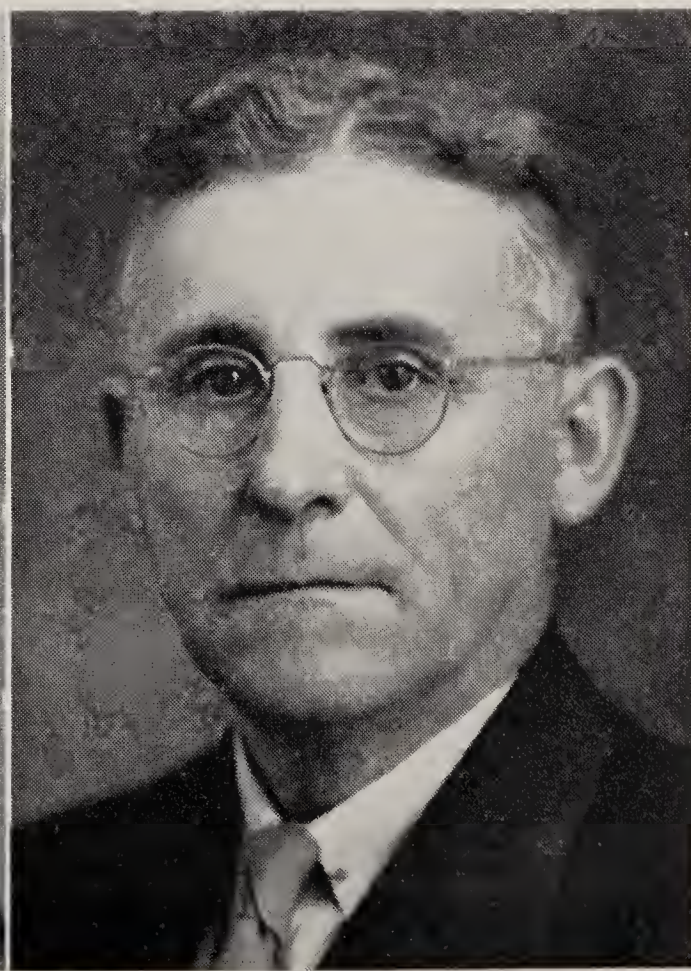
William Alexander Halliburton, 309



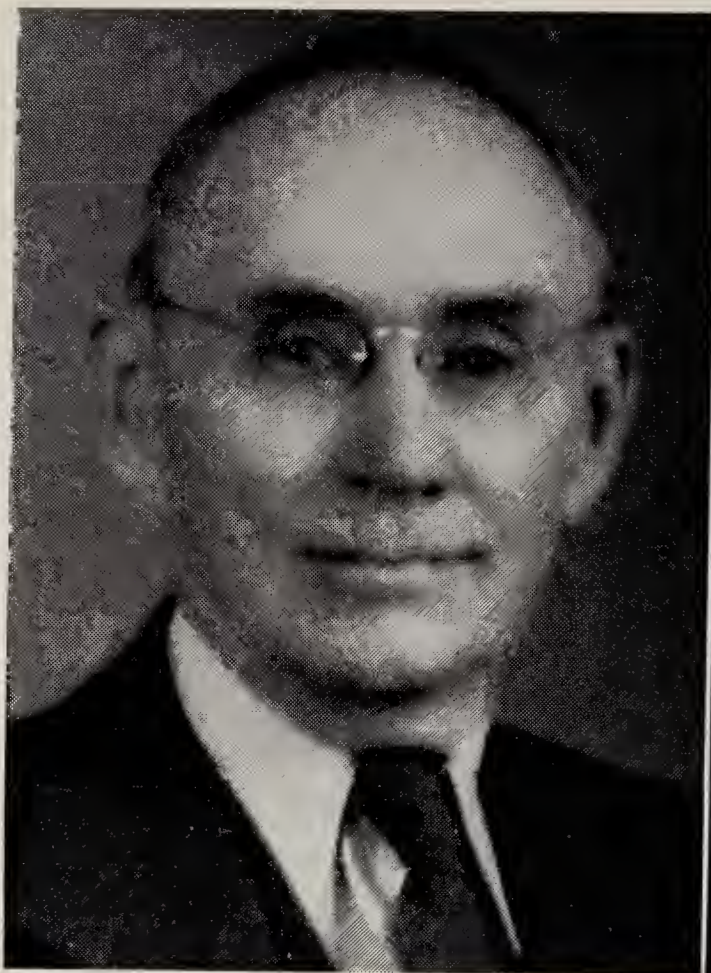
Mod Ute Halliburton, 471



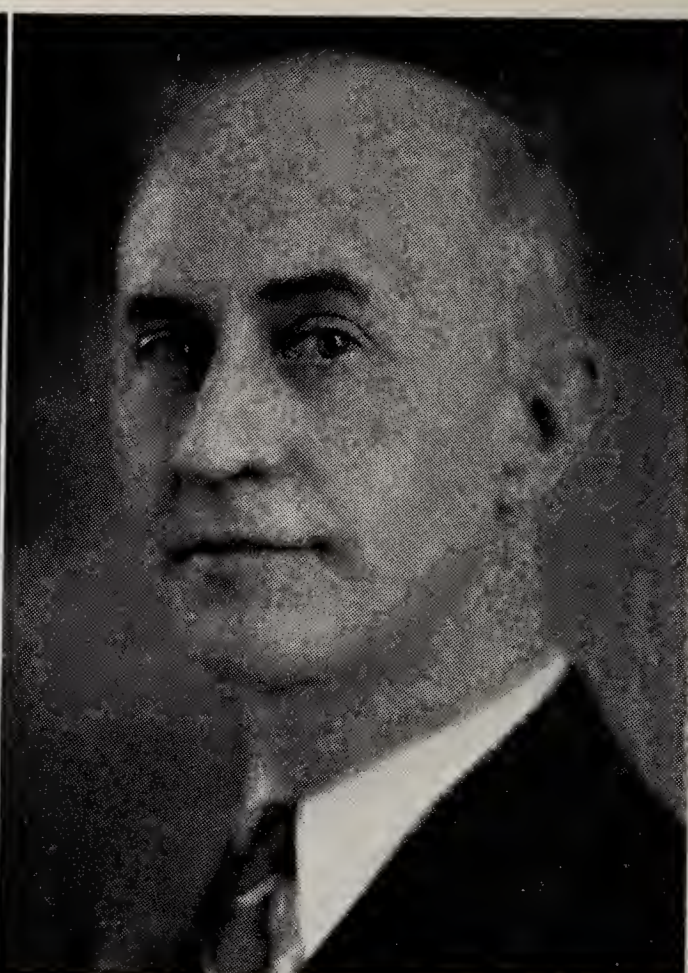
William Elijah Halliburton, 482



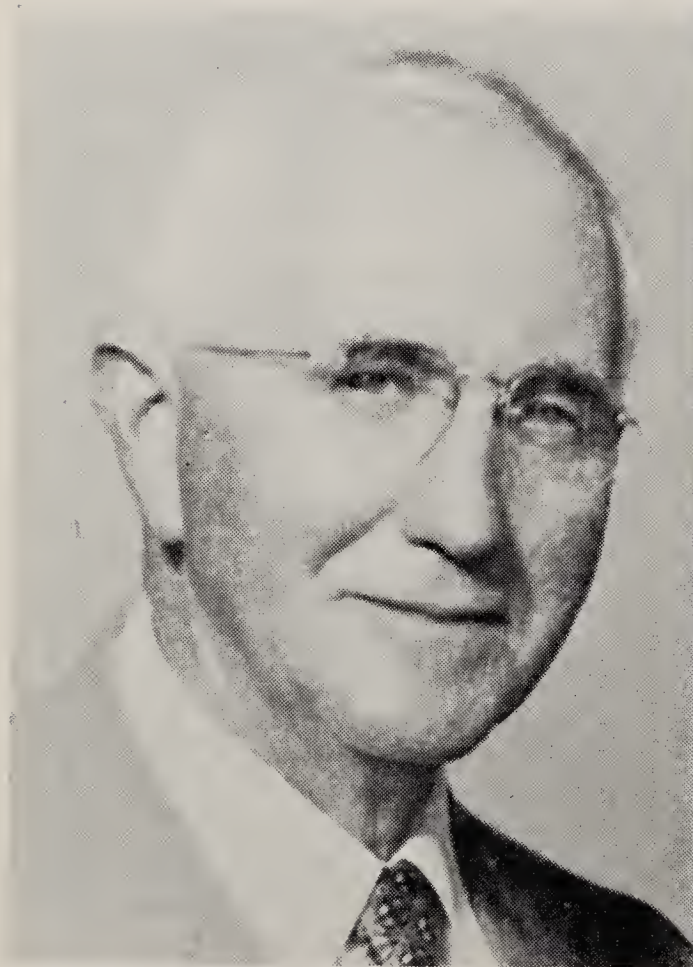
Elijah Humphreys Halliburton, 635



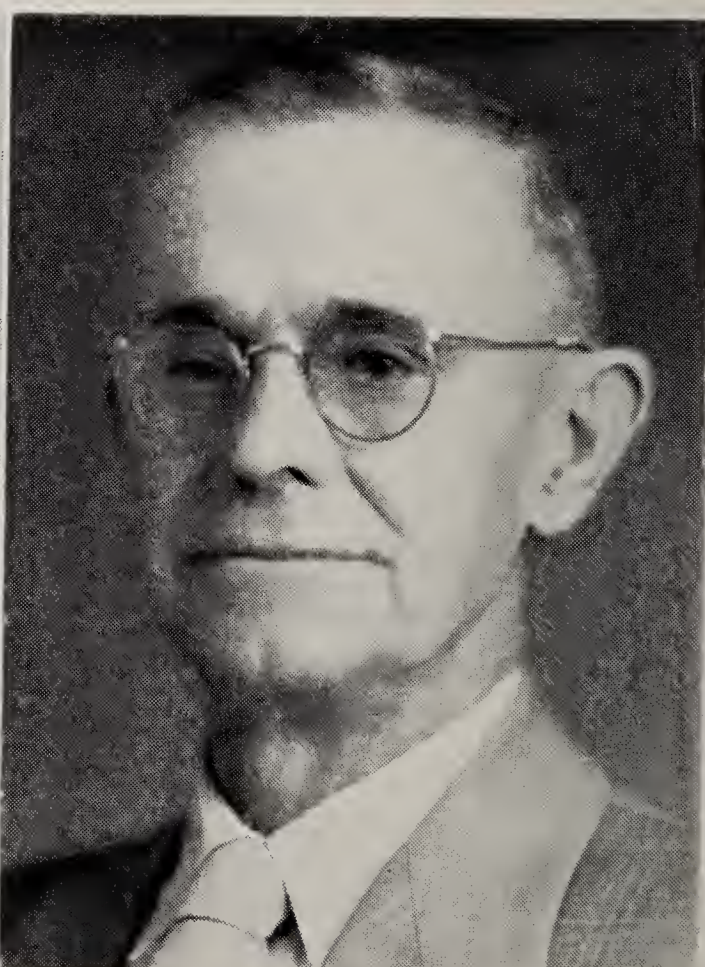
Wilbur Martin Halliburton, 439



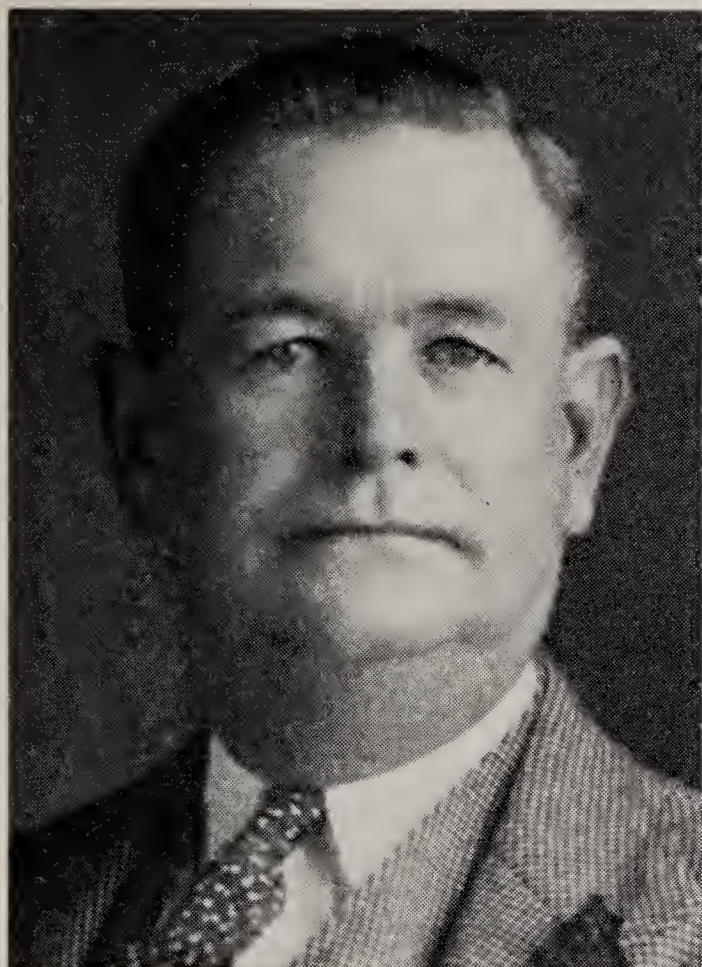
James Cole Halliburton, 506



Horace Greeley Halliburton, 660



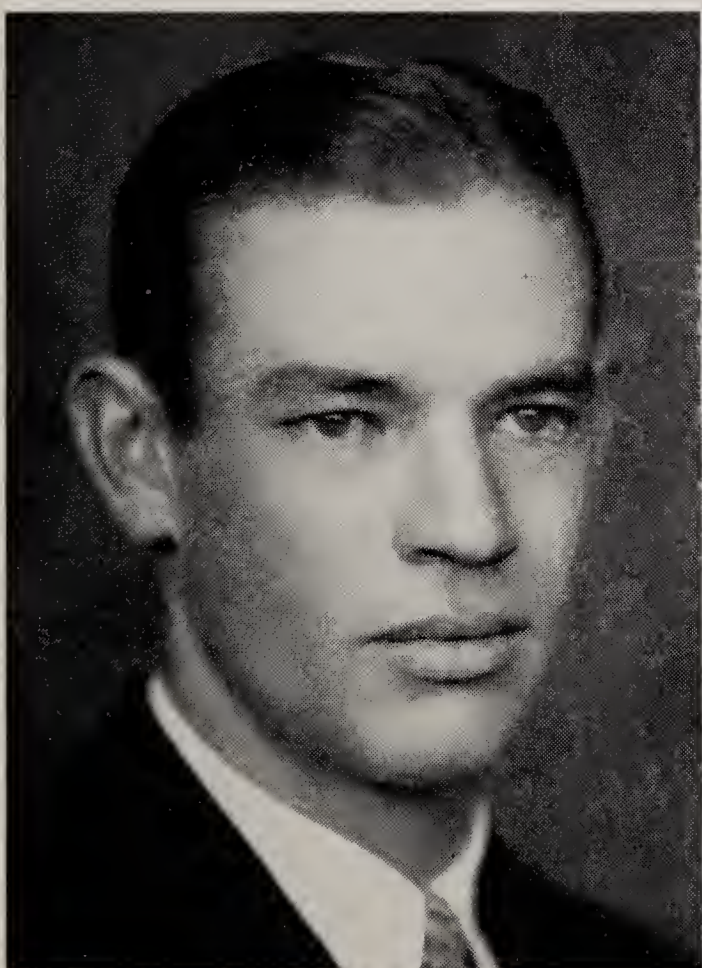
Thomas Marion Halliburton, 595



Clair Emory Halliburton, 339



Erle Palmer Halliburton, 583



George Halliburton, 587



Frank Cothran Halliburton, 584



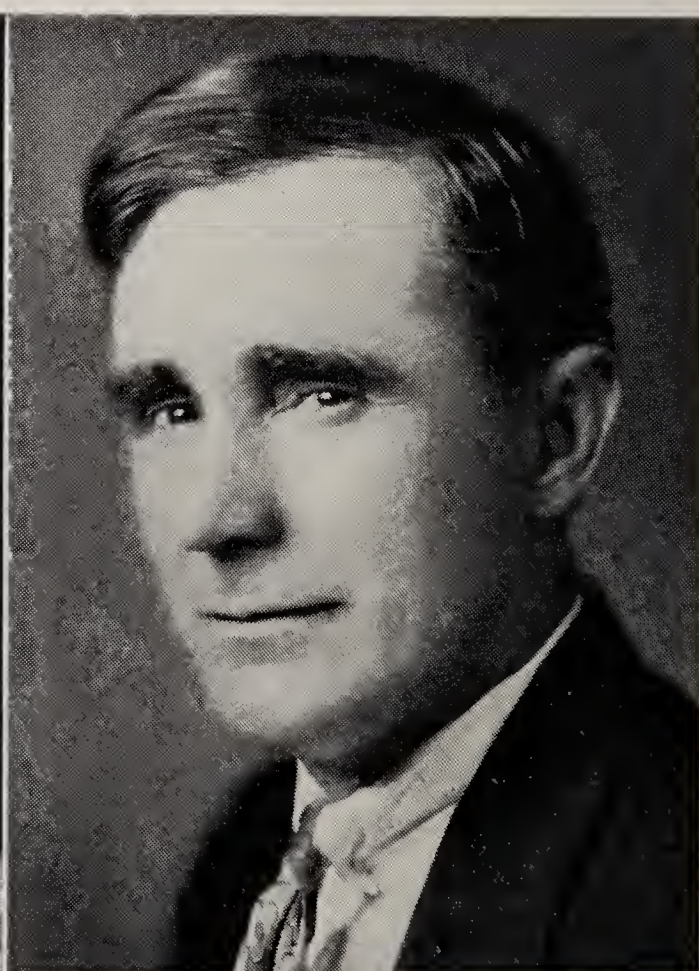
Maj. Westley Halliburton, 497



Harry Halliburton, 522



Lloyd Halliburton, 422



Eliga Mayhew Halliburton, 593

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

nence in Carthage, and was admitted to the bar in 1912. July 12, 1912, he left his home, destination unknown, and was never heard from after that time.

504 (230) FRED ROBERT-6 HALLIBURTON (Thomas-5, Westley-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), b. January 16, 1876, Linneus, Missouri; d. May 31, 1950, La Feria, Texas, bur. Resttown Memorial Park, La Feria, Texas.

JOSIE LAMB

826 VIRGIL FRANCIS HALLIBURTON, b. June 23, 1901

827 JOHN GERALD HALLIBURTON, b. May 23, 1903

EVA MASSEY, m. May 18, 1929, La Feria, Texas.

Fred started as railroad fireman when he was twenty-one years of age. He was promoted to engineer three years later and continued in that position until 1907. He quit railroading and became a clerk in his father's dry goods store in Brookfield, Missouri, where he learned the trade of merchandising.²⁷⁸ In May 1916, Fred and his brothers, James Cole and Russel Boyd, purchased an interest in a store in Tulsa, Oklahoma, where they operated a dry goods store until November 1928.²⁷⁹

Fred then bought a tract of land in the Rio Grande Valley near La Feria, Texas, where he built a home and planted a citrus orchard of oranges, grapefruit, lemons, and tangerines. Fred was mechanically minded, and with his well-equipped work shop he was able to do all the repair work as well as pursue his hobby of tinkering with machinery.

Five feet ten and one-half inches tall, Fred weighed 160 pounds. He had blue eyes and grayed hair in his later years.

505 (230) RUSSELL BOYD-6 HALLIBURTON (Thomas-5, Westley-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), b. August 5, 1877, Linneus, Missouri; m. March 1916; d. September 3, 1927, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, bur. Fairlawn Cemetery Mausoleum.

MARY ELLEN PHELPS, r. Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.

In 1912 Russell was working as a commercial tourist.²⁸⁰ Moving to Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, in 1913, Russell entered into partnership in the Mellon Store, which later became known as Scott-Halliburton. In 1916, Cole, Fred, and Russell formed a partnership known as Halli-

278. *Compendium of History and Biography of Linn County, Missouri*, 1912, p. 502.

279. Letter written by James Cole Halliburton, No. 506, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, March 6, 1958.

280. *Compendium of History and Biography of Linn County, Missouri*, 1912, p. 502.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

burton Bros., and they continued in the mercantile business for twelve years before the partnership was dissolved.²⁸¹

Russell married Mrs. Mary Ellen (Phelps) Mellon, widow of his former business partner. Her daughter is the wife of Senator A. S. Monroney of Oklahoma.

506 (230) JAMES COLE-6 HALLIBURTON (Thomas-5, Westley-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), b. April 27, 1882, Linneus, Missouri; m. October 8, 1932, Country Club Christian Church, Kansas City, Missouri; r. Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.

UNA ZEE BUTLER, dau. of Edwin Louis Butler and Minnie Whitaker, b. June 1, 1895, Weaubleau, Missouri; d. September 27, 1951, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, bur. Fairlawn Cemetery Mausoleum.

Cole had his first experience in merchandising at the age of sixteen when he went to work in his father's store in Brookfield, Missouri. It was here that he learned the foundations of good merchandising. While still a resident of Missouri, he was president of the Halliburton Company of Brookfield.²⁸²

In 1928, after twelve years in partnership with his brothers in a large merchandise mart in Tulsa, Oklahoma, Cole became associated with Erle P. Halliburton in the establishment and operation of "The Safeway Airlines." In May, 1932, he moved to Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, to manage the McEwen-Halliburton store. Five years later the store was sold to Erle P. Halliburton, Inc., and Cole became manager of Halliburton's in Oklahoma City and vice-president of Erle P. Halliburton, Inc.

In 1946 Cole was vice-president and director of the National Retail Dry Goods Association, and a director of the Oklahoma City Chamber of Commerce. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

515 (243) AMBROSE CARREL-6 HALLIBURTON (Ambrose D.-5, John-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), b. April 28, 1882, Arkansas; m. March 28, 1912, Anson, Texas.

NORA M. LEE

828 WESLEY AMBROSE HALLIBURTON, b. July 30, 1914

829 NORA MARIE HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 22, 1916

830 MARIAN ELIZABETH HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 23, 1918

281. Letter written by James Cole Halliburton, No. 506, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, March 6, 1958.

282. *Compendium of History and Biography of Linn County, Missouri*, 1912, p. 502.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

831 MACK WALLACE HALLIBURTON, b. June 9, 1923

832 DONALD CARREL HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 16, 1927

Ambrose settled in California, and was with the Los Angeles police department for twenty years. Because of a serious heart ailment he retired from active service about 1942.

516 (243) CECIL HALBERT-6 HALLIBURTON (Ambrose D.-5, John-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), b. January 28, 1885, Brasher, Missouri; m. October 27, 1909, Macon County, Missouri.

LENA MAE HALTERMAN, b. about 1889

833 KENNETH DAVID HALLIBURTON, b. July 8, 1912

834 IRENE HAZEL HALLIBURTON, b. July 24, 1914

835 VIRGIL MUSICK HALLIBURTON, b. July 31, 1915

836 LENA LUCILLE HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 24, 1917

837 DOROTHY ANN HALLIBURTON

838 CECIL HARLAND HALLIBURTON

839 HAROLD FRANKLIN HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 27, 1932

Cecil moved to Texas with his parents when he was quite small, and he attended school at Red Rock, Texas, where his parents taught. He did some farming and railroading and in 1908 he moved to South Dakota with his father and mother and all of his father's brothers and sisters where the group homesteaded a section of land.²⁸³

Cecil left South Dakota in 1909 for Missouri, and he was married in Macon County, Missouri, that same year. He took his bride to Texas, but they remained there only a short time. They returned to Missouri, and settled on his father's old farm, five miles east of Jacksonville, Missouri, where their children were born.

In 1941 Cecil returned to Texas and lived at Freer, where he was a pumper for an oil company.

517 (243) ELGIN FERNDON-6 HALLIBURTON (Ambrose D.-5, John-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), b. April 6, 1887 near Salem Presbyterian Church, Randolph County, Missouri; m. December 27, 1910; d. August 25, 1958.

PHOEBE ANN BOND, dau. of William Bond and Mary Jean, b. November 5, 1888.

840 FLORA ETHLYN HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 17, 1911

841 GLADYS RAY HALLIBURTON, b. Jan. 16, 1914; m. Leonard Lee Gleanes

283. Sketch written by Charles A. Drinkard, see No. 239, Seattle, Washington, 1946.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

842 MYRTIS ANN HALLIBURTON, b. Jan. 10, 1918

843 CLARA BELLE HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 7, 1922; m. James Williams
Altgens

844 FERNDON BOND HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 29, 1926; d. Sept. 29, 1926

Elgin moved to Texas in 1892 with his parents and lived near Red Rock. He was graduated from Southwest University at Georgetown, Texas, and received a state teacher's certificate. Elgin taught school three years in Texas and one year in South Dakota.

In 1912 he entered the employ of the Dallas Street Railway and Bus Company in Dallas, Texas. He was a streetcar conductor for many years and more recently drove a bus. Elgin retired after forty years of service in public transportation, and he pursued his hobby of landscaping, nursery, and greenhouse work.

Elgin was a member of the Presbyterian Church.²⁸⁴

522 (248) HARRY-6 HALLIBURTON

-7

(James W.-5, James H.-4, —————, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1)

(James W.-6, Frances -5, Reuben P.-4, Martin -3, David-2, David-1)

SOPHIA THOMPSON

845 HAROLD HALLIBURTON

526 (251) JOE-6 HALLIBURTON

-7

(William C.-5, James H.-4, —————, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1)

(William C.-6, Frances -5, Reuben P.-4, Martin -3, David-2, David-1)

r. near Clark, Missouri.

MAUDE HERRON

846 KENNETH HALLIBURTON

847 BETTY HALLIBURTON

529 (251) ALFRED-6 HALLIBURTON

-7

(William C.-5, James H.-4, —————, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1)

(William C.-6, Frances -5, Reuben P.-4, Martin -3, David-2, David-1)

r. near Frankford, Missouri.

848 HELEN ANN HALLIBURTON

849 BILLY HALLIBURTON

531 (259) EARL CECIL-6 HALLIBURTON (John-5, Col. William H.-4, Thomas H.-3, David-2, David-1), b. November 15, 1882; d. April 1, 1948.

284. Letter written by Elgin Ferndon Halliburton, No. 517, Dallas, Texas, October 22, 1957.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

850 MARY LEE HALLIBURTON

851 HARRY HALLIBURTON

852 ELBERTA HALLIBURTON

532 (259) WILLIAM HENRY-6 HALLIBURTON (John-5, Col. William H.-4, Thomas H.-3, David-2, David-1), b. June 16, 1887, Reydel, Arkansas; m. August 15, 1925, Woodbury, New Jersey; r. Arkadelphia, Arkansas.

GRACE SMALLWOOD LEONARD, b. July 12, 1896, Camden, New Jersey.

853 WILLIAM LEONARD HALLIBURTON, b. Aug. 7, 1926

854 BARBARA GRACE HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 8, 1930

855 CARYL ELIZABETH HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 6, 1935

W. H. spent a happy boyhood near Goldman, Arkansas. After the death of his mother, he, his father, and his brother lived for a time in the home of Col. William H. Halliburton. Here he came under the influence of his aunt, Lou Halliburton, who was kind, good, and jolly.

W. H. went to live with his maternal aunt, Mrs. R. A. Pickens, at Walnut Lake, Arkansas, after his father married a second time. He attended one year of elementary school in Little Rock, Arkansas, and prep school at Ouachita College in Arkadelphia, Arkansas. W. H. worked in "Uncle Dolph" Pickens' store for a few years and then went to Little Rock, Arkansas, to branch out on his own. He worked for a street railway company and as collector for the *Arkansas Gazette*. One Sunday he returned to Arkadelphia for a visit and accepted a job and stayed. He re-entered Ouachita College, but when he was a junior, his health broke down, and he withdrew from college. He battled for his very life for a number of years with medical treatment apparently doing little good except in emergencies. Because of his prolonged illness he became a member of the Christian Science Society.

W. H. became editor of the *Daily Siftings Herald* of Arkadelphia in 1920 and was editor until 1943 when he transferred to the oldest weekly newspaper in Arkansas—the *Southern Standard* which was established in 1868. W. H. writes feature articles concerning the early days in Arkadelphia and his own travels. One article concerning two R.A.F. boys who hitchhiked with him for seventy-five miles was accepted by *London Calling*, the British Broadcasting Company's overseas magazine.²⁸⁵

Grace was formerly a member of the faculty of Henderson College in Arkadelphia. She is an accomplished musician and a teacher of piano.

285. Letter written by William Henry Halliburton, No. 532, Arkadelphia, Arkansas, November 12, 1946.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

534 (264) ROBERT WALKER-6 HALLIBURTON (Orlando-5, John G.-4, Thomas H.-3, David-2, David-1), b. August 12, 1883, Elmwood Plantation, Pine Bluff, Arkansas; m. 1908; r. Fort Smith, Arkansas.

ANGE MURPHY, dau. of William J. Murphy and Molly Durkan, b. July 10, 1887, Fort Smith, Arkansas.

856 WILLIAM MURPHY HALLIBURTON, b. 1911

857 ROBERT WALKER HALLIBURTON, JR., b. 1911

Walker was reared in Little Rock, Arkansas. During the first ten years of his business life he was connected with transportation work, after which time he became owner of the Halliburton Cigar Company, Wholesale, Fort Smith, Arkansas.

During World War I, Walker was commissioned at the first Officers' Training Camp in 1917 and held the rank of Captain when discharged. In France his last assignment was paymaster in the Quartermaster Corps in Pershing's American General Headquarters of the Army of Occupation. He was offered a promotion to Major in the Quartermaster Corp, but he preferred the privilege of being sent home for discharge.

Walker established the Campbell-Halliburton Music Company in 1919 but liquidated the business in 1920 to enter the Merchants' National Bank employ in Fort Smith. For over twenty-five years Walker was manager of the Collection Department at the Merchants' National Bank, and he retired in 1945 on his doctor's advice. He made preparations to launch a travel business in 1947, but abandoned the idea because of his health.²⁸⁶

Walker was active in the promotion of the American Legion. He organized both the Legion Post and the Women's Auxiliary in Fort Smith. He was elected as post commander but declined the office because of other important duties. He attended several state and national Legion conventions.

An ardent golfer, Walker turned fisherman to enjoy an outdoor recreation with his sons. He is an active member of the "Old Man's Team," a bowling team with an average age of seventy-two among its members.

Walker is a member of the Catholic Church and the Knights of Columbus.

536 (264) JOHN MILLER-6 HALLIBURTON (Orlando-5, John G.-4, Thomas H.-3, David-2, David-1), b. July 9, 1889; d. January 9, 1941, Los Angeles, California.

286. Letter written by Robert Walker Halliburton, No. 534, Fort Smith, Arkansas, March 16, 1957.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

858 FELECIA HALLIBURTON

859 WILLIAM HALLIBURTON

538 (264) ORLANDO-6 HALLIBURTON (Orlando-5, John G.-4, Thomas H.-3, David-2, David-1), b. July 3, 1894; m. 1916; d. 1931.

MARY MARTIN, dau. of Wiley A. Martin.

860 EULALIE HALLIBURTON

861 MARTHA HALLIBURTON

542 (265) CLAIBORNE WATKINS-6 HALLIBURTON (William H.-5, John G.-4, Thomas H.-3, David-2, David-1), b. September 10, 1881, Little Rock, Arkansas; d. April 26, 1938, Little Rock, Arkansas.

862 MABEL HALLIBURTON

Claiborne resided in Chicago, Illinois, about twenty-two years, and he returned to Little Rock, Arkansas, about six months prior to his death.

Claiborne was auditor for a chain of hotels and was connected with hotels in Little Rock, and Hot Springs, Arkansas; Atlanta, Georgia; Chicago, Illinois; and hotels in Florida.

Active in Masonic work, he was a member of the Shadrock Lodge No. 33 of Chicago, and past patron of the Hyde Park Chapter No. 728, Order of the Eastern Star.²⁸⁷

543 (265) JOHN GILBERT-6 HALLIBURTON (William H.-5, John G.-4, Thomas H.-3, David-2, David-1), b. August 9, 1883, Little Rock, Arkansas; d. about 1942.

863 JAMES F. HALLIBURTON

864 JUNE HALLIBURTON

865 JEANNE HALLIBURTON

561 (267) HUGHEN CURRY-6 HALLIBURTON (Thomas-5, John G.-4, Thomas H.-3, David-2, David-1), b. June 29, 1899, Monroe, Louisiana; m. August 21, 1923; r. North Little Rock, Arkansas.

MYRTLE ALMEDA BEARD, dau. of Samuel Mercer Beard and Susy Craig, b. September 14, 1902, Lonoke County, Arkansas.

866 HUGHEN GLENN HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 1, 1925

867 CHARLES BURNS HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 10, 1935

Hughen was employed as a railroad brakeman for a number of years, and is now retired. He followed a life-long hobby, that of being a semi-professional circus clown.

287. Obituary of Claiborne Watkins Halliburton, No 542, *Democrat*, Little Rock, Arkansas, April 26, 1938.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

During World War I, Hughen was Storekeeper Third Class, USN. During this period of time he visited in the home of a David Halliburton in the highlands near Dundee, Scotland.

Hughen is a member of the Masonic Lodge, Crescent Lodge No. 403, North Little Rock, Arkansas. He also holds membership in the Bende-meer Grotto, the Brotherhood of Railroad Trainmen, the American Legion, the Forty-and-Eight, and the Baptist Church.²⁸⁸

562 (267) JOSEPH KENDRICK-6 HALLIBURTON (Thomas-5, John G.-4, Thomas H.-3, David-2, David-1), b. January 5, 1904, Little Rock, Arkansas; m. June 22, 1951; d. June 20, 1958, Seattle, Washington.

HELEN FLEISHAUER

868 HELEN EVA HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 6, 1953

Joe taught art in the Junior College, Little Rock, Arkansas.

563 (267) ARTHUR COTHAM-6 HALLIBURTON (Thomas-5, John G.-4, Thomas H.-3, David-2, David-1), b. May 28, 1907, Little Rock, Arkansas; m. July 1, 1936, Garnerville, New York; r. Birmingham, Alabama.

DOROTHY CAROLYN WITT, dau. of Edward Nathan Witt and Lulu Rankin, b. March 1, 1913, El Dorado, Arkansas.

Arthur is managing editor of *The Alabama Engineer*, a professional monthly magazine. He is a publishing consultant and advertising agent, and his clients include most of the engineering and technical societies of Alabama.

Arthur attended the Little Rock Junior College, Little Rock, Arkansas, and the Mountain Home College in Arkansas. He is a member of the New York Academy of Sciences and the American Institute of Graphic Arts. Arthur and Dorothy are members of the Baptist and Presbyterian churches, respectively.

Arthur was formerly in the newspaper and house organ publishing business in New York City.²⁸⁹

565 (267) WILBOURN EZEKIEL-6 HALLIBURTON (Thomas-5, John G.-4, Thomas H.-3, David-2, David-1), b. December 4, 1911, Monticello, Arkansas; m. April 6, 1935; r. Little Rock, Arkansas.

IRENE MOSELEY, dau. of Henry Willit Moseley and Maude Key, b. November 14, 1912, Dardanelle, Arkansas; d. October 22, 1956, North Little Rock, Arkansas, bur. Dardanelle, Arkansas.

288. Letter written by Hughen Curry Halliburton, No. 561, North Little Rock, Arkansas, January 11, 1957.

289. Letter written by Arthur Cotham Halliburton, No. 562, Birmingham, Alabama, May 26, 1958.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

869 SUSAN MAUDE HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 10, 1940

Wilbourn is a commercial artist in Little Rock, Arkansas. His wife, Irene, had attended Lindenwood College, St. Charles, Missouri, and she was a librarian.²⁹⁰

568 (288) ROBERT RYLAND-6 HALLIBURTON, JR.

(Robert R.-5, Ryland L.-4, Benjamin-3, John-2, David-1)

(Robert R.-5, Susan F. -4, Allen -3, John-2, David-1)

MATTIE LEE LASITER

870 ROBERT RYLAND HALLIBURTON III

871 BETTY SUE HALLIBURTON

872 JACK LEWIS HALLIBURTON

873 PATSY HALLIBURTON

874 LYNN HALLIBURTON

875 MARJORIE HALLIBURTON

876 CAROLYN HALLIBURTON

877 BILLY HALLIBURTON

571 (288) MALCOLM PATTERSON-6 HALLIBURTON

(Robert R.-5, Ryland L.-4, Benjamin-3, John-2, David-1)

(Robert R.-5, Susan F. -4, Allen -3, John-2, David-1)

b. May 27, 1907; r. Aipley, Tennessee.

NAOMI CROWDER, b. February 8, 1918.

878 MALCOLM PATTERSON HALLIBURTON, JR., b. Nov. 23, 1946.

Malcolm operates a grocery store in Ripley, Tennessee.

583 (295) ERLE PALMER-6 HALLIBURTON

(Edwin-5, George-4, Allen -3, John-2, David-1)

(Edwin-5, Emily- 4, Benjamin-3, John-2, David-1)

b. September 22, 1889 near Henning, Tennessee; m. September 11, 1915, Riverside, California; d. October 13, 1957, Los Angeles, California.

VIDA C. TABER, d. December 1951. They are buried in the "Little Garden of Tenderness," the family plot at Forest Lawn Memorial Park, Los Angeles, California.

879 ERLE PALMER HALLIBURTON, JR., b. Jan. 11, 1917

880 ZOLA CATHERINE HALLIBURTON, b. Aug. 5, 1919

881 VIDA JESSIE HALLIBURTON, b. June 17, 1921

882 RUTH LOU HALLIBURTON, b. Jan. 8, 1925

883 DAVID JOHN HALLIBURTON, b. July 21, 1926

290. Letter written by Wilbourn E. Halliburton, No 565, Little Rock, Arkansas, February 1957.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

Erle was founder and chairman of the Halliburton Oil Well Cementing Company of Duncan, Oklahoma, and was president of Erle P. Halliburton, Inc.²⁹¹ The Halliburton Oil Well Cementing Company was incorporated in 1924 with a capital of \$308,000. The corporation now has assets of more than \$110,000,000. During the thirty-three years the number of employees increased from fifty-six to nine thousand, scattered the world over wherever free men drill for oil. The sun never sets on the name Halliburton.

Following his father's death, Erle left the farm at the age of fourteen to help support his mother, a sister, and four younger brothers. He kicked around at odd jobs. Before turning to the oil business he was a commissary clerk, locomotive engineer, crane operator, sailor, an engineer on a tramp steamer, superintendent of an irrigation project, and a student of engineering and hydraulics while in the Navy.

Erle said, "The two best things that ever happened to me were being hired and then fired by a certain oil well cementing company back in California in 1916." His many proposed improvements in the cementing process suggested to the company were repeatedly turned down and finally ended with his dismissal.

In 1921, in a battered Ford, he went to Duncan, Oklahoma, with the idea that was to revolutionize the oil industry—the cementing of oil wells under pressure. Erle began his cementing operations with a borrowed pump, a team and wagon, an old tank, a clothesline for measuring depths, and some home-made wooden plugs. However, his fame and fortune did not come easily, for the oil industry was reluctant to accept his novel ideas. In January, 1920, the Skelly Oil Company had a wild well in the Hewitt field near Wilson, Oklahoma. Erle persuaded the company to let him kill their problem well. He was successful in this venture, thus assuring his acceptance in the cementing field.

Erle came a long way from the old "clothesline" days. He developed the Halliburton device for measuring oil well depths and checking instruments. This is now standard equipment on practically all rigs. His inventions have saved the oil industry millions of dollars and have made work easier. Operations of the Halliburton Oil Well Cementing Company extend around the world, including off-shore cementing work.

Erle branched out into different fields of endeavor. He founded and successfully operated "Safeway Airlines" in the Southwest—Missouri, Kansas, Oklahoma, and Texas—even in the face of the depression years.

291. *Biographical Encyclopedia of the World*, 3rd Edition, 1946, p. 365.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

The airline was merged with American Airlines in the 1930's, and Erle served on American's board of directors for several years.

He operated gold mines in Honduras and in Arizona. The machinery necessary for operation was flown to the mine in Honduras. When the gold vein played out, Erle turned the property into a hydro-electric plant for marketing power in Honduras, and into a ranching spread which was stocked with Santa Gertrudis cattle from the King Ranch in Texas. "Truly Erle was a Romantic in the business world."²⁹²

While traveling in the tropics he had the unpleasant experience of having his clothes mildew in his luggage. He promptly designed and began marketing airtight, lightweight luggage of aluminum in connection with his Halliburton Furniture Company in Los Angeles, California. When plagued by asthma, he invented a respirator of portable design, which he had installed in his automobile.

Other business ventures included the construction of a cement plant at Corpus Christi, Texas, to manufacture cement from oyster shells. He acquired the city of Clarkdale in Arizona from Phelps-Dodge Corporation, and purchased two office buildings in Los Angeles.

Erle was to have been initiated into the Oklahoma Hall of Fame at a ceremony which was scheduled for the winter of 1957.²⁹³ He was a dreamer and a builder and, although he weighed only 125 pounds, he had drive and boundless energy to perfect the unusual ideas of his creative mind. His reputation as a leader in industry was world-wide. A controversial figure in many respects, Erle always battled for what he felt was right. He said, "A man is a success if he is right 51 per cent of the time." Friends and foes alike could agree on one fact, he was always loyal to his friends and along with his vision he had the ability to inspire others.

Erle was a critic of the New Deal, but the morning following Pearl Harbor in 1942 he telephoned President Roosevelt and placed all facilities of the Halliburton Oil Well Cementing Company at the disposal of the President.²⁹⁴ The plant at Duncan, Oklahoma, was converted for defense work, and some half-million dollars' worth of new tools were paid for out of Halliburton funds. Even the proud "Vida," his luxury yacht, was converted for war-time use.

In the early 1940's Erle received extensive national publicity when he proposed to Harold L. Ickes, oil co-ordinator, to transport oil across

292. Letter written by Wesley Halliburton, No. 373, Memphis, Tennessee, March 8, 1958.

293. *The Lauderdale County Enterprise*, Ripley, Tennessee, November 1, 1957.

294. *The Duncan Banner*, Duncan, Oklahoma, October 14, 1957.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

the Gulf in cigar-shaped steel containers of up to 100,000 gallon capacity, 90 per cent submerged for protection against airplane attacks. The plan, he said, would be cheaper than pipelines and would relieve the tanker shortage. Although Erle received AAA priority for steel for this project and visited Memphis, Tennessee, to seek a plant site to manufacture the giant tanks, the scheme failed to materialize as pipelines and tanker fleets proved adequate for demands.

A rugged individualist to the end, he believed unswervingly in everyone making his own way. Erle went about his projects quietly and permitted few pictures. *Fortune Magazine* rated Erle among the seventy-six wealthy men of the United States. His fortune was conservatively estimated between seventy-five and one hundred million, and he was among the few men of the group who had made his fortune from "scratch" without benefit of inheritance or oil.²⁹⁵

Erle wrote, "It is true perhaps that I have been a financial success but I have accomplished nothing that any person with ordinary intelligence could not have accomplished, if he had been willing to make the sacrifices that are required of every successful business man. He must have a desire to serve others, and be willing to give a full measure of service, and of a better quality than anyone else is willing to offer for the same compensation."²⁹⁶

A philanthropist, he promoted many projects in Duncan, Oklahoma, which are evidence of his interest in the community. He was one of the founders of the Cardiac Respiratory Clinic at the University of Southern California. He was a major contributor to the building of the Santa Anita Track, but an occasional \$2 bet was the extent of his wagering on the races.

Erle was a member of the Institute of Mining and Metallurgical Engineers, the American Petroleum Institute, and the National Association of Manufacturers.²⁹⁷ His recreational clubs included the Los Angeles Country Club and the Los Angeles Turf Club. Erle was a member of the Presbyterian Church, Beta Gamma Sigma, and Tau Beta Phi. He was a Republican.

584 (295) FRANK COTHRAN-6 HALLIBURTON

(Edwin-5, George-4, Allen -3, John-2, David-1)

(Edwin-5, Emily -4, Benjamin-3, John-2, David-1)

295. *Fortune Magazine*, November 1957.

296. Letter written by Erle P. Halliburton, No. 583, Los Angeles, California, September 26, 1946.

297. *Who's Who on the Pacific Coast*, 1949, p. 380.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

b. July 9, 1892, Henning, Tennessee; m. July 12, 1922; d. September 27, 1955, bur. Los Angeles, California.

ESTHER GRAVELY, daughter of J. Ben Gravely and Zuleika Dennis, b. February 3, 1898 near Dallas, Texas; r. Los Angeles, California.

884 JACK HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 25, 1923

885 LOUIS HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 1, 1925

886 EDWARD GLENN HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 7, 1926

Frank lived in Tennessee and Mississippi during his early life. He entered Mississippi State College in 1914, by taking the entrance examinations, and was graduated, in absence, in 1917 with a degree in Agriculture. He left college in April, just prior to graduation, and joined the armed forces, World War I. He was discharged with the rank of Second Lieutenant in 1919.

Frank taught Vocational Agriculture in the Vocational Agricultural Circuit in Calfax County, New Mexico, from 1921 through 1940. Living in Springer, New Mexico, he entered business and remained there for seven more years. Due to ill health, he retired in 1948 and moved to Los Angeles, California.

Frank and Esther were married in the home of the bride's parents near Dallas, Texas. Esther was graduated from Texas Women's University, Denton, Texas, receiving a B.S. degree in 1920.

585 (295) THOMAS PAUL-6 HALLIBURTON

(Edwin-5, George-4, Allen -3, John-2, David-1)

(Edwin-5, Emily -4, Benjamin-3, John-2, David-1)

b. July 25, 1894, Henning, Tennessee.

CALLIE WELDON

887 THOMAS PAUL HALLIBURTON, JR.

586 (295) JOHN C.-6 HALLIBURTON

(Edwin-5, George-4, Allen -3, John-2, David-1)

(Edwin-5, Emily -4, Benjamin-3, John-2, David-1)

b. August 1, 1900; r. Duncan, Oklahoma.

ESTHER KALTWASSER

John was graduated from Mississippi State College. He is an oil field technician and is a member of the American Institute of Mechanical Engineers. He is also active in ranching, banking, and the local radio station.²⁹⁸

298. Letter written by John C. Halliburton, No. 586, Duncan, Oklahoma, January 2, 1959.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

587 (295) GEORGE-6 HALLIBURTON

(Edwin-5, George-4, Allen -3, John-2, David-1)

(Edwin-5, Emily -4, Benjamin-3, John-2, David-1)

b. May 26, 1902, Ripley, Tennessee; m. August 18, 1928, Laredo, Texas;

d. December 1, 1936, Hartel, Alberta, Canada, bur. Henning, Tennessee.

MABEL LU EDMONDS

JAMES COLE HALLIBURTON, b. May 19, 1929

PATRICIA ANN HALLIBURTON, b. May 22, 1931

George was reared in the home of his aunt, Mrs. George F. Thum, near Henning, Tennessee. After finishing high school he went to the Oklahoma Oil Fields and was employed a short time by the Halliburton Oil Well Cementing Company. He attended the University of Oklahoma but interrupted his college career to go to Peru, South America, where he was employed by the Standard Oil Company for a year and a half.

Upon returning to the United States he resumed his work in the oil fields with his brother, Erle P., at Miranda City, Texas, and in 1931, he took a cementing truck to Black Diamond, Alberta, Canada. George and his family made their home in Alberta until he was fatally injured in a truck accident in 1936.

George was six feet two inches in height, and having a fine personality he was always popular with his fellow workers. He loved all kinds of sports but enjoyed hunting and fishing most of all.

593 (309) ELIGA MAYHEW-6 HALLIBURTON (William A.-5, Humphries-4, Thomas-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. February 29, 1884 near Red Boiling Springs, Tennessee; d. October 31, 1954, bur. Salem Cemetery, Atoka, Tennessee.

VENA GRACE HALL, dau. of J. B. Hall and ——— Palmer, b. about 1893, Trenton, Tennessee; m. April 5, 1909, Childress, Texas; d. March 25, 1927, bur. Harlingen, Texas.

888 CALLIE BEATRICE HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 22, 1910

889 CARL MEREDITH HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 8, 1912

890 MILLIE MARIE HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 14, 1913; d. Nov. 9, 1915

MATTIE V. KELLY, dau. of Nicholas Marion Kelly and Sarah Alice Phillips, b. June 25, 1887, Covington, Tennessee; m. May 21, 1931, Memphis, Tennessee; r. Memphis, Tennessee.

Eliga was called "Lige" or "Hallie" by members of his family. He and Mattie were married in the manse of the Rev. T. C. Lindsey, Memphis, Tennessee.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

595 (309) THOMAS MARION-6 HALLIBURTON (William A.-5, Humphries-4, Thomas-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. July 28, 1887 near Red Boiling Springs, Tennessee; m. November 17, 1912; r. Arkansas City, Kansas.

CECIL MADALINE BIVINS, dau. of Lewis Bivins and Mary Elizabeth Parks, b. November 17, 1894, Ottumwa, Iowa.

891 GOLDA HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 26, 1913

892 SYLVIA HALLIBURTON, b. June 2, 1916

893 LEROY DONALD HALLIBURTON, b. June 6, 1918

894 J. B. LEWIS HALLIBURTON, b. June 27, 1921

895 J. C. WILLIAM HALLIBURTON, b. June 27, 1921

When he was thirteen years of age, Thomas moved with his parents from Macon County, Tennessee, to Childress, Texas. It was here that he married and lived on a farm for several years. In 1921 he moved his wife and family of five children to Arkansas City, Kansas, where he followed the construction trade until his retirement.²⁹⁹

596 (309) LEWIS ANDREW-6 HALLIBURTON (William A.-5, Humphries-4, Thomas-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. March 28, 1891, Macon County, Tennessee; m. August 15, 1917; d. June 29, 1958, bur. Childress, Texas.

LIZZIE MOATES, r. Childress, Texas.

896 IRA GLENN HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 2, 1901

Lewis served in the United States Army during World War I, and was stationed in San Antonio, Texas.³⁰⁰ He was a farmer in Macon County, Tennessee.

597 (309) WILLIAM HENRY-6 HALLIBURTON (William A.-5, Humphries-4, Thomas-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. July 30, 1895; m. June 2, 1922, Childress, Texas; d. January 4, 1950, bur. Albuquerque, New Mexico.

LILLIE PHEBE ANN BOLTON, dau. of Benjamin William Bolton (1873-1944) and Dora Ann Ellen White (1880-1956), b. November 11, 1901; r. Albuquerque, New Mexico.

897 LA TREECE HALLIBURTON, b. July 2, 1924

898 WILLIAM LOYD HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 7, 1928

Henry served in the United States Army in France during World

299. Letter written by J. C. William Halliburton, No. 895, Kansas City, Missouri, January 22, 1957.

300. Letter written by Carl M. Halliburton, No. 889, Austin, Texas, September 21, 1958.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

War I. Henry was a fine musician and played the violin for dances when he was a young man.³⁰¹

— (312) CHARLES H.-6 HALLIBURTON (Don W.-5, Humphries-4, Thomas-3, Charles-2, David-1), m. October 11, 1910; r. Portland, Tennessee.

GRACIE BELL SUTTON

LEXIE IRENE HALLIBURTON, b. 1912

JAMES L. HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 29, 1917

601 (313) DREW-6 HALLIBURTON (Payton L.-5, Humphries-4, Thomas-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. September 10, 1896 near Red Boiling Springs, Tennessee; m. October 14, 1917; r. near Red Boiling Springs, Tennessee.

ALTA CARNAHAN

899 VELMA HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 14, 1919

900 OMA HALLIBURTON, b. July 13, 1922

901 COZELLE HALLIBURTON, b. May 28, 1928

Drew lives with his sister Loisie on the farm which was settled by their grandfather Humphries Halliburton, No. 123. Drew went to Texas in 1920 but stayed only fifteen months. He returned to his home in Tennessee, where he has farmed since that time.³⁰²

625 (327) JOHN CALVIN-6 HALLIBURTON (Henry-5, John D.-4, Charles-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. 1878; d. May 2, 1954, Houston County, Tennessee.

LILLIE HUGHES, dau. of Andrew Hughes and Ellen Bryant, d. 1940. They are bur. Bethany Cemetery, Houston County, Tennessee.

902 WILLIAM HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 2, 1903

903 EDWARD H. HALLIBURTON, b. July 21, 1912

628 (329) JOHN WILLIAM-6 HALLIBURTON (William D.-5, Humphries-4, Charles-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. March 19, 1876, Tennessee; m. December 25, 1898; d. March 25, 1943.

LAURA LEE HOLMES, b. July 12, 1876; d. June 27, 1956.

904 RUTH ADALAIDE HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 8, 1900

905 RALPH BROWN HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 5, 1903

906 RUEL CLARK HALLIBURTON, b. May 2, 1905; d. Oct. 22, 1948

907 JESSIE ROLAND HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 7, 1908

301. Letter written by Carl M. Halliburton, No. 889, Austin, Texas, September 21, 1958.

302. Letter written by Drew Halliburton, No. 601, Red Boiling Springs, Tennessee, February 11, 1958.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

908 MARCIA OLIVE HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 17, 1913

909 DORRIS JEANETTE HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 8, 1919

John attended college and lived in the general area of Erin, Tennessee. He was a carpenter by trade and in his later years became a contractor. He moved near Memphis about 1934 to a farm located off Poplar Pike.

John was active in the Masonic Lodge and was a member of the Methodist Church. In politics he was a Democrat. His wide range of interests was reflected in his hobbies—poetry and inventions. He was interested in Halliburton family history and had collected information concerning the family.³⁰³

630 (329) JESSE E.-6 HALLIBURTON (William D.-5, Humphries-4, Charles-3, Charles-2, David-1).

LENA HEWITT

910 ROBERT HALLIBURTON

911 LOUISE HALLIBURTON

912 LORENE HALLIBURTON

631 (329) JAMES H.-6 HALLIBURTON (William D.-5, Humphries-4, Charles-3, Charles-2, David-1).

VADA HERRINDON, b. Jackson, Tennessee.

913 JAMES H. HALLIBURTON, JR.

James is now deceased. He lived in Painesville, Ohio.³⁰⁴

635 (330) ELIJAH HUMPHREYS-6 HALLIBURTON (John A.-5, Humphries-4, Charles-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. June 3, 1881, Houston County, Tennessee.

SUSAN MARTHA SPICER

914 HUGH BROWN HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 9, 1903

Humphreys spent his early life on his father's farm which was the original tract which his grandfather, Henry Humphries Halliburton, No. 131, had owned.

Humphreys was elected and served eleven consecutive terms as County Trustee of Houston County, Tennessee, during the period 1926-1948. Since retirement from public office he has been actively engaged in raising Hereford cattle.³⁰⁵

303. Letter written by Ruth Adalaide Halliburton, No. 904, Memphis, Tennessee, February 10, 1957.

304. *Ibid.*

305. Letter written by Hugh B. Halliburton, No. 914, Franklin, Tennessee, April 16, 1958.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

638 (333) LOWELL A.-6 HALLIBURTON (Charles A.-5, Henry W.-4, Charles-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. November 16, 1896, San Miguel District, California.

Lowell was an expert with the shotgun, having learned the technique of handling a gun from his father.³⁰⁶

640 (333) LESLIE ALDEAN-6 HALLIBURTON (Charles A.-5, Henry W.-4, Charles-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. March 31, 1900, San Miguel District, California; m. December 30, 1918.

IVY A. SWEATT

915 JUNE LORRAINE HALLIBURTON

916 JACK LESLIE HALLIBURTON, b. July 7, 1930

Leslie has followed the oil business and holds a responsible position in the drilling department with the Standard Oil of California. In 1946 he was located in the west-side oil fields in Taft, Kern County, California.³⁰⁷

641 (333) EDWARD MORRIS-6 HALLIBURTON (Charles A.-5, Henry W.-4, Charles-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. August 13, 1901, San Miguel District, California; m. April 15, 1926.

RUTH H. CARR

917 CAROL ANN HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 11, 1935

918 JOAN GAY HALLIBURTON, b. Jan. 14, 1940

Edward was also with the Standard Oil of California in 1946. He was located with the drilling department in the west side oil fields in Taft, Kern County, California, holding a responsible position.³⁰⁸

644 (335) LAWRENCE ERIE-6 HALLIBURTON (Ashbel P.-5, Henry W.-4, Charles-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. June 7, 1897, Lindsay, California; m. about 1938, North Hollywood, California.

JUANITA GRACE BORGENSEN

919 JOHN MARTIN HALLIBURTON, b. June 30, 1942

920 LILDA KATHLEEN HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 5, 1944

In 1946 Lawrence was holding a responsible position with the Los Angeles Light and Power Company, Los Angeles, California.³⁰⁹

649 (339) CHARLES EMORY-6 HALLIBURTON (Clair E.-5, Henry W.-4,

306. Letter written by Clair E. Halliburton, No. 339, Fresno, California, 1946.

307. *Ibid.*

308. *Ibid.*

309. *Ibid.*, October 5, 1946.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

Charles-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. December 4, 1907, Coalinga, California; r. Los Angeles, California.

FLORENCE DARLING, dau. of Bert Darling.

Charles attended Fresno State College and the College of the Pacific. He has always been studious and very religious. Although he did not study for the ministry, he was an earnest Bible student, reading and discussing the Scriptures. He often speaks from the pulpit as a layman and is loved and respected by the congregation.

In the 1930's Charles began work in the oil fields in the drilling department for Kettleman North Dome Association, Kettleman Hills, California. He later served as clerk in the Harrison Hotel in Oakland and while there studied and wrote some for the San Francisco and Oakland papers. After leaving Oakland, Charles went to Los Angeles, where he found employment with the motion-picture industry.³¹⁰

650 (339) RICHARD DEAN-6 HALLIBURTON (Clair E.-5, Henry W.-4, Charles-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. October 6, 1910, Coalinga, California; r. Burbank, California.

ALICE RAYTON, dau. of W. B. Rayton, b. Rochester, New York.

921 RICHARD CLAIR HALLIBURTON, b. February 15, 1947

922 BARBARA GENE HALLIBURTON, b. February 15, 1947

Richard attended the Coalinga Junior College and the Fresno State College for three years. When the depression hit in the 1930's, he found employment in the gas department of the Kettleman North Dome Association, where he worked for eight years. Resigning an executive position with the Kettleman North Dome Association, he enlisted in the United States Army, Coast Guard division, at the outbreak of World War II.

After graduating from officers' training school, he was commissioned a Lieutenant and sent to the South Pacific theatre of operations, where he was on duty for three and one-half years, and attained the rank of Captain.

Richard is now employed in the motion-picture industries.³¹¹

651 (342) THOMAS H.-6 HALLIBURTON (Robert C.-5, Thomas P.-4, David-3, Thomas-2, David-1), d. about 1931, Georgia.

LIZZIE LOU DOUGLAS

923 THOMAS H. HALLIBURTON, JR.

924 JULIAN HALLIBURTON

310. Letter written by Clair E. Halliburton, No. 339, Fresno, California, 1946.

311. *Ibid.*

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

A resident of Atlanta, Georgia, Thomas H. met his death by accidental drowning.

Thomas' kindness was evident in his many good deeds. He was devoted to his family and left his sons a wonderful heritage.³¹²

653 (342) SHINE SPOTTSWOOD-6 HALLIBURTON (Robert C.-5, Thomas P.-4, David-3, Thomas-2, David-1), m. January 1, 1918.

BETTY WEEKS

Shine began his service with the United States Navy about 1907 and was a top-ranking engineer. He helped build the U. R. 1 in England, and the Shenandoah, and barely escaped death when disaster came to each ship. In 1929 he was in charge of building airship engines for the Navy in San Diego, California.³¹³

658 (344) HERBERT LEE-6 HALLIBURTON (William F.-5, Thomas J.-4, Robert-3, Thomas-2, David-1), b. December 6, 1867, McDowell County, North Carolina; d. December 1956, The Dalles, Oregon.

CORNELIA LOWDERMILK

925 JAMES HALLIBURTON

926 FLETCHER HALLIBURTON

927 ROBERT HALLIBURTON

928 JUNIUS HALLIBURTON

929 ANNIE HALLIBURTON

930 LOUISE HALLIBURTON

931 RALPH HALLIBURTON

932 BEN HALLIBURTON

933 EVELYN HALLIBURTON

660 (344) HORACE GREELEY-6 HALLIBURTON (William F.-5, Thomas J.-4, Robert-3, Thomas-2, David-1), b. July 24, 1871, McDowell County, North Carolina; r. Charlotte, North Carolina.

LAURA ELIZABETH RODERICK, dau. of Sidney Roderick (1832-1907) and Sarah Jane Kerley (1834-1920), b. October 10, 1871, Burke County, North Carolina; m. October 8, 1902, Burke County, North Carolina; d. March 15, 1952, bur. Morganton, North Carolina.

934 WILLIAM FREDERICK HALLIBURTON, b. Aug. 2, 1904

935 ELIZABETH RODERICK HALLIBURTON, b. June 29, 1907

LOTTIE WISEMAN, b. Spruce Pine, North Carolina; m. December 1954.

312. Sketch written by Charles A. Drinkard, see No. 239, Seattle, Washington, 1946.

313. *Ibid.*

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

Five feet ten inches in height, H. G. now has snow white hair, bright blue eyes, and is very handsome.

He attended a private school in Morganton, North Carolina, taught by Mr. R. L. Patton, who was considered one of the best teachers of his generation.

H. G. was a contractor by vocation, a Democrat, and a Methodist. He was always loyal to his church and served it for many years as Sunday School teacher and chairman of the board. He is a true Biblical scholar, and his youthful spirit, reflected in his manner and appearance, is a source of admiration to all.³¹⁴

661 (344) HUGH H.-6 HALLIBURTON (William F.-5, Thomas J.-4, Robert-3, Thomas-2, David-1), b. December 14, 1872, North Carolina.

CLAUDIA SUDRETH

936 IVA HALLIBURTON m. Herbert Sitzer

937 HORACE HALLIBURTON

938 EDWARD HALLIBURTON

939 MARIE HALLIBURTON

940 MEDIA HALLIBURTON

941 HARRY HALLIBURTON

942 ALBERTA HALLIBURTON

663 (344) THOMAS DANIEL-6 HALLIBURTON (William F.-5, Thomas J.-4, Robert-3, Thomas-2, David-1), b. October 25, 1875, North Carolina.

LOUISE WHISNANT

943 LOUISE HALLIBURTON

944 EDWARD HALLIBURTON

668 (344) WILLIAM JEROME-6 HALLIBURTON (William F.-5, Thomas J.-4, Robert-3, Thomas-2, David-1), b. 1883, North Carolina; d. 1932.

EDNA BEECH

945 HOWARD HALLIBURTON

946 JEROME HALLIBURTON

OLLIE DUCKWORTH

672 (345) THOMAS JONES-6 HALLIBURTON (John C.-5, Thomas J.-4, Robert-3, Thomas-2, David-1), b. July 3, 1879, Morganton, North Carolina; m. April 11, 1900, Griffin, Georgia; d. July 3, 1954, Elberton, Georgia.

314. Letter written by Elizabeth Roderick (Halliburton) Weaver, No. 935, Fayetteville, North Carolina, June 25, 1958.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

PEARLE SWIFT, dau. of Col. Thomas Swift (1836-1932) and Elizabeth Young (1936-1932), b. January 14, 1880, Elberton, Georgia.

MARY E. THOMAS

Thomas died seventy-five years from the day he was born.³¹⁵

Thomas left his home in North Carolina when he was seventeen years of age and made his way to Griffin, Georgia. He established a business for himself and married. While still a young man he went to New York City and engaged in the manufacture of cotton goods. He was very successful and expanded into many and vast interests. He was a member of the New York Stock Exchange.

During World War I, President Woodrow Wilson appointed Thomas as chairman of the finance committee concerned with all supplies used in the American Army. Due to the intensive work and strain, Thomas suffered a nervous collapse, and at the age of fifty he retired from business and returned to his home in Georgia.³¹⁶

Thomas wrote that a cane cut from a hawthorn tree at Burton-on-Trent, England, by the Rev. Thomas James Halliburton, had been handed down from grandfather to grandson bearing the name of Thomas Halliburton until it came into his possession when he was a boy.³¹⁷

676 (360) JOHN BREVAR-6 HALLIBURTON (Jacob H.-5, William-4, Robert-3, Thomas-2, David-1), b. July 17, 1890, Durham, North Carolina; m. 1921; r. Charlotte, North Carolina.

GLADYS TRAZZARE, b. December 3, 1899, Washington, D. C.

John was educated in the public schools in Charlotte, North Carolina, and was graduated from the University of North Carolina in 1911. After a few years' experience in various accounting duties with the Bell Telephone Company and with the Aluminum Company of America, he entered the Army in 1917 and served overseas until 1919.³¹⁸

After his return to the States he entered the employ of the Duke Power Company where he is still employed as assistant treasurer of that corporation.³¹⁹

677 (360) ROBERT ALEXANDER-6 HALLIBURTON (Jacob H.-5, Wil-

315. Letter written by Mary E. (Thomas) Hallyburton, See No. 672, Elberton, Georgia, February 28, 1958.

316. Sketch written by Charles A. Drinkard, see No. 239, Seattle, Washington, 1946.

317. Letter written by Thomas Jones Hallyburton, No. 672, Atlanta, Georgia, December 11, 1929.

318. Sketch written by Charles A. Drinkard, see No. 239, Seattle, Washington, 1946.

319. Letter written by John Brevard Halliburton, No. 676, Charlotte, North Carolina, May 1, 1957.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

liam-4, Robert-3, Thomas-2, David-1), b. 1897, Durham, North Carolina; m. 1925.

LOUISE EUGENIA HERRON

Robert was graduated from Georgia School of Technology and from George Washington University, where he majored in engineering.

Robert became associated with a bank and traveled extensively in connection with its interest in engineering projects. He made forty-five voyages abroad—to Gibraltar, Italy, Germany, Switzerland, the Netherlands, England, Scotland, Canada, Greece, Turkey, Tunis, Jamaica, Panama, Cuba, Honduras, Costa Rica, and Guatemala. In later years he was connected with the banking firm of Halsey Stuart and Company at 35 Wall Street.³²⁰

— () GEORGE WALLACE-6 HALLIBURTON, JR. (George W.-5, David C.-4, Robert-3, Thomas-2, David-1), r. Michigan and Florida.

GEORGE WALLACE HALLIBURTON III

678 (368) GARLAND NOBLE-7 HALLIBURTON

(Garland G.-6, John W.-5, Col. John H.-4, John -3, David-2, David-1)

(Garland G.-6, Juliet -5, Col. Wm. H.-4, Thomas-3, David-2, David-1)

b. July 23, 1883, Jackson, Tennessee; m. February 5, 1906; d. April 1949, bur. Nashville, Tennessee.

MARY ALICE MCCARSON, dau. of Thomas Belton McCarson and Armelia Verlena Maxwell, b. October 25, 1885, Knoxville, Tennessee.

947 ROBERT NOBLE HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 21, 1906; d. Sept. 2, 1958

948 ALFRED HUNT HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 6, 1908

949 WILLIAM REYNOLDS HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 5, 1916

950 VERLENA RUTH HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 11, 1917

Reared on a farm and educated in Clifton, Tennessee, Noble began his business career at the age of eighteen as editor and publisher of a weekly newspaper in Western Tennessee. After a brief association with the Frisco Railroad Company in Birmingham, Alabama, Noble, still a young man, became interested in the soft-drink bottling business. He secured a contract with a soft-drink manufacturer entitling him to much of Texas, Oklahoma, Louisiana, and Arkansas as territory. A fine salesman, Noble built an extensive business, constantly traveling the Southwestern states looking after his business.³²¹

He established his home in Nashville, Tennessee, in 1922 where he

320. Sketch written by Charles A. Drinkard, see No. 239, Seattle, Washington, 1946.

321. Letter written by Wesley Halliburton, No. 373, Memphis, Tennessee, June 22, 1957.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

lived until September, 1945, when he established his residence at Lakeland, Florida.³²²

679 (368) WILLIAM HUGH-7 HALLIBURTON

(Garland G.-6, John W.-5, Col. John H.-4, John -3, David-2, David-1)

(Garland G.-6, Juliet -5, Col. Wm. H.-4, Thomas-3, David-2, David-1)

b. July 31, 1889, Jackson, Tennessee; d. April 5, 1955, bur. Charlotte, North Carolina.

MARIE GORDON, dau. of Ed. Gordon and Carrie Johnson, b. September 13, 1890.

951 GUS GORDON HALLIBURTON, b. Jan. 13, 1911

952 WILLIAM HUGH HALLIBURTON, JR., b. Nov. 11, 1915

953 EDWARD WESLEY HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 5, 1924

William Hugh spent his early childhood on a farm in Haywood County, Tennessee. He went with his parents to live in Birmingham, Alabama, in 1901 where he attended the public schools.

At the age of thirteen he became night messenger in the dispatcher's office of the Louisville and Nashville Railroad at Birmingham, and promptly learned the Morse code. He was rapidly advanced to the position of train dispatcher, the youngest employee of the railroad to hold such a responsible position. Before being allowed to dispatch trains, however, he had to don long pants.

In 1910 he became associated with the Western Union Telegraph Company in their office in Tulsa, Oklahoma. He was transferred within the system to positions of responsibility. William Hugh was promoted from the position of assistant manager of the company's Memphis, Tennessee, office to traffic manager of their Chattanooga office in 1920. The next year he was transferred to the Nashville, Tennessee, office, and nine years later he was transferred to Charlotte, North Carolina. William Hugh was appointed Division Traffic Inspector, supervising traffic operations in nine southern states with headquarters in Atlanta, Georgia. In September, 1946, he became Assistant to the Division Traffic Superintendent of the Company's Southern Division.³²³

He was an active Mason and Knight Templar. He organized the first Masonic Fellowship in the state of North Carolina and served as high priest in 1937. He served in several other honored and responsible positions with the Lodge.³²⁴

322. Letter written by Garland Noble Halliburton, No. 678, Lakeland, Florida, November 7, 1946.

323. Letter written by William Hugh Halliburton, No. 679, Charlotte, North Carolina, November 1946.

324. *North Carolina, The Old State and the New*, Vol. III, 1941, p. 323.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

From the time his oldest son was twelve, William Hugh was active in the program of scouting. He was elected vice-chairman of the North Atlantic district of the Atlanta council in 1945 and re-elected in 1946.

He and his family were active members of the Methodist Church. William Hugh was elected to the board of stewards, and he served in the capacity of Sunday School superintendent and teacher of adult classes for a score of years.

He was rejected for military service in both World War I and World War II because of the importance of his position with the communication company. He served on the executive committee of the Civilian Defense and Veterans' Rehabilitation Committee.

About five feet nine inches tall, William Hugh weighed about 140 pounds. He had blue eyes and brown hair, and always looked at a person positively and directly, but modestly.

683 (369) JOHN HOLLOWAY-7 HALLIBURTON III

(John H.-6, John W.-5, Col. John H.-4, John -3, David-2, David-1)

(John H.-6, Juliet -5, Col. Wm.H.-4, Thomas-3, David-2, David-1)

b. May 21, 1906, Brownsville, Tennessee; m. September 2, 1934, Jacksonville, Florida; r. Coral Gables, Florida.

MARY EMMIE REDDING, dau. of A. H. Redding (1878-1910) and Emmy Darby (1884-), b. July 8, 1908, Greenwood, South Carolina.

954 JOHN HOLLOWAY HALLIBURTON, IV, b. June 16, 1939

955 DAVID REDDING HALLIBURTON, b. Aug. 12, 1944

About 1910, John's father decreased his contracting interests and moved his family from Brownsville, Tennessee, to his farm. It was here in the country that John developed a great love for the outdoors — hunting, fishing, study of wildlife — which has increased as the years have passed and which is his chief hobby today. John's father went to great lengths to foster this love of the outdoors and he was never too busy to take John on a hunting or camping trip in the great forests along the Mississippi River some thirty miles from their home.

John entered the Memphis University School in 1918 when the family moved to Memphis, Tennessee, to make their home in the city. After graduation he entered the University of Tennessee and completed two years of civil engineering. During the summer John would ship on a tramp freighter, combining work with travel and an opportunity to see the world. The next year and a half was spent in the Merchant Marine in Intercoastal and South American trade.

By this time John had decided to re-enter the University of Tennessee. He changed from civil to mechanical engineering and was graduated

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

with a B. S. degree in 1929 in the upper one-fifth of his class. He was elected to Tau Beta Phi, an honorary engineering fraternity, and to Sigma Chi fraternity.

John became interested in aviation in his youth, and learned to fly in 1925. After graduation he secured a position in the Engineering Department of the Airplane Division of the Ford Motor Company and continued in that position until Henry Ford discontinued the manufacture of airplanes.

He was briefly connected with the Curtis Flying Service, and when the depression of the early thirties began, he entered Georgia Institute of Technology as a graduate student in Air transport engineering.

John became connected with Eastern Air Lines as a dispatcher and has served that company in many capacities. He was soon transferred to the engineering department and from there to active line flying. At the time of the airmail cancellation of 1934 John was an assistant to the Vice-President and General Manager. He was placed in line flying, a job he held until World War II. The War Department instructed Eastern Airlines to set up a transition and instrument school for the purpose of giving special advance training. John was placed in charge of this school, which, at its height, was turning out over one hundred highly trained transport pilots each month.

After the war, John was placed in charge of the Miami Maintenance and Overhaul Base employing approximately 2,500 people. He is currently Vice-president of Eastern Airlines and in charge of Personnel. John has watched the company grow from thirty pilots and two hundred employees to its present capacity, employing thousands of people, and he has been a vital part of that growth.

On a big game hunt in Africa in the fall of 1958, John killed both an elephant and a lion as well as other African game.³²⁵ John is a member of the Masonic Lodge, the American Society of Mechanical Engineers, and the Country Club in Coral Gables. John and Mary are members of the Baptist Church.

685 (373) RICHARD-7 HALLIBURTON

(Wesley-6, John W.-5, Col. Wm.H.-4, Thomas-3, David-2, David-1)

(Wesley-6, Juliet -5, Col. John H.-4, John -3, David-2, David-1)

b. January 9, 1900, Brownsville, Tennessee; unm.; d. at sea, March 23 or 24, 1939.

Richard was presented by his father to a group of personal friends and business men in Memphis, Tennessee, as follows:

325. Letter written by John Holloway Halliburton, No. 683, Addis Ababa, Ethiopia, October 9, 1958.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

"I am happy to have this opportunity of presenting Richard to my Memphis friends.

"Most of you know him more or less personally or by his writings. He knows very few of you. He tells the world that Memphis is his home. On the back of the jacket of his last book, *Seven League Boots*, he says he was born in Brownsville, Tennessee. This is true, but he was not taken into the family council when it was decided we would move to Memphis, for the very good reason that he had not learned to talk.

"I am frequently asked 'What indications in his early childhood suggested the wild and untamed life he has led?' I can answer only as I answered once, when he looked up from his book with a smile on his face and asked, 'Dad, why are Irishmen always funny?' I replied, 'I guess because they can't help it.' Perhaps he just couldn't help it.

"At an early age he began to show preferences. While he was a virile boy, he never quite entered the billy-goat period of boyhood nor cared to become one of the gang. Fire engines and locomotives did not excite him very much and a fat policeman was not his ideal of a hero; he leaned towards Odysseus, and King Arthur, and Marco Polo and his father. So he preferred lounging in the library and reading books. He loved music. He was keen for long walks in the country, and many a mile have we tramped together.

"He went to school first at Memphis University School for Boys, then to Lawrenceville School near Princeton and on to Princeton, where he graduated in 1921. He took no part in athletics, but he was editor-in-chief of the Lawrenceville School paper and later editor-in-chief of the Princeton *Pictorial* and was on the editorial staff of the daily *Princetonian*.

"Evidences of his mental predilections ran riot at Princeton when he could elect his own studies. He cast to the four winds all lines of study that did not interest him. He discarded economics for art; mathematics for Greek and Roman classics; political economy and government for Oriental history. I remember writing to him at this time suggesting that he was imitating Cortez by burning his ships behind him and was making it difficult for a return passage into the prosaics of commercial and business life. He took no notice of my remarks and added extra work in poetry.

"And so, as Sam Jones put it, he followed his 'Rathers.'

"It was an annual custom of mine to spend the Easter holiday with him when he was away at school. One year it was in New York, or Philadelphia, or Washington and the last one was at Harper's Ferry. The surprise of my life occurred at this historic place. One morning

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

we had climbed to the top of the promontory overlooking the junction of the Potomac and the Shenandoah rivers where the Potomac breaks through the Blue Ridge Mountains. Enthralled by the marvelous beauty of the panorama about us, we sat quietly for some time, then Richard spoke rather earnestly to me, saying 'Dad, I've something I wish to discuss with you.' Aroused from my abstractions, I replied that I was all attention.

" 'You have promised me a trip to Europe as a graduation present. I have been reading books and studying maps to determine where I wanted to go and what I wanted to see. I've been doing this for two years and an idea has come to me and it stays with me. I have very definitely decided what I want to do after graduation.'

"I was so delighted that he had settled the momentous question of 'After Princeton, what?' that I told him I was sure his decision would meet with my approval even though I did not as yet know what he had on his mind.

"It was then that he revealed to me his plans of vagabonding around the world on his own. I was so flabbergasted I could hardly speak—this idealist, this lover of music and art and Olympian mythology and poetry, this young man who so heartily disliked banal things! But still I said, 'If you want to do this thing and are sure that you have thought it through, your mother and I will not object.'

"On my last night with him, we walked down to Carnegie Lake at the foot of the Princeton Campus. He further unfolded his fantastic plans to me and finding an amazingly interested listener, he grew eloquent.

" 'I am hungry for the sea, for foreign ports. I want to stand on the prow of the ship and sail away to Spain or China, or the South Seas; to some strange, enchanted land beyond the far horizon. I want to climb the highest mountain and swim the Hellespont; I want to float down the Nile in a butterfly boat and be a beach comber along the shores of the Indies. I want to spread my own young wings and visit the strange tree tops across the valley. I want to realize my youth while I have it.'

"I wasn't sure whether he was just a moonstruck rhapsodist or not, but he had so aroused my own enthusiasm, I could only repeat, 'Though this be madness, yet there is method in it.'

"June and graduation! His mother and I sat in Alexander Hall and witnessed President Hibben deliver diplomas to that fine group of young men. Then the general exodus and that afternoon found us in New York. Next morning he bought a pair of corduroy pants, a flannel shirt, a cap and a pair of brogues and set out for the docks along the Hudson

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

River. We waited two weeks, then he came in one day and announced that he had secured a job as an ordinary seaman on the Ipswich, a small cargo boat bound for Hamburg, and that he must report immediately. We went to see him off, but as the Ipswich was slowly pulled away from its berth we did not see Richard waving farewell to us, for he was pulling chains and piling wet, salty ropes with tender hands and youthful muscles.

"Six hundred days went by. I will not dwell on these anxious days. But finally a freighter landed him at Seattle. His mother and I were at the station to meet him when he got to Memphis. He descended from the train without a coat or hat, with a knapsack on his back and a smile on his face and with a buoyant step. This was fifteen years ago when he was beginning the fulfillment of his dreams."³²⁶

In the summer of 1919 Richard went to New Orleans and hired as a common seaman on the S. S. Octorara and shipped to Hull, England, without first getting the blessings of his parents. Richard was in England and over the devastated battle areas of northern France until the end of October, when he went to Paris and settled down to study the French language and European history while teaching English to a family with whom he lived for his room and board.

He returned to Princeton in February, 1920, and graduated in June, 1921. This time with the blessings of his parents he embarked from New York aboard the S. S. Ipswich on a world circling tour for the purpose of gathering data and experiences for his first book to be published, *The Royal Road to Romance*.

Returning home after six hundred days of globe circling, he was pleased with his success in carrying out his plan. After a month at home, he went to New York City in May, 1923, to establish himself in the fraternities of writers and lecturers and to begin writing his book. After struggling with publishers and lecture bureaus, he finally was taken on by the W. B. Feakins Lecture Bureau. Richard started out in October, 1923, to lecture to slim audiences far apart. The season was fair enough to pay him expenses of living and travel and left him with a small amount of cash and another lecture season assured.

Another successful season followed, and the manuscript of his book was completed late in the fall of 1924. It was declined by several publishers, but was accepted by Bobbs-Merrill Company and published in October 1925. *The Royal Road to Romance*, relating his experiences and observations while girdling the globe on his own was an immediate

326. Speech of presentation by Wesley Halliburton, No. 373, Memphis, Tennessee.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

success. It was followed by *The Glorious Adventure*, a Mediterranean Odyssey, following the route of Homer's legendary Ulysses, published in May, 1927. That summer was spent in England gathering data for a glorified biography of the English poet, Rupert Brooke. Although he gathered the material, he never wrote the book. This data was turned over to Mr. Arthur Stringer of New Jersey, and a splendid biography of Rupert Brooke, *The Red Wine of Youth*, was published in 1948 with due credit to Richard.

His next jaunt, beginning in May, 1928, was over Mexico, Central America, and South America. He wrote a series of twelve articles for the *Ladies Home Journal* concerning this trip, and his book *New Worlds to Conquer* was published in November, 1929. Richard was now in demand on the lecture platform, and anytime he was in America during the lecture season, he had a full schedule.

Richard's next venture was by air. He bought an airplane and promptly dubbed it "The Flying Carpet." Starting at Glendale, California, he flew to Memphis for Christmas, 1930, and then on to New York City. Here the plane was placed aboard the S. S. Majestic and ferried to England, January, 1931. Returning to the starting point in June, 1932, Richard wrote his fourth book, *The Flying Carpet*, and published it in October of that year.

Richard finished out the year by appearing as the lead in the Hollywood movie "India Speaks."³²⁷ He personally appeared at the preview in New York City, May 1, 1933.

His fifth and final romantic, adventurous travel book was *Seven League Boots*. This book was developed from fifty-five weekly travel articles for Bell Syndicate. In this book he stepped with great strides over the world and reported to the Syndicate in weekly articles. *Seven League Boots* was published in 1935.

Each of Richard's five books was a best seller at the time of its publication, and at times three of them would be best sellers simultaneously. *The Book of Marvels — The Orient*, and *The Book of Marvels — The Occident*, published in May, 1937, and September, 1938, respectively, were elaborately illustrated re-writes for youthful readers of the most outstanding places Richard had visited in his travels.

Richard had planned to end his youthful, romantic, adventurous travels at this period, but his publishers prevailed upon him for just one more — *The Royal Road to Romance in the U.S.A.* — seeking out and playing up romantic spots and historical events of this country. To

327 *Who Was Who in America*, Vol. 1, 1897-1942, 1943, p. 508.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

do this, he decided to go to China, get a Chinese junk and sail back to California to "discover" America as it probably was discovered centuries before Columbus. Near the International Date Line, either March 23 or 24, 1939, twenty-five hundred miles out from Hong Kong, the Chinese junk the "Sea Dragon," was overwhelmed by a typhoon and all aboard were lost.

It might be interesting to speculate about one who traveled as fast and as far as Richard Halliburton did in his thirty-nine years, to determine what manner of man he was and how he would have developed had he lived another score of years.

There were two great urges in Richard's life that influenced him to the end. The first was the urge for physical and mental freedom. The other urge was a desire for a scholarly life. Stimulated by a buoyant youth, the urge for freedom dominated his earlier years.

The uniqueness of his travels over the world and the success of his seven books and his lectures and magazine articles were positive evidences that following his urge for freedom led him into one of the most romantic and unusual lives recorded in history. Doing what he wanted to do and casting a bright glow of joyous romance and adventure and refinement over it all while doing it was a success, as he seemed to know it would be. His traveling was varied and original; his books brought into being a new type of travel literature, and he became at once the most popular lecturer on the American platform. At age twenty-six he was in *Who's Who*, and at thirty he was becoming satiated with the glamour and publicity of it all.

Having about reached his gratifying goal of financial security, he found his restless energy still unabated. This was hard to account for, unless it was the rumblings of something deep down in his soul that was being born and must come forth in time as the fruit of his being. Unfortunately, fate played its hand and did not permit the fruit to ripen, for death intervened when he was only thirty-nine.

What was this fruit? Playing the role of a young romantic had prolonged his youthful graces, but it is a role that must be given up sooner or later. He had begun to search for a new play in which he could continue to take the leading part. "I find myself yearning for escape and friends and calm. But I've learned that I can never decide situations ahead. When the time comes, circumstances, instincts and the subconscious will decide what I shall do, and I have full faith that when the time comes, I'll do it." This was written to his parents in 1937.

Richard's outward manifestations were undergoing a change. He was becoming conscious that he must be delivered from too much publicity

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

and promotion and begin to strive for interior peace. He must learn the art of possessing his soul in peace in the midst of gregarious confusion. Leading a more contemplative life need not imply living in solitude, but it did imply that he must plant the crowd outside his domain and be able to close the gate when it pleased him to do it.

A new tenor was coming into his life. The rippling, fast flowing stream was reaching more even ground and would spread out and be less turbulent.

"I frequently go into silence and meditate upon the almost fantastic life I've led since I left Princeton. Whatever else I may do, I shall continue reading and traveling and being indefinitely a student of history and geography and the arts and enjoy the antiquities of the old civilizations, for American nature and American society seem to lack contacts, half formed and has not yet found its essence. My mode of travel shall always be free and easy and routed by impulse. I shall seek from now on always the places of beauty and history and culture and shall approach them with affection and reverence and good spirit, and write about them in my own free, fast-flowing style. Just how I shall do this is not yet clear, but when I am ready to undertake it, the way will open. It always does."

Perhaps he has answered the question in this unusual paragraph. To him youth was not an illusion, but the greatest period of one's life and must not be wasted. If it were productively spent, it could only lead on to higher and broader life, the nature of which was beginning to rumble deep down in his consciousness.

Richard's will provided for the equipment and endowment of "The Richard Halliburton Memorial Library of Geography, Travel, Maps, and Charts" in connection with the Princeton University Library, but his estate must be held intact until the deaths of his parents, when it will be turned over to Princeton.³²⁸

"Preparatory for the Twenty-fifth Commencement, a questionnaire was sent to each member of the 1921 class of Princeton, Among the questions asked was, 'Name five members of the class who have done the most for Princeton.' Richard was named as one of the five, although he had been dead seven years. Each of the five received an award, but Richard's was granted with his father present and acting in his stead."³²⁹

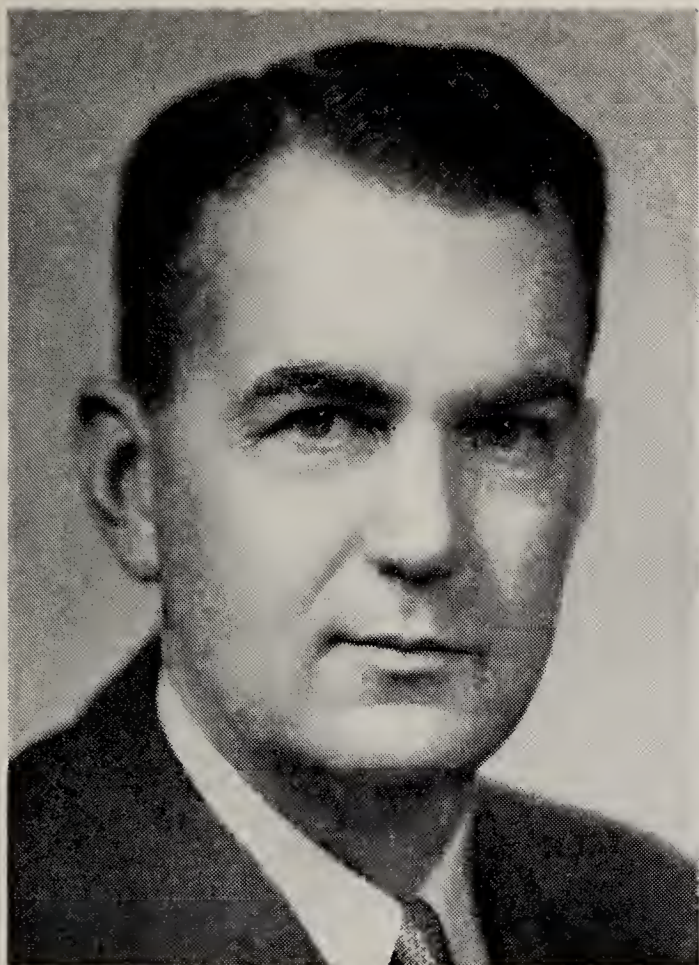
686 (373) WESLEY-7 HALLIBURTON, JR.

(Wesley-6, John W.-5, Col. John H.-4, John -3, David-2, David-1)

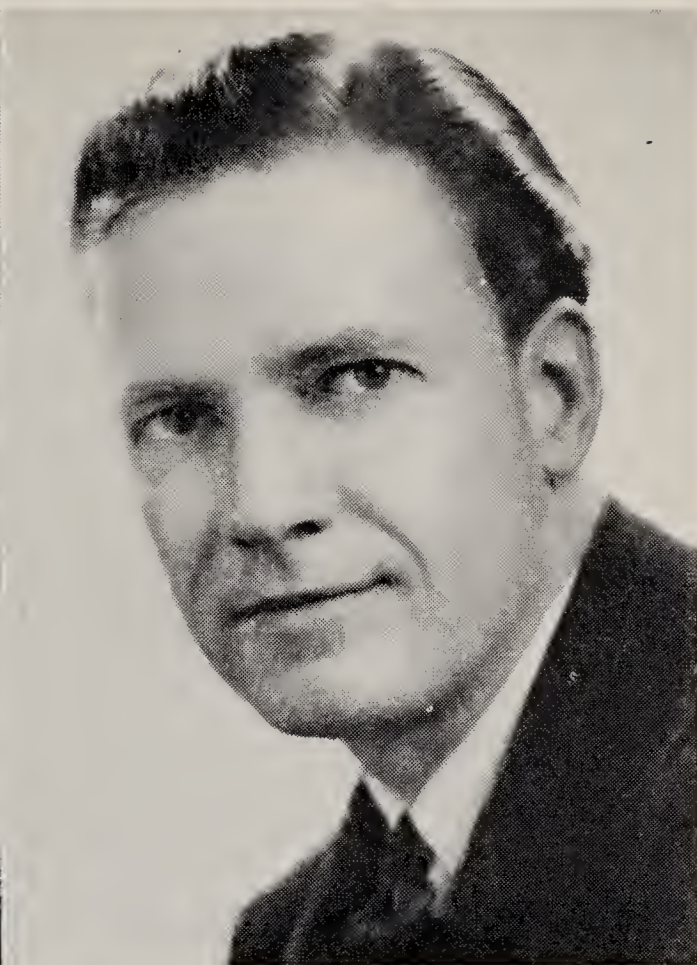
(Wesley-6, Juliet -5, Col. Wm. H.-4, Thomas-3, David-2, David-1)

328. Sketch written by Wesley Halliburton, No. 373, Memphis, Tennessee, 1946.

329. Letter written by Wesley Halliburton, No. 373, Memphis, Tennessee, March 8, 1958.



John Holloway Halliburton III, 683



Richard Halliburton, 685



Garland Noble Halliburton, 678



William Hugh Halliburton, 679



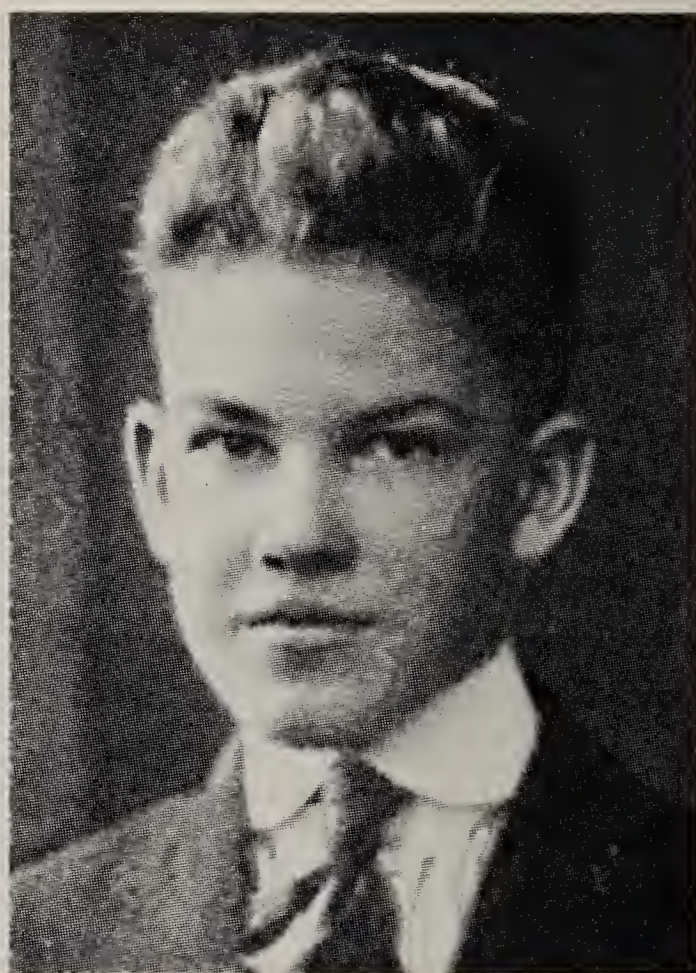
Richard Halliburton, 685



Richard Halliburton Memorial Tower



Juliet Halliburton, 684



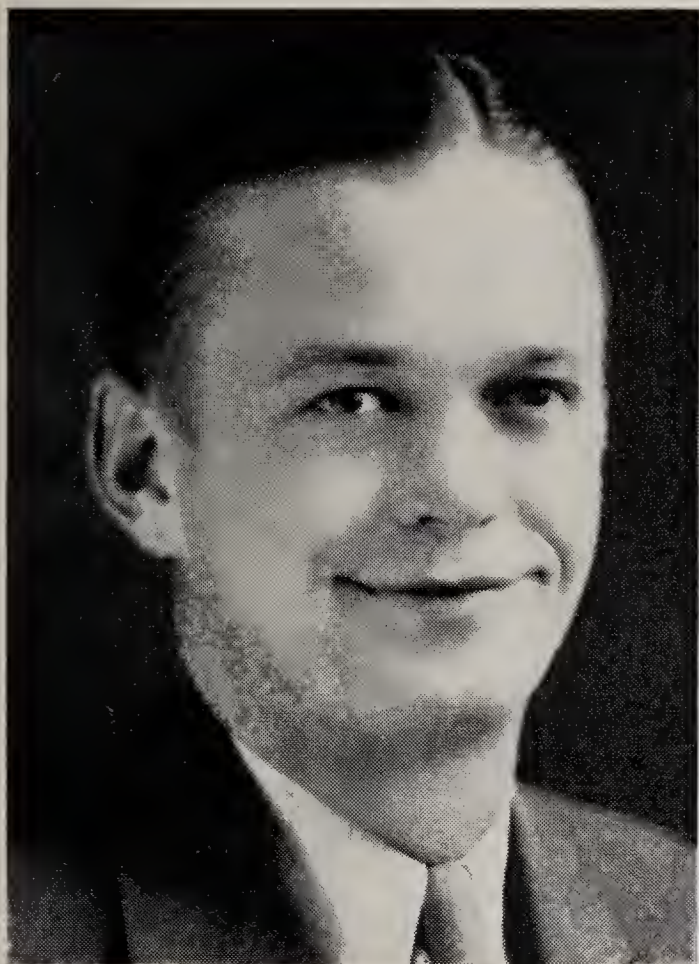
Wesley Halliburton, Jr., 686



Lucille Halliburton, 680



Elizabeth Halliburton, 681



Herbert Callie Halliburton, 708



Harlan May Halliburton, 707



Myrtle Halliburton, 691



Mackie Halliburton, 692



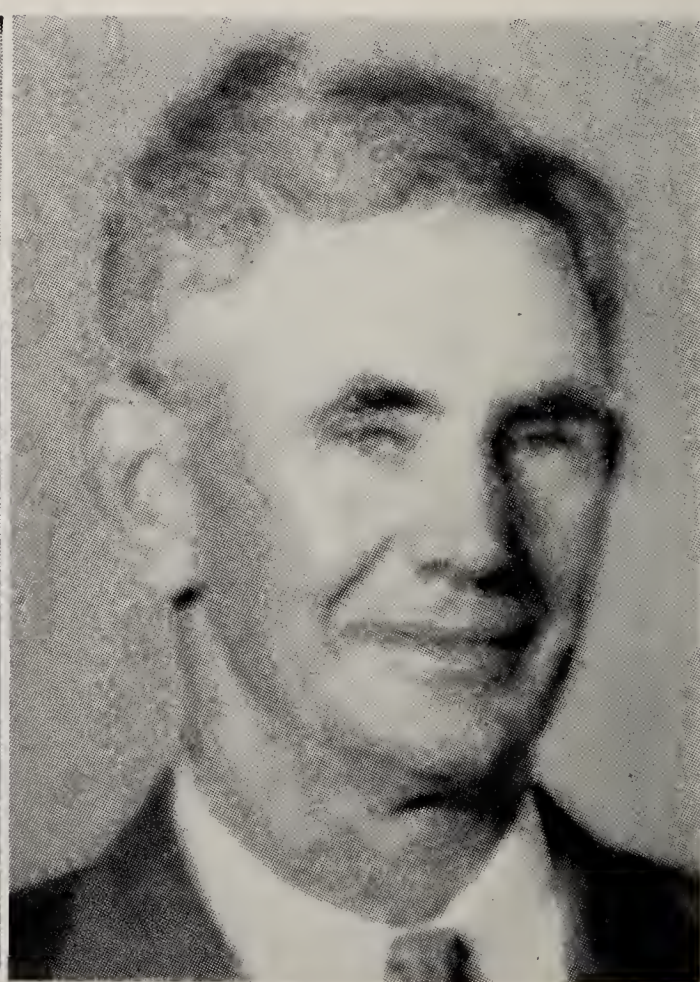
Guy Halliburton, 695



George Dillard Halliburton, 697



Brice Halliburton, 698



James Erwin Halliburton, 709

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

b. May 31, 1903, Memphis, Tennessee; d. January 1, 1918, bur. Forest Hill Cemetery, Memphis, Tennessee.

Wesley was a strong and active boy and enjoyed outdoor sports. He was a baseball fan and carried his mitt buckled to his belt. He attended the Memphis University for Boys and entered Culver Military School, as his ambition was to become a member of the Black Horse Troop.

After developing endo-carditis at Culver, Wesley was confined at his home in Memphis for six months. Giving up his ambition to become an expert horseman because of his ill health, and wanting to be near Richard, Wesley entered, the following fall, a preparatory school for Princeton at Lawrenceville, New Jersey. A recurrence of the heart ailment in November, 1917, again forced him to leave school for treatment at his home. After returning home he lived less than five weeks.

693 (378) ORLEY-7 HALLIBURTON (George D.-6, Thomas W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. May 23, 1885, Monroe County, Missouri; m. March 7, 1906 (Randolph County, Missouri ML 8, 274); d. September 26, 1939, bur. Huntsville Cemetery, Huntsville, Missouri.

IDA MARGARET ROBERTS, dau. of John Roberts and Ellen Ellis, b. November 8, 1884.

956 MILDRED CLAUDINE HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 9, 1908

957 ELLIS R. HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 14, 1914

Orley was reared in Randolph County, Missouri, and was educated in the public schools of Prairie Hill. He was a progressive and enterprising farmer, using up-to-date modern agricultural methods. His farm was located in the Cairo Township of Randolph County and was well improved with good farm buildings. He was a successful breeder of pure bred Duroc Jersey hogs and Hereford cattle.

Orley was a Democrat and supported issues of that party. He was a member of the Christian Church, and "Maggie," his wife, was a Methodist.³³⁰

695 (378) GUY-7 HALLIBURTON (George D.-6, Thomas W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. June 3, 1892; m. November 26, 1911 (Randolph County, Missouri ML 10, 16); r. Moberly, Missouri.

BEULAH THOMAS, dau. of Henry Thomas and Lula Belle Ellston, b. October 2, 1894.

958 MARTHA HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 4, 1918.

Guy was a farmer for several years near Cairo, Missouri. He now

330. *History of Randolph County, Missouri*, 1920, p. 692

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

owns and operates a Shell Service Station at the north edge of Moberly, Missouri.

Guy and Beulah are both members of the Central Christian Church in Moberly, and are both active members of the Eastern Star and the order of White Shrine of Jerusalem, Moberly, Missouri. Guy has been very active in Masonic work and holds membership in the Cairo Blue Lodge No. 486, of which he is past master; Moberly Chapter No. 79, R. A. M.; Centralia Chapter No. 34, R. P. S. M.; Lancred Commandery No. 25 KT, Moberly; and Ararat Temple A. A. O. N. M. S., Kansas City, Missouri. He holds a Life Membership in Shriner's Hospital for Crippled Children.

In political views, Guy is a Democrat and supports the political issues of that party.³³¹

697 (378) GEORGE DILLARD-7 HALLIBURTON, JR. (George D.-6, Thomas W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. July 4, 1903 near Cairo, Missouri; m. January 4, 1930 (Randolph County, Missouri ML 15, 429); r. near Cairo, Missouri.

CHRISTINE BARNES, dau. of Aubrey Creighton Barnes (1887-1941) and Elba Crutchfield (1891-), b. October 10, 1908.

Dillard is one of the successful and enterprising farmers of Randolph County, Missouri. He owns a fine prairie farm east of Cairo, well-improved and modern in every respect. He is also well known as a stock trader. In political views he is a Democrat.

Christine lived in the vicinity of Huntsville, Missouri, and taught school prior to her marriage.

698 (381) BRICE-7 HALLIBURTON (James M.-6, Thomas W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. September 24, 1898, Jacksonville, Missouri; r. Phoenix, Arizona.

LUCILLE HARRISON, b. December 12, 1909, Atlanta, Missouri.

959 MARY LOU HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 23, 1937.

Brice grew to manhood in Atlanta and LaPlata, Missouri. He was graduated from William Jewell College, Liberty, Missouri, and became a registered pharmacist. In 1921 he went to the Southwest and pioneered in New Mexico and Arizona for the Business Men's Assurance Company, Kansas City, Missouri. After living in Albuquerque, New Mexico, for twenty-one years he moved to Phoenix, Arizona, where he has made his home since 1937 with the exception of a six-year period when he was a resident of Pomona, California.

331. Letter written by Guy Halliburton, No. 695, Moberly, Missouri, February 19, 1957.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

Brice became a member of the Masonic Lodge while in Atlanta, Missouri, and has since attained Scottish Rite 32nd. degree. A member of the Bellut Abyad Shrine in Albuquerque in 1926, he is now a member of El Zanhah Shrine, Oriental Bank, Affiliation Committee, Phoenix, Arizona.³³²

702 (384) BASIL-7 HALLIBURTON (William E.-6, Thomas W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. January 15, 1906, Jacksonville, Missouri; m. September 30, 1929; r. Macomb, Illinois.

RUTH BROWN, daughter of Leroy J. Brown (1883-) and Iva Cashman (1883-), b. Nov. 5, 1910.

960 JOYCE HALLIBURTON, b. May 30, 1930

961 ELLEN HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 14, 1944

707 (385) HARLAN MAY-7 HALLIBURTON (Callie-6, Thomas W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. May 1, 1909, Moberly, Missouri; r. Sterling, Illinois.

MAXINE ORR, dau. of Andrew Orr (-1951) and Mamie Mathis.

962 SAM H. HALLIBURTON, b. June 24, 1936

Harlan owns and operates a grocery store in Sterling, Illinois. Harlan has blue eyes and light brown hair, is five feet nine inches tall and weighs about 160 pounds.

708 (385) HERBERT CALLIE-7 HALLIBURTON (Callie-6, Thomas W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. February 24, 1912, Moberly, Missouri; m. June 24, 1939, Columbia, Missouri; r. Holliday, Missouri.

LOIS CURTWRIGHT, dau. Lewis Curtwright (1893-) and Ruth Blades (1893-), b. August 25, 1917, Holliday, Missouri.

963 SALLY LEE HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 9, 1943

964 MICHAEL ARNOLD HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 26, 1946

Herbert is employed by the United States Postoffice Department as a rural mail carrier, Holliday, Missouri.

Herbert has the coloring typical of his family, blue eyes and light brown hair, and like his father, he is tall, being six feet in height with weight about 175 pounds. Both he and Lois attended junior college.

He was in service during World War II with eighteen months' active duty in the Pacific sector.³³³

332. Letter written by Brice Halliburton, No. 698, Phoenix, Arizona, May 25, 1958.

333. Letter written by Callie Halliburton, No. 385, Huntsville, Missouri, March 12, 1958.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

709 (389) JAMES ERWIN-7 HALLIBURTON (Byron E.-6, James W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. July 29, 1897, Sullivan County, Missouri; m. February 22, 1925 (Putnam County, Missouri ML 7, 202); r. near Lemons, Missouri.

HAZEL LABELLE PEEK, dau. of William Riley Peek (1869-) and Dora May Torrey (1875-1952), b. September 6, 1898 near Alva, Oklahoma.

965 IRMALEE HALLIBURTON, b. Jan. 10, 1926

James was born in the frame addition to his grandfather's house, the log portion of which had been built by his great-grandfather, Reuben P. Halliburton. James settled on a farm in the neighborhood in which he was born and reared. A veteran of World War I, he is a member of the American Legion.

James is six feet in height, has sandy brown hair, and has bright blue eyes like his father and grandfather.³³⁴ Politically he is a Democrat.

Both Hazel and James take active parts in teaching Sunday School classes in the Baptist church of which they are members. Hazel attended Northeast Missouri State Teachers College, Kirksville, Missouri, and she teaches in Putnam County, Missouri.

711 (389) KENNETH BYRON-7 HALLIBURTON (Byron E.-6, James W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. November 5, 1903, Sullivan County, Missouri; m. March 11, 1933 (Sullivan County, Missouri ML 10, 498); r. Pollock, Missouri.

WILMA INEZ LEEPER, dau. of Oscar Leeper (1881-) and LaVada Jane Pierson (1889-1918), b. July 28, 1912, Sullivan County, Missouri.

Kenneth is six feet tall and slender in build. He has rather dark hair and dark gray eyes. Kenneth combines the work of carpenter and painter with that of farmer and stock raiser. In politics he is a Democrat.³³⁵

713 (395) JAMES WAYNE-7 HALLIBURTON (Alfred S.-6, John W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. March 26, 1914; m. February 27, 1942; r. Nevada, Iowa.

PAULINE CHRISTINE RIEGER

966 CALVIN WAYNE HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 12, 1942

Wayne was reared in Saskatchewan, Canada, where he had moved with his family when only a small boy. He and his father operated a

334. Letter written by Jessie Millard (Beall) Halliburton, see No. 389, Green City, Missouri, March 13, 1958.

335. *Ibid.*

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

farm, raising small grains — wheat, oats, and barley — until 1946. Returning to the states, Wayne located in Iowa, and is now a maintenance engineer in a hospital.

719 (412) LLOYD JOHN-7 HALLIBURTON (Iden S.-6, William M.-5, William D.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. November 1, 1910; m. September 21, 1930.

MARTHA SCHIPPERS

967 BONNIE ELEAN HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 8, 1931

968 HANNA JEAN HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 21, 1936

969 GEORGE LEE HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 15, 1941

Lloyd served in the United States Navy during World War II.

720 (412) CECIL RAY-7 HALLIBURTON (Iden S.-6, William M.-5, William D.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. November 25, 1913; r. near Fremont, Iowa.

LILLIE CANFIELD

970 PHYLLIS ILEAN HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 8, 1938

971 JAMES HALLIBURTON, b. Aug. 8, 1939

972 WILLIAM MARTIN HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 1, 1941

722 (412) WALTER MARTIN-7 HALLIBURTON (Iden S.-6, William M.-5, William D.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. September 25, 1917; m. April 14, 1943.

JOSEPHINE O'BANNON

973 PEGGY HALLIBURTON, b. Nov 25, 1944

Walter was in service with the Medical Corps during World War II.

730 (413) CARL ALLEN-7 HALLIBURTON (Lue A.-6, William M.-5, William D.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. June 18, 1911, Beacon, Iowa; m. April 8, 1934; r. near Amity, Oregon.

MILDRED BENSON, dau. of George Benson and Anna White, b. July 20, 1907.

974 CARLOTTA MILDRED HALLIBURTON, b. July 3, 1936; d. Nov. 10, 1938

975 LOUISE ELLEN HALLIBURTON, b. Aug. 7, 1937

732 (413) LELAND WILSON-7 HALLIBURTON (Lue A.-6, William M.-5, William D.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. July 23, 1916, Kirksville, Missouri; m. 1937, Seattle, Washington.

LENORA MYRTLE WEBERLY, dau. of Henry Clyde Weberly and Maude Irene Murphy, b. July 24, 1915, Dillion, Montana.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

976 LELAND HENRY HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 22, 1941; d. Feb. 24, 1941

977 GAIL LEE HALLIBURTON, b. June 1, 1946

Leland enlisted in the Navy at Moberly, Missouri, when he was eighteen years of age. In two and one-half years he earned fourteen battle stars.³³⁶

748 (435) WALLACE-7 HALLIBURTON (Velpo-6, John T.-5, Martin T.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. May 7, 1910, Clifton Hill, Missouri; r. Moberly, Missouri.

JEWELL THOMAS, dau. of John Thomas and Ida Bell Wiseman, b. May 27, 1915, Clifton Hill, Missouri.

978 WESLEY HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 14, 1934

979 WILBUR HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 16, 1936

Wallace is an employee of Orscheln Brothers Truck Lines, Inc., Moberly, Missouri. He is five feet ten inches in height and weighs about 170 pounds.

749 (435) CLYDE-7 HALLIBURTON (Velpo-6, John T.-5, Martin T.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. December 10, 1914; m. December 28, 1935 (Randolph County, Missouri ML 17, 280); r. near Cairo, Missouri.

MARIAN HUDSON

980 PHYLLIS HALLIBURTON, b. Aug. 21, 1939

981 LARRY EUGENE HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 13, 1943

Clyde is a Randolph County farmer, owning and operating a farm northeast of Cairo, Missouri. He follows general farming practices and stock raising. He is five feet eleven inches in height and weighs about 170 pounds.

Marian, a teacher prior to her marriage, has resumed teaching during the past few years and is now employed in the public schools at Cairo, Missouri.

751 (439) WILBUR RUSSELL-7 HALLIBURTON (Wilbur M.-6, Dea M.-5, David-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. May 22, 1913. m. October 23, 1937; r. Independence, Missouri.

MARGARET LORENE CRAWFORD, dau. of Lula (Hershey) Crawford.

982 MARGARET ANN HALLIBURTON, b. Jan. 1, 1940

983 MARSHA JAN HALLIBURTON, b. Aug. 18, 1941

Russell is an accountant and also sells bonds for United Funds.

336. Sketch written by Charles A. Drinkard, see No. 239, Seattle, Washington, 1946.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

756 (440) KENNETH LEO-7 HALLIBURTON (Lafayette H.-6, Dea M.-5, David-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. April 5, 1912, Brunswick, Missouri; r. Boonville, Missouri.

JUANITA STRAUB, dau. of Martin H. Straub and Pearl Reece, b. February 18, 1913.

Kenneth's business consists of both vocation and avocation. He owns and operates the Halliburton Implement Company in Boonville, Missouri, providing an outlet for modern farm machinery to farmers of that area. He also owns a stable of fine saddle horses. He exhibits them in competition in state fairs, the American Royal Horse Show in Kansas City, Missouri, and various local and regional horse shows. He reaps his share of prizes, and he is a frequent rider in the show ring.

759 (442) DAVID ROY-7 HALLIBURTON, JR. (David R.-6, Dea M.-5, David-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. August 20, 1931, Canton, Missouri; m. November 6, 1950, Biloxi, Mississippi; r. Phoenix, Arizona.

SYLVIA LENORA MOORE, b. September 29, 1932, Winchester, Missouri.

WAYMAN SCOTT HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 24, 1954

David Roy enlisted in the United States Air Force in 1949 shortly after he was graduated from high school in Canton, Missouri. A Technical Sergeant, he was an instructor in electronics until his discharge, December 18, 1958. He is now employed by General Electric in the Digital Computer Department in Phoenix, and he attends college at night working toward a degree in electronic engineering.

760 (449) HERMAN JORDAN-7 HALLIBURTON (David J.-6, Ute S.-5, David F.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1), b. January 27, 1895, near Rutherford, Tennessee.

Herman attended the Hall-Moody Institute, Martin, Tennessee, and also a business school in Jackson, Tennessee. While in service during World War I, he was in training in the Non-Commissioned Officers Training School, Camp Gordon, Georgia.

Five feet seven inches in height and weighing 140 pounds, Herman is of small build. He has blue eyes and dark hair. Herman operates two farms near Rutherford, Tennessee, his own and the estate of his father. He is active in the Gibson County Farm Bureau and is a member of the West Tennessee Artificial Breeders Association of Yorkville, Tennessee.

He is a member of the China Grove Baptist Church near his home, and the David Crockett Post of the American Legion.³³⁷

337. Letter written by E. David Halliburton, No. 764, Rutherford, Tennessee, August 3, 1957.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

763 (449) BRADY PYLAND-7 HALLIBURTON (David J.-6, Ute S.-5, David F.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1), b. September 6, 1902 near Rutherford, Tennessee; d. August 11, 1925, bur. China Grove Cemetery near Rutherford, Tennessee.

Brady was killed in an automobile accident near Broken Bow, Oklahoma. He had finished prep-school and was selling books during the summer to earn tuition money to enter the Hall-Moody Institute in the fall, as he was a Missionary Baptist ministerial student. He was a member of the China Grove Missionary Baptist Church near Rutherford, Tennessee.³³⁸

764 (449) E. DAVID-7 HALLIBURTON (David J.-6, Ute S.-5, David F.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1), b. November 18, 1904 near Rutherford, Tennessee; m. December 23, 1934, Dyer, Tennessee; r. Rutherford, Tennessee.

ANNIE LEE BELEW, dau. of Irby Francis Belew (1880-1955) and Lena Belle Edmonds (1889-1944), b. December 8, 1914, Rutherford, Tennessee.

984 BETTY JANE HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 26, 1937; d. Dec. 26, 1937

985 NANCY JEAN HALLIBURTON, b. May 11, 1940

986 DAVID JORDAN HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 10, 1945

David attended Hall-Moody Prep School and Junior College, Martin, Tennessee, and received a B.S. in Chemistry from Carson-Newman College, Jefferson City, Tennessee, in 1931. A teacher and principal for eleven years in schools in Gibson, Weakley, Houston, and Humphreys Counties in Tennessee, he resumed his college work in 1941 at the University of Tennessee in Knoxville where he worked toward a Master's degree in Agriculture.

The following year David became Parts Man and Office Manager of the Ford Implement Company, Rutherford, Tennessee. He remained in that position for some fifteen years and still works there on a part-time basis. In the fall of 1957, David resumed teaching, accepting a position in the public school of Rutherford, Tennessee, teaching algebra and science. David is active in the Missionary Baptist Church in Rutherford, and serves as deacon, Sunday School teacher, and choir director.

David is still interested in farming and is a member of the Gibson County Farm Bureau and the West Tennessee Artificial Breeder's Asso-

338. Letter written by E. David Halliburton, No. 764, Rutherford, Tennessee, August 3, 1957.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

ciation. His favorite sport is fishing and his hobbies are flower growing and gardening.

Annie Lee is small with fine features, black curly hair, and blue eyes. Her favorite sports are basketball and fishing. She varies her housekeeping duties by being part-time saleslady.³³⁹

766 (449) UTE FORD-7 HALLIBURTON (David J.-6, Ute S.-5, David F.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1), b. January 16, 1910 near Rutherford, Tennessee; m. November 1, 1935, Martin, Tennessee; r. Bowling Green, Kentucky.

RUVA MADEAN JONES, dau. of William Wayne Jones (1882-) and Elizabeth Brundige (1878-1949), b. May 22, 1914, Latham, Tennessee.

987 BETTY ANN HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 1, 1940

988 JERRY WAYNE HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 6, 1947

Ute Ford attended Junior College in Martin, Tennessee, and graduated in 1937 with a B.S. degree in Agriculture from the University of Tennessee at Knoxville. For the succeeding six years he was assistant County Agent of Tipton County, Tennessee. He was planning technician for Soil Conservation Service in Hardeman County, Tennessee, 1943-1944. He then became a partner in the Martin Tire and Electric Store, Martin, Tennessee, and continued there until he assumed his present position in 1953 as blockman for the Nashville Branch of the Allis Chalmers Manufacturing Company.

Ute Ford is of medium build and has blue eyes and brown hair. He and Ruva are members of the Baptist Church.

Ruva was graduated from Musa Hall of Music and the University of Tennessee. She has taught science and home economics for several years. She is an accomplished musician and serves as Church organist.³⁴⁰

790 (460) RAYMOND FLETCHER-7 HALLIBURTON (Henry F.-6, William B.-5, David F.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1), b. February 7, 1914 near Dyer, Tennessee; m. December 24, 1935, Dresden, Tennessee; r. near Dyer, Tennessee.

ANNIE EVELYN KING, dau. of T. A. King (1890-1953) and Celestine Mai Fanning (1889-), b. October 15, 1913, Gibson County, Tennessee.

Raymond attended school in Dyer, Tennessee, and became a member of the Baptist Church. In politics he is a Democrat.

339. Letter written by E. David Halliburton, No. 764, Rutherford, Tennessee, August 3, 1957.

340. *Ibid.*

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

Raymond operates a farm near Dyer, Tennessee. In addition to farming activities he and his wife have learned and now apply the craft of the shoemaker.³⁴¹

— () EARL LYNN-7 HALLIBURTON (Oscar T.-6, Samuel G.-5, David F.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1), b. May 30, 1915; m. February 8, 1936; r. Memphis, Tennessee.

VIVIEN LUCILLE DERRINGTON

CHARLES ROBERT HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 11, 1937

DONALD RICHARD HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 24, 1944

793 (471) EMOND-7 HALLIBURTON (Mod U.-6, David F.-5, David F.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1).

LOUIS PUCKETT

989 ROBERT HALLIBURTON

990 GENE HALLIBURTON

796 (471) GEORGE N.-7 HALLIBURTON (Mod U.-6, David F.-5, David F.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1), b. 1914 near Rutherford, Tennessee; r. near Rutherford, Tennessee.

BETTIE EDLEMEN, b. 1928.

991 DOUGLAS MACK HALLIBURTON, b. 1955

George operates "Clear View Farm" near Rutherford, Tennessee, and he is a dairy farmer.³⁴²

804 (473) WALTER CLAY-7 HALLIBURTON (Ernest E.-6, Samuel C.-5, Samuel C.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1), b. August 16, 1898; d. October 28, 1941.

992 SAM W. HALLIBURTON, b. Aug. 22, 1918

993 HARRY J. HALLIBURTON, b. July 29, 1920

994 KEITH L. HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 17, 1922

995 JAMES B. HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 9, 1924

806 (482) CLIFFORD WILLIAM-7 HALLIBURTON (William E.-6, Martin-5, Samuel C.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1), b. March 24, 1906, Kennett, Missouri; m. September 12, 1936, Kansas City, Missouri; r. Kansas City, Missouri.

ISLE MONA KETCHAM, daughter of Francis Henry Ketcham, Jr., and Lena Brawford, b. October 7, 1913, Seattle, Washington.

341. Letter written by Henry Fletcher Halliburton, No. 460, Dyer, Tennessee, June 27, 1957.

342. Letter written by Mod Halliburton, No. 471, Rutherford, Tennessee, February 4, 1957.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

996 ISLE MONA HALLIBURTON, JR., b. Dec. 9, 1943

Cliff studied pharmacy at the Kansas City College of Pharmacy, 1922-23. In 1924 he entered the employ of the Kansas City Street Railways, now the Kansas City Public Service. He has worked in various office capacities and is now doing production-control work in the Equipment and Maintenance Department.

Cliff is a member of the Board of Trustees of the Covenant Presbyterian Church, Kansas City. He was a member of the Mother Chapter of De Molay in 1923.

Isle Mona is a lineal descendant of a former governor of the Isle of Man which is located in the channel off the coast of England.³⁴³

807 (482) RAYMOND MARTIN-7 HALLIBURTON (William E.-6, Martin-5, Samuel C.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1), b. October 31, 1907, Kennett, Missouri; m. December 25, 1932; r. Kansas City, Missouri.

ELLA RUTH FLETCHER

997 MONA JEAN HALLIBURTON, b. Aug. 26, 1936

998 RICHARD FLETCHER HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 10, 1939

Raymond, a sales engineer, has always been interested in salesmanship and the distributing business. In 1942 he received a commission in the Merchant Marine, but was not called into active service.

An enthusiastic church worker, Raymond is an elder in the Presbyterian Church. In 1956 he was president of the Kansas City Council of Presbyterian Men. He attended the General Assembly in Philadelphia in 1955 as a delegate.³⁴⁴

809 (482) KENNETH EDWARD-7 HALLIBURTON (William E.-6, Martin-5, Samuel C.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1), b. February 11, 1915; m. March 31, 1950; r. Ft. Riley, Kansas.

OPAL HOOVER

Kenneth began his army career with the Missouri National Guard in 1930. He served in that capacity until 1933. He re-entered the army in 1942 and was commissioned as Captain in 1945. He has had service tours in Korea, Germany, and Vietnam. Kenneth received a commendation ribbon for outstanding service as advisor to the Vietnamese Quartermaster General with the Military Assistance Advisory Group, 1957-58.³⁴⁵

343. Letter written by Cliff W. Halliburton, No. 806, Kansas City, Missouri, November 1, 1958.

344. *Ibid.*

345. *Ibid.*

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

810 (482) EUGENE DENNIS-7 HALLIBURTON (William E.-6, Martin-5, Samuel C.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1), b. September 17, 1919, Kennett, Missouri; m. April 13, 1955; r. Hayward, California.

MAY GARDNER

999 RANDAL BRYAN HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 26, 1958

Gene began his college education at the Kansas City Junior College and subsequently attended the University of Indiana and the University of California.

His employment with Trans-World-Airlines was interrupted by his service in the U. S. Air Force, World War II, during which time he served as Flight Radio Operator. Gene is currently with the National Automobile Club as District Manager for Alameda County near San Francisco, California.³⁴⁶

819 (492) NOVA JOSEPH HOLMAN-7 HALLIBURTON (John C.-6, Joseph H.-5, Westley-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), m. September 24, 1904, St. Louis, Missouri.

LEOLA SHUMAKER

1000 MARJORIE FRANCES HALLIBURTON

1001 JUDY ANN HALLIBURTON

821 (493) JOSEPH CECIL-7 HALLIBURTON (Ralph-6, Joseph H.-5, Westley-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), b. March 11, 1892, Milan, Missouri; m. August 2, 1911.

MAUDE LUCILLE MARTZ, b. February 17, 1889.

1002 MARY ELLEN HALLIBURTON

1003 JOSEPH WILLIAM HALLIBURTON

822 (493) JOHN QUINN-7 HALLIBURTON (Ralph-6, Joseph H.-5, Westley-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), b. July 5, 1894, Milan, Missouri; m. December 27, 1916.

INEZ SHAW, b. January 22, 1895.

1004 EULAH HELEN HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 26, 1917

John has been a prominent groceryman in Des Moines, Iowa, for a number of years.

823 (493) GEORGE ELDON-7 HALLIBURTON (Ralph-6, Joseph H.-5, Westley-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), b. October 14, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

EULALIE CECILIA SEXTON

346. Letter written by Cliff W. Halliburton, No. 806, Kansas City, Missouri, November 8, 1958.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

1005 ROSEMAY HALLIBURTON, b. Jan. 18, 1922

1006 JOHN RALPH HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 2, 1924

824 (493) THOMAS RAYMOND-7 HALLIBURTON, SR. (Ralph-6, Joseph H.-5, Westley-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), b. February 14, 1910, Des Moines, Iowa.

MARY ELLEN CURTIS

1007 THOMAS RAYMOND HALLIBURTON, JR., b. Dec. 1, 1927

1008 GEORGE WILLIAM HALLIBURTON, b. Dec. 18, 1928

1009 RAYMOND JOSEPH HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 26, 1932

828 (515) WESLEY AMBROSE-7 HALLIBURTON (Ambrose C.-6, Ambrose D.-5, John-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), b. July 30, 1914.

1010 NORMA ELINE HALLIBURTON

1011 RITA MARIE HALLIBURTON

1012 NANCY HALLIBURTON

Wesley entered the U. S. Navy about 1934. He was attached to a destroyer division based at Pearl Harbor and was there December 7, 1941, when the Japanese made their attack.

833 (516) KENNETH DAVID-7 HALLIBURTON (Cecil H.-6, Ambrose D.-5, John-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), b. July 8, 1912.

HAZEL ROBERTS

1013 DOROTHY LOUISE HALLIBURTON, b. July 24, 1930; d. July 24, 1930

1014 DORIS LUCILLE HALLIBURTON, b. July 24, 1930; d. July 24, 1930

1015 WILLIAM KENNETH HALLIBURTON, b. Aug. 22, 1931

DOROTHY HORNE

856 (534) WILLIAM MURPHY-7 HALLIBURTON (Robert W.-6, Orlando-5, John G.-4, Thomas H.-3, David-2, David-1), b. 1911; m. 1942; r. Fort Smith, Arkansas.

WINIFRED GOLDTRAP, b. 1918.

1016 MOLLIE ADELAIDE HALLIBURTON

1017 ANN HALLIBURTON

1018 THOMAS CLARK HALLIBURTON

Bill was a salesman for the Ross Motor Company, a Dodge sales agency in Fort Smith, Arkansas, prior to World War II. He entered service and participated in D-Day, the Battle of the Bulge, and other European campaigns for which he received five battle stars. Bill travels now for Auto Lite Company.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

Bill and Bob are twins. They look quite a bit alike, and they are about the same size—five feet eight and one-half inches tall and weigh 185 pounds. Their favorite hobby is fishing which they oftentimes enjoy together.

Bill attended the University of Arkansas, Fayetteville, Arkansas, where he was a member of the Theta Kappa Nu fraternity. He is a member of the Catholic Church, and the Knights of Columbus.³⁴⁷

857 (534) ROBERT WALKER-7 HALLIBURTON, JR. (Robert W.-6, Orlando-5, John G.-4, Thomas H.-3, David-2, David-1), b. 1911; m. 1933; r. Fort Smith, Arkansas.

JULIA M. POOL, b. 1915.

1019 ROBERT WALKER HALLIBURTON III

1020 JOAN HALLIBURTON

1021 JAMES WILLIAM HALLIBURTON

1022 MARGARET HALLIBURTON

Bob attended the University of Arkansas at Fayetteville, Arkansas, and was a member of Theta Kappa Nu fraternity. Serving in the United States Navy during World War II, Bob learned radar at Norfolk, Virginia, and was radar operator on an LST in the South Pacific theatre of war. He participated in some major engagements and received five Battle Stars.

Bob has been with the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company since 1946. He is a member of the Catholic Church and the Knights of Columbus.

866 (561) HUGHEN GLENN-7 HALLIBURTON (Hughen C.-6, Thomas-5, John G.-4, Thomas H.-3, David-2, David-1), b. November 1, 1925.

Hughen Glenn is a special agent for the F.B.I. in Little Rock, Arkansas.

He received a B.S. degree upon graduation from college. He attended several colleges and universities—the Little Rock Junior College, Little Rock, Arkansas; the University of Georgia; Emory University; graduate school at the University of Arkansas; Georgia Tech; Arkansas A. & M.; and the Arkansas Law School.

Hughen Glenn was in military service during World War II, and the Korean War, Lt. (SG) U.S.N.R.

He is a member of Crescent Lodge No. 403 of the Masonic Order,

347. Letter written by Robert Walker Halliburton, No. 534, Fort Smith, Arkansas, March 16, 1957.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

North Little Rock. He is a member of the Baptist Church, the American Legion, the Sheriffs' Association, and his college fraternities are Sigma Tau Gamma and Phi Delta Theta.³⁴⁸

867 (561) CHARLES BURNS-7 HALLIBURTON (Hughen C.-6, Thomas-5, John G.-4, Thomas H.-3, David-2, David-1), b. September 10, 1935, North Little Rock, Arkansas; m. June 26, 1955; r. Little Rock, Arkansas.

CONNIE SUE VAN HORN, dau. of F. T. Van Horn and Mollie Katherine Oldham, b. August 19, 1935.

Charles was in naval service during the Korean War and served as Teleman, Second Class, S.S.N.R. He is now a security clerk for the F.B.I.

He was graduated from the Little Rock Junior College, Little Rock, Arkansas. He is a past member of the De Molay, and is an active member of the Masonic Lodge and the Baptist Church.

879 (583) ERLE PALMER-7 HALLIBURTON, JR.

(Erle P.-6, Edwin-5, George-4, Allen -3, John 2, David-1)

(Erle P.-6, Edwin-5, Emily -4, Benjamin-3, John-2, David-1)

b. January 6, 1917, Taft, California; r. Las Vegas, Nevada.

JANE MILLER, b. September 17, 1920; m. June 1940.

1023 ERLE PALMER HALLIBURTON III, b. Jan. 12, 1942

1024 ELAINE JANE HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 9, 1945

DONNA BOLANDER, b. August 15, 1933; m. September 1957.

DUNCAN MARTIN HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 1, 1958

Erle P. Jr., spent his early childhood in Texas, Arkansas, and Oklahoma. The Halliburton family moved to Los Angeles, California in 1924. He majored in geology and was graduated from the University of Southern California in June 1941.

In military service from January 1941 to 1946, World War II, Erle P. Jr., served as Petroleum Intelligence Officer, Office of the Quartermaster General, Washington, D. C., and as Captain of the U. S. Army Transport No. FS-553. In 1947 Erle P. Jr., became Vice-President of the Halliburton Portland Cement Company with offices in Dallas and Corpus Christi, Texas, and was transferred to Las Vegas, Nevada, about 1949. He maintains an office in Los Angeles, California, as administrator of his father's estate.³⁴⁹

348. Letter written by Hughen Curry Halliburton, No. 561, North Little Rock, Arkansas, January 11, 1957.

349. Letter written by Erle P. Halliburton, Jr., No. 879, Los Angeles, California, January 21, 1959.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

883 (583) DAVID JOHN-7 HALLIBURTON

(Erle P.-6, Edwin-5, George-4, Allen -3, John 2, David-1)

(Erle P.-6, Edwin-5, Emily -4, Benjamin-3, John-2, David-1)

b. July 21, 1926, Los Angeles, California; r. Los Angeles, California.

SUZETTE GAGNON

1025 DAVID JOHN HALLIBURTON, JR., b. 1956

884 (584) JACK-7 HALLIBURTON

(Frank-6, Edwin-5, George-4, Allen -3, John-2, David-1)

(Frank-6, Edwin-5, Emily -4, Benjamin-3, John-2, David-1)

b. April 25, 1923, Springer, New Mexico; r. Los Angeles, California.

Jack attended New Mexico University, Texas University, and was graduated from Los Angeles State College in 1952, receiving a B.A. degree.

885 (584) LOUIS-7 HALLIBURTON

(Frank-6, Edwin-5, George-4, Allen -3, John-2, David-1)

(Frank-6, Edwin-5, Emily -4, Benjamin-3, John-2, David-1)

b. February 1, 1925, Springer, New Mexico; m. January 14, 1950; r. La Habra, California.

WILMA D'ARCY-IRVINE, daughter of William D'Arcy-Irvine and Virginia Tardoff.

JAY WILLIAM HALLIBURTON, b. Jan. 5, 1954

JILL ELIZABETH HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 16, 1955

Louis served in the armed forces during World War II with eighteen months service in the European theatre of operations. In 1949 he was graduated with a B.S. degree from the University of California at Los Angeles. He is currently employed in an assembly plant of the Ford Motor Company.

886 (584) EDWARD GLENN-7 HALLIBURTON

(Frank-6, Edwin-5, George-4, Allen -3, John-2, David-1)

(Frank-6, Edwin-5, Emily -4, Benjamin-3, John-2, David-1)

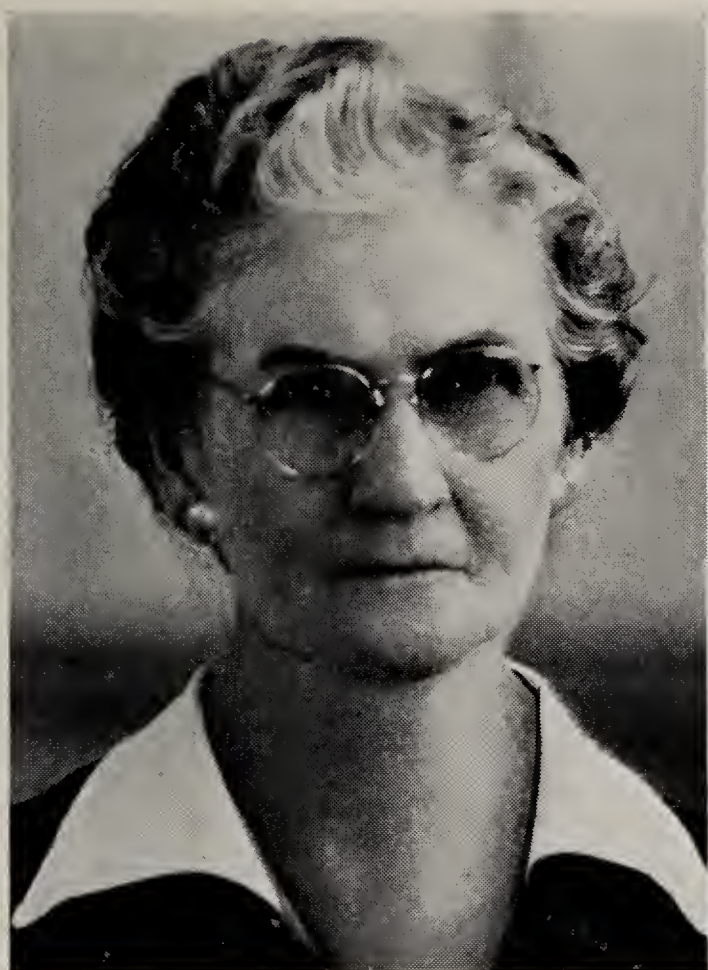
b. December 7, 1926, Springer, New Mexico; m. October 3, 1954; r. University City, Missouri.

SHARON ELSER

JANET LYNN HALLIBURTON, b. June 11, 1957

JAMES EDWARD HALLIBURTON, b. Jan. 22, 1959

Glenn served in the armed forces during World War II, 1944-1946. He was graduated with a B.S. degree in Engineering from Missouri University, 1951. Since that time he has been employed by the Union



Myrtle Halliburton, 691



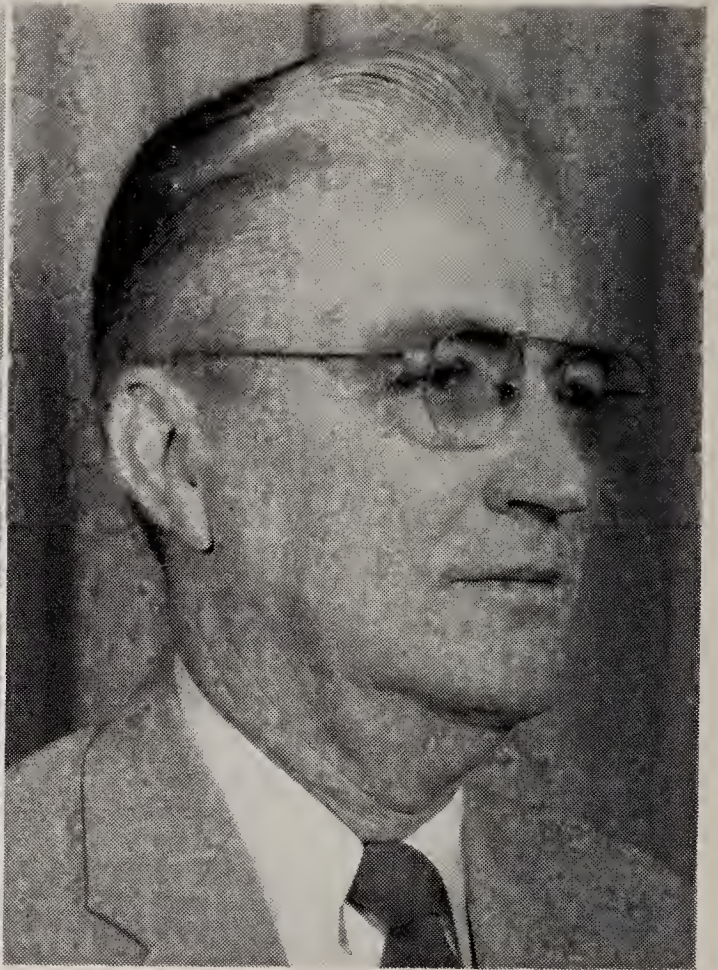
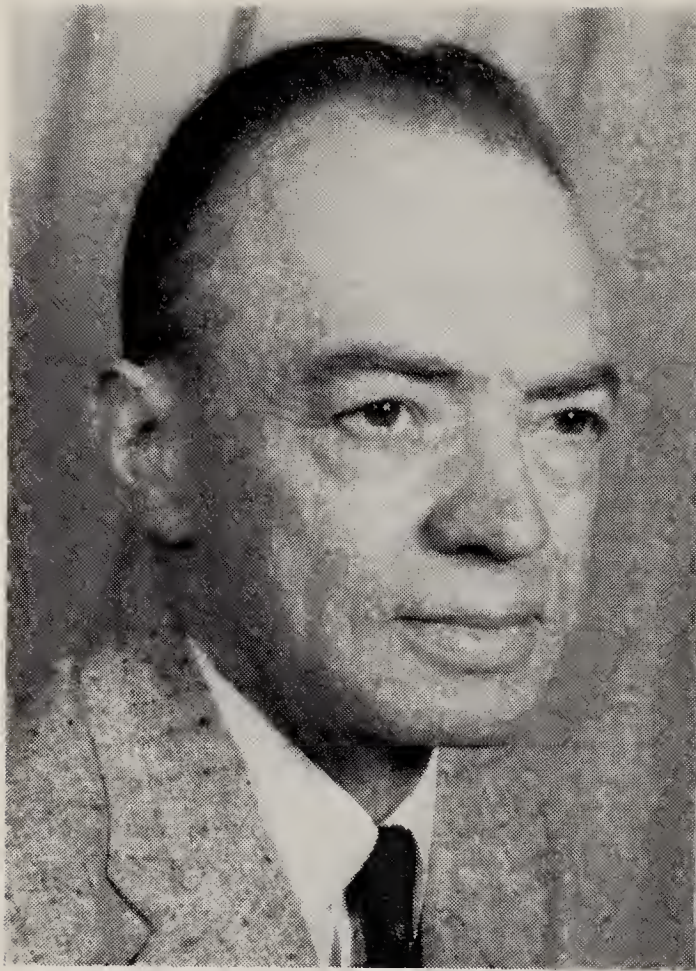
Elizabeth Roderick Halliburton, 935



E. David Halliburton, 764



Flora Maurine Halliburton, 818



Clifford William Halliburton, 806 Raymond Martin Halliburton, 807



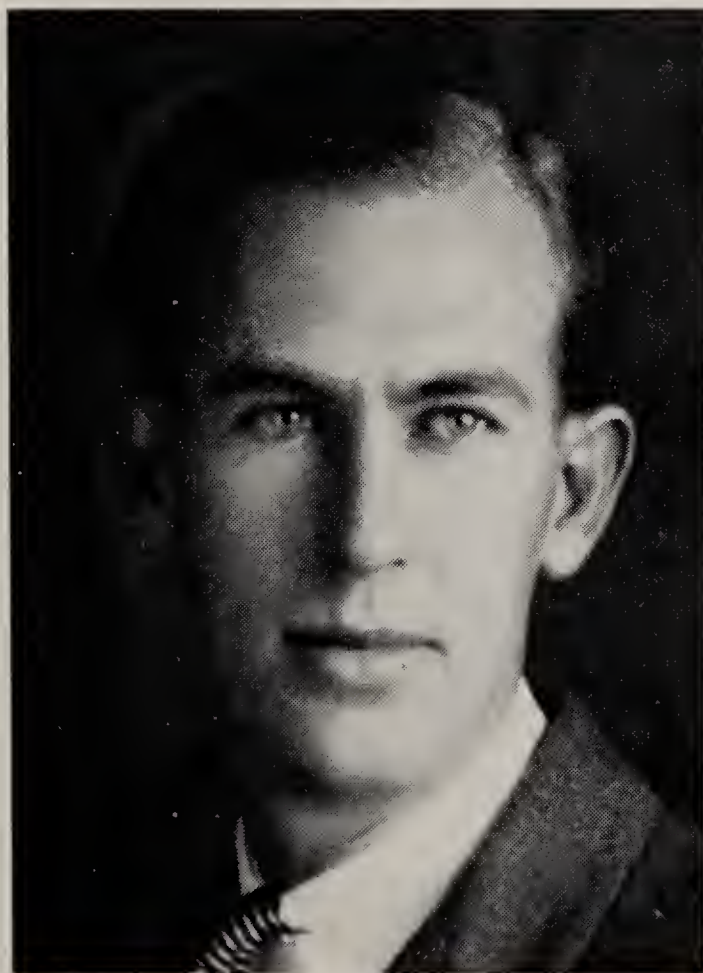
Capt. Kenneth Edward Halliburton, 809 Eugene Dennis Halliburton, 810



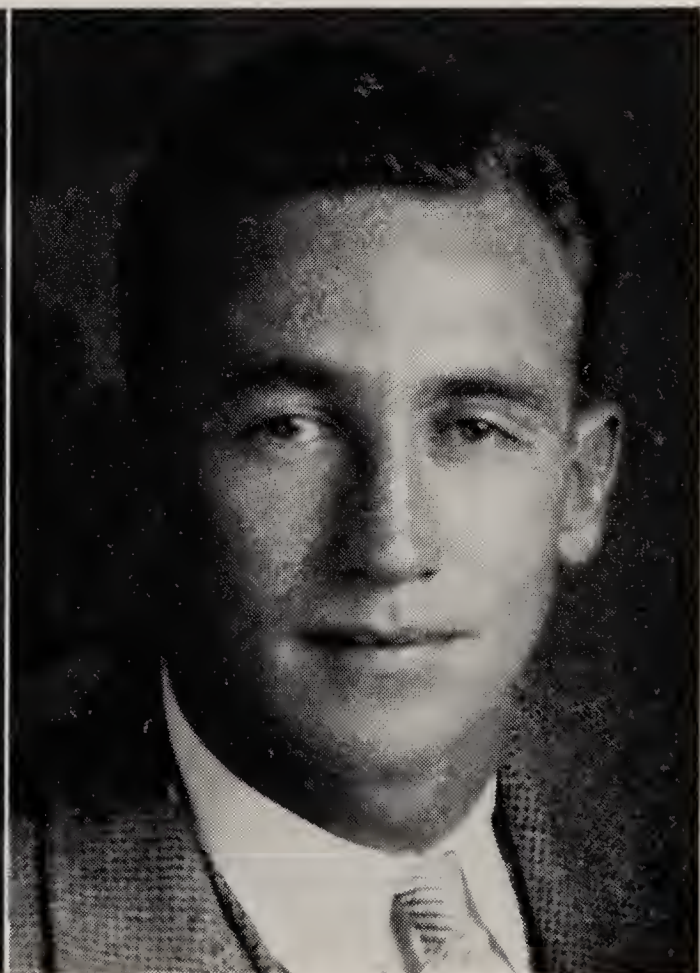
Carl Meredith Halliburton, 889



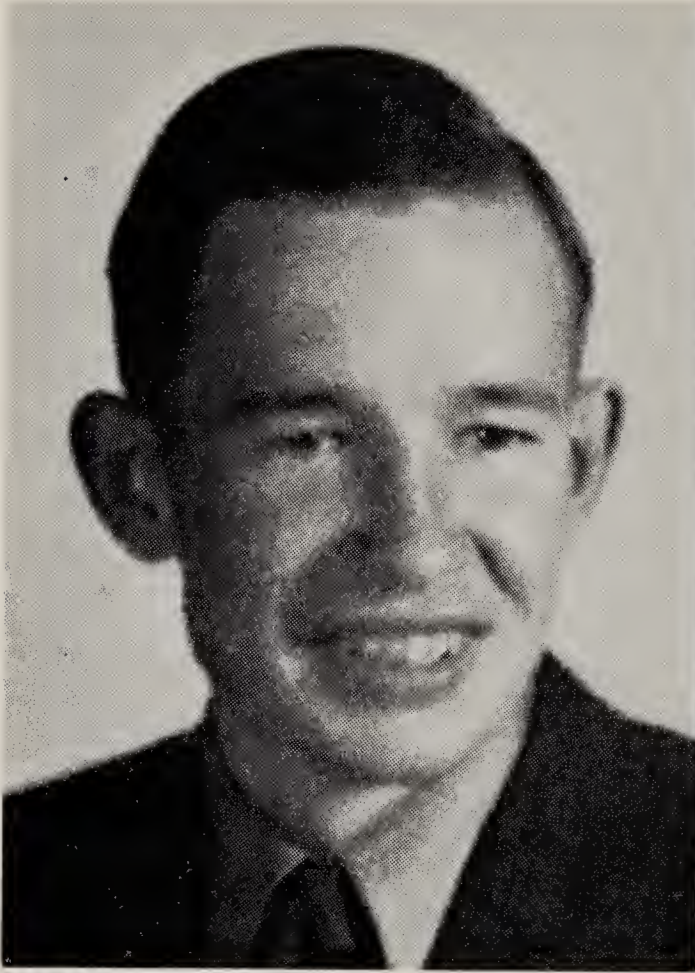
Hugh Brown Halliburton, 914



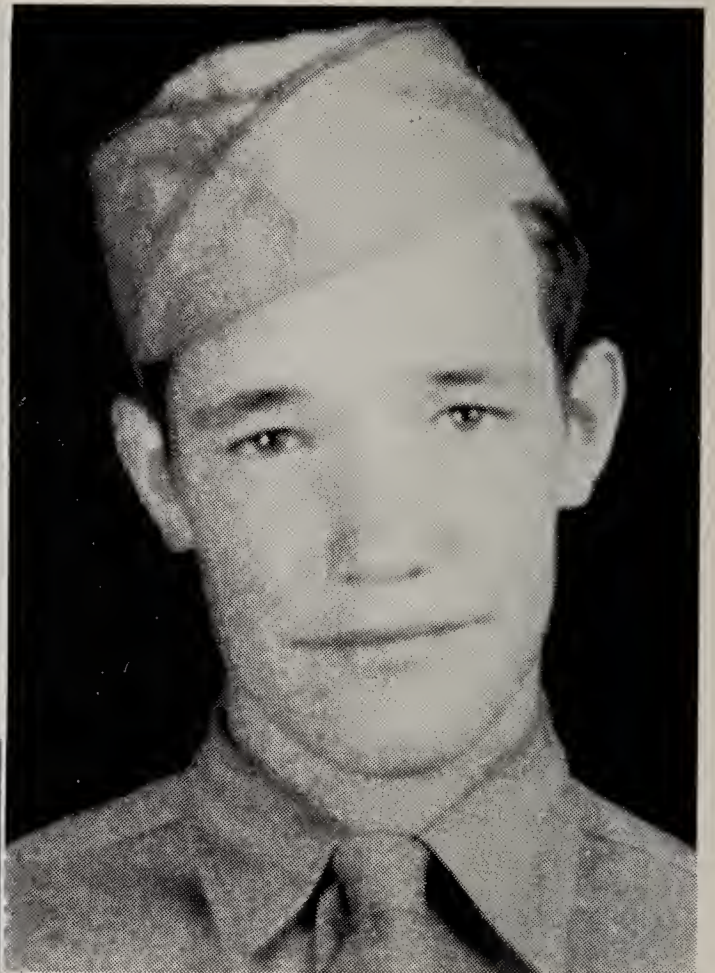
Charles Emory Halliburton, 649



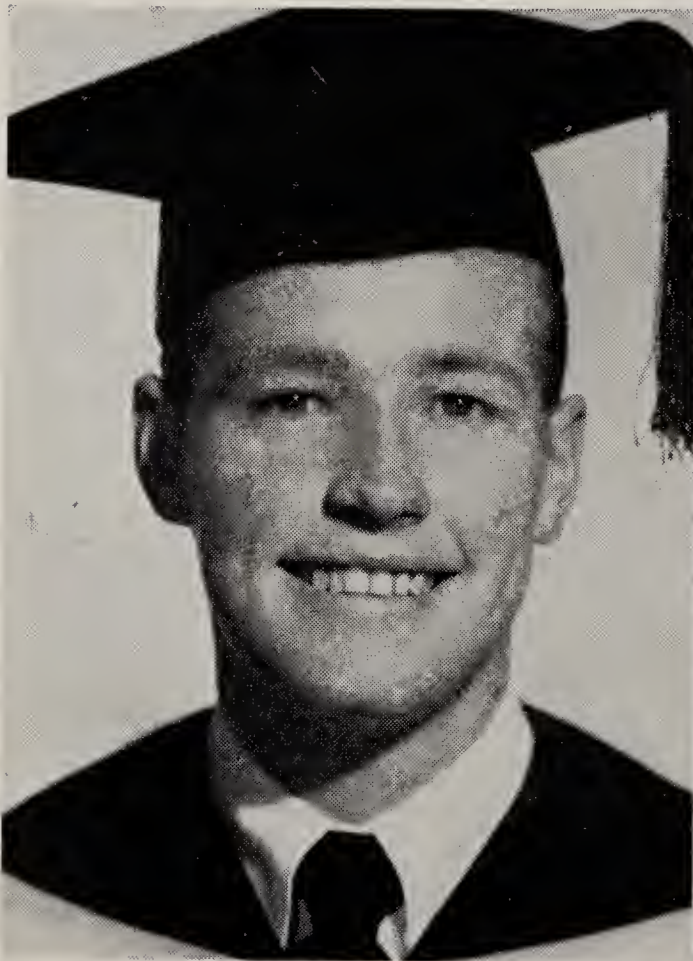
Richard Dean Halliburton, 650



Jack Halliburton, 884



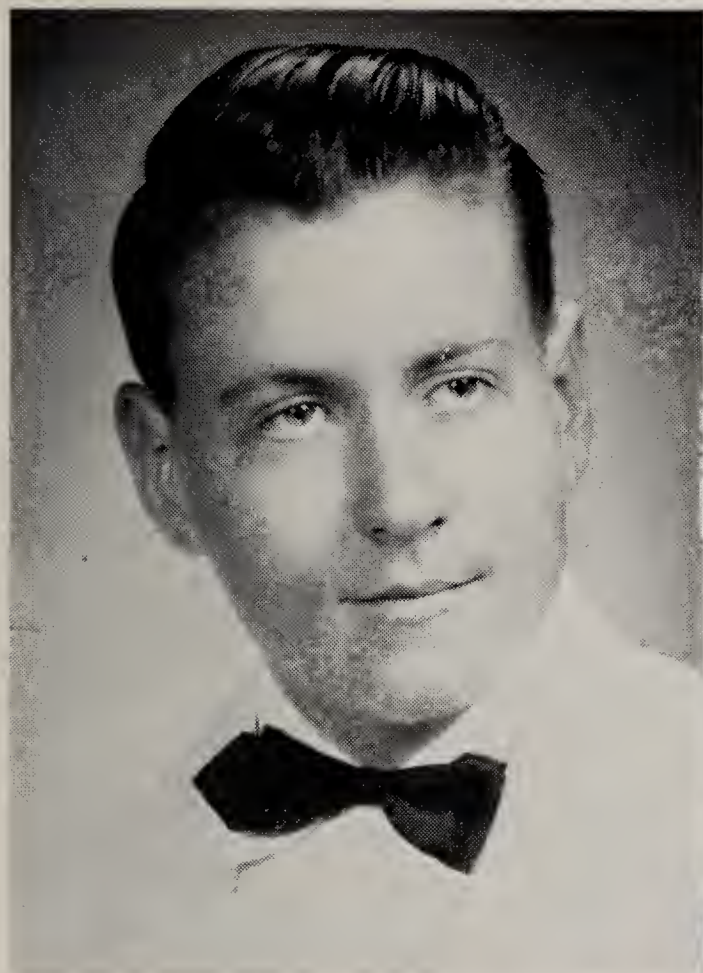
Edward Glenn Halliburton, 886



Louis Halliburton, 885



J. C. William Halliburton, 895



*John Holloway Halliburton IV,
954*



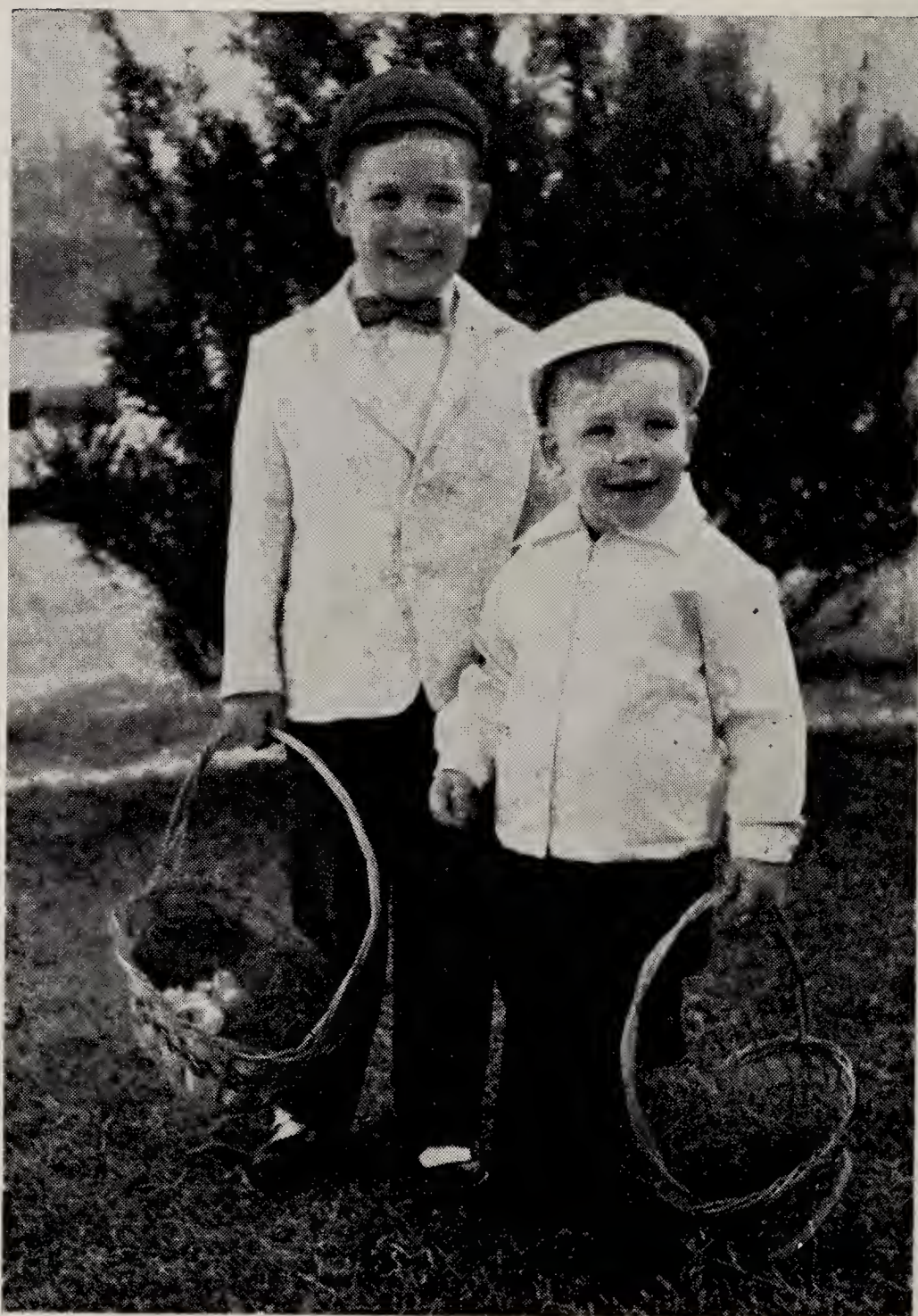
Mary Lou Halliburton, 959



Irma Lee Halliburton, 965



Isle Mona Halliburton, 996



Edward Wesley Halliburton, Jr., 1054

David Alan Halliburton, 1055

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

Electric Company of St. Louis, Missouri.³⁵⁰

— () JAMES COLE-7 HALLIBURTON

(George-6, Edwin-5, George-4, Allen -3, John-2, David-1)

(George-6, Edwin-5, Emily -4, Benjamin-3, John-2, David-1)

b. May 19, 1929, Laredo, Texas; m. December 27, 1952, Leland, Mississippi; r. Laurel, Mississippi.

CAROLYN PAULINE ABRAHAM, b. November 17, 1929, Indianola, Mississippi.

JAMES COLE HALLIBURTON, JR., b. June 15, 1954

CAROL ANNE HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 23, 1956

James Cole, namesake of James Cole Halliburton, No. 506, is six feet four inches in height, probably the tallest of the Halliburtons. He is employed by the Halliburton Oil Well Cementing Company.³⁵¹

During World War II, James Cole was an Air Force Radar operator and technician in a B-29 bomber squadron in the Pacific Islands. After his discharge from military service he attended the University of Oklahoma.

889 (593) CARL MEREDITH-7 HALLIBURTON (Eliga M.-6, William A.-5, Humphries-4, Thomas-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. April 8, 1912, Childress, Texas; m. January 1, 1946, La Feria, Cameron County, Texas; r. Austin, Texas.

AUDREY LOUISE BOSWELL, dau. of John Lee Boswell and Mamie Adele Hobbs, b. October 22, 1918, Lexington, Lee County, Texas.

1026 ANN HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 7, 1948

1027 LEE HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 2, 1950

Carl served as a Master Sergeant in the 5th Air Force during World War II and saw much action in the South Pacific war theatre.

Carl operates a small air conditioning and electronics business, and he is employed by the city as an electrical inspector.

Carl is known by all the relatives as "Bud," and in Harlingen, where he grew up, as "Spud." Few really know his correct name. Carl's father owned a grocery store, and it was Carl's duty to sack potatoes after school. In order that he might play baseball on the vacant lot, his friends helped with the chore so they could all enjoy the game. He thus received the nickname "Spud."

Carl is a member of the Hyde Park Christian Church. Both of his children, Ann and Lee, are members of the "Children of the Confederacy."

350. Letter written by Esther (Gravely) Halliburton, see No. 584, Los Angeles, California, January 15, 1959.

351. Letter written by James Cole Halliburton, Laurel, Mississippi, January 27, 1959.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

894 (595) J. B. LEWIS-7 HALLIBURTON (Thomas M.-6, William A.-5, Humphries-4, Thomas-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. June 27, 1921; m. May 16, 1943; r. Boise, Idaho.

MARY KATHRYN O'RORKE, dau. of Patrick O'Rorke and Mamie Elizabeth Hannifin.

1028 JAMES MICHAEL HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 5, 1946

1029 HARRY ARTHUR HALLIBURTON, b. May 13, 1957

895 (595) J. C. WILLIAM-7 HALLIBURTON (Thomas M.-6, William A.-5, Humphries-4, Thomas-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. June 27, 1921; m. October 15, 1950; r. Kansas City, Missouri.

WILMA POOL

After graduating from the Arkansas City High School, William was employed at the Beech Aircraft Corporation for three years. He became active in the defense of his country during World War II and served in the Army Air Corps.

After his discharge he entered the University of Kansas at Lawrence, and was graduated, receiving an A.B. degree and B.S. in Business. He is presently engaged in selling aluminum to manufacturers for Industrial Metals, Inc. of Kansas City, Missouri.³⁵²

William and Lewis are twins.

896 (596) IRA GLENN-7 HALLIBURTON (Lewis A.-6, William A.-5, Humphries-4, Thomas-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. March 2, 1901, r. Ennis, Texas.

MARION WILLIAMS

1030 VIRGINIA ANN HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 19, 1952

Glenn served in the United States Army in World War II. He is a salesman.

898 (597) WILLIAM LOYD-7 HALLIBURTON (William H.-6, William A.-5, Humphries-4, Thomas-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. February 7, 1928; r. Laramie, Wyoming.

MILDRED DORA PENNER, b. July 24, 1931

1031 WILLIAM MARK HALLIBURTON, b. May 17, 1957

William Loyd, "Bill," is assistant manager of the J. C. Penny Company store in Laramie, Wyoming.³⁵³

352. Letter written by J. C. William Halliburton, No. 895, Kansas City, Missouri, January 22, 1957.

353. Letter written by Carl M. Halliburton, No. 889, Austin, Texas, September 21, 1958.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

903 (625) EDWARD H.-7 HALLIBURTON (John C.-6, Henry-5, John D.-4, Charles-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. July 21, 1912, Yellow Creek Community, Houston County, Tennessee; m. December 29, 1938. Houston County, Tennessee; r. Erin, Tennessee.

EDITH KATHERINE CLARK, dau. of W. E. Clark (1900-) and Josephine Allman (1900-), b. March 15, 1920, Houston County, Tennessee.

1032 SOULA KAY HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 3, 1939

1033 BARBARA JANE HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 6, 1941

1034 EDWARD H. HALLIBURTON, JR., b. Nov. 3, 1943

1035 JUDY ANN HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 2, 1948

1036 JAMES CLARK HALLIBURTON, b. May 25, 1952

1037 RICHARD NEAL HALLIBURTON, b. July 3, 1953

1038 JEFFREY WAYNE HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 14, 1958

Edward attended the Austin Peay State College at Clarksville, Tennessee, and the Bethel Theological Seminary. After taking a business course, he served as Circuit and Criminal Court Clerk, Houston County, Tennessee, from 1938 to 1946, and was succeeded in that office by his wife.

He was in the ministry for several years and was pastor of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church at Dickson, Tennessee, for five years. Edward has lived and worked in Louisiana, Mississippi, Tennessee, Kentucky, West Virginia, Ohio, Indiana, and Michigan. In traveling in these various states he has found opportunity to do Evangelistic work.

Since 1950 he has been connected with the Mid-Valley Pipeline Company, the Texas Eastern Transportation Corporation, the Gulf Interstate Gas Company, and the Ford, Bacon and Davis Construction Corporation. He is now with the Tennessee Gas Transportation Corporation of Houston, Texas.

A member of the I.O.O.F., Edward is also a Democrat and is interested in politics. A very good speaker, he campaigned for Gov. Frank Clement in the last gubernatorial campaign. He is fond of writing and has written some for the newspaper in Erin, Tennessee.

Five feet ten inches tall and weighing 165 pounds, Edward was a high school basketball coach for four years in Houston County, Tennessee. He has played some semi-pro baseball and basketball, and enjoys all athletics. He has blonde hair and blue eyes.³⁵⁴

354. Letter written by Edward H. Halliburton, No. 903, Erin, Tennessee, April 24, 1958.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

905 (628) RALPH BROWN-7 HALLIBURTON (John W.-6, William D.-5, Humphries-4, Charles-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. April 5, 1903, near Erin, Tennessee; r. near Memphis, Tennessee.

LOUISE DOLAND

1039 PHILLIP EDWARD HALLIBURTON, b. June 23, 1923

KATIE MAE RAY

Ralph is a welder and also teaches welding. His wide range of interests is indicated by his hobby of landscaping.³⁵⁵

906 (628) RUEL CLARK-7 HALLIBURTON (John W.-6, William D.-5, Humphries-4, Charles-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. May 2, 1905 near Erin, Tennessee; d. October 22, 1948.

LOUISE ———, r. Knoxville, Tennessee.

1040 LAURA LOUISE HALLIBURTON

1041 MARTHA ANN HALLIBURTON

Ruel attended college and was an electrical engineer. At the time of his death he was an official with the Tennessee Valley Authority.³⁵⁶

907 (628) JESSIE ROLAND-7 HALLIBURTON (John W.-6, William D.-5, Humphries-4, Charles-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. November 7, 1908.

ERMA MOTES.

After attending college and serving in the military forces during World War II, Jessie became an official with the Tennessee Valley Authority. He travels, mostly in the Eastern states.

Jessie is a member of the Masonic Lodge, and he and Erma are both members of the Eastern Star.³⁵⁷

914 (635) HUGH BROWN-7 HALLIBURTON (Elijah H.-6, John A.-5, Humphries-4, Charles-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. April 9, 1903, Houston County, Tennessee; r. Franklin, Tennessee.

LUCILE T. TULLOSE

Since graduation from high school and business college Hugh has been engaged in auditing and accounting work. For the past fifteen years he has been serving as Business Administrator for the Tennessee Department of Public Health.³⁵⁸

355. Letter written by Ruth Adalaide Halliburton, No. 904, Memphis, Tennessee, February 10, 1957.

356. *Ibid.*

357. *Ibid.*

358. Letter written by Hugh B. Halliburton, No. 914, Franklin, Tennessee, April 16, 1958.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

934 (660) WILLIAM FREDERICK-7 HALLIBURTON (Horace G.-6, William F.-5, Thomas J.-4, Robert-3, Thomas-2, David-1), b. August 2, 1904, Morganton, North Carolina; m. 1927, South Carolina; r. Rutherford College, North Carolina.

CONSTANCE LEE HALL, dau. of Alice (Smith) Hall, b. January 1913, Marion, North Carolina.

1042 WILLIAM FLETCHER HALLIBURTON, b. June 11, 1930; m. Peggy Martinat

1043 DAVID LEE HALLIBURTON, b. 1932; m. Betty Icard

1044 ALICE ELIZABETH HALLIBURTON, b. June 1935; m. Ed. Michols

1045 FREDERICK HARVEY HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 1952

William attended Rutherford College, a Methodist Junior College located at Rutherford College, North Carolina. He is now a building contractor. He is a man of medium stature with blue eyes and dark hair.³⁵⁹

947 (678) ROBERT NOBLE-8 HALLIBURTON (Garland N.-7, Garland G.-6,
(Garland N.-7, Garland G.-6,
John W.-5, Col. John H. -4, John -3, David-2, David-1)
Juliet -5, Col. William H.-4, Thomas-3, David-2, David-1)

b. November 21, 1906, Birmingham, Alabama; m. July 15, 1929; d. September 2, 1958, Nashville, Tennessee.

IRENE ROBERTSON, dau. of William J. and Jennie Robertson, b. Davidson County, Tennessee.

1046 PEGGY ANN HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 5, 1932

1047 BOBBY JEAN HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 18, 1933

Robert was employed as an auditor and accountant until he became connected with WSM radio station about 1940 as a licensed operator.

At the time of his death he was a technician salesman for the Electra Distributing Company. Throughout his life time he made many friends who came to pay a last great tribute to him at the time of his funeral.

A Presbyterian, he was active in religious activities and gave many inspirational messages to the soldiers at Fort Campbell Army Base in Kentucky.³⁶⁰

948 (678) ALFRED HUNT-8 HALLIBURTON (Garland N.-7, Garland G.-6,
(Garland N.-7, Garland G.-6,
John W.-5, Col. John H. -4, John -3, David-2, David-1)
Juliet -5, Col. William H.-4, Thomas-3, David-2, David-1)

359. Letter written by Elizabeth Roderick (Halliburton) Weaver, No. 935, Fayetteville, North Carolina, March 27, 1958.

360. Letter written by Alfred Halliburton, Jr., No. 1048, Memphis, Tennessee, October 29, 1958.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

b. November 6, 1908, Birmingham, Alabama; m. December 25, 1928, Bates, Arkansas.

EFFIE VINITA ELLIS, dau. of Arthur P. Ellis and Florence Hargrove, b. Bates, Arkansas.

1048 ALFRED HUNT HALLIBURTON, JR., b. Dec. 2, 1934

1049 SARAH LOUISE HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 3, 1941

1050 ELIZABETH ALLEN HALLIBURTON, b. July 12, 1944

After graduation from high school Alfred entered the selling field and he has been engaged in the wholesale business for soft drinks for a number of years in Nashville, Tennessee.

Alfred has always been active in the Methodist Church and affiliated with the Inglewood Bible Tabernacle in Nashville, in 1946. Five feet seven inches tall and weighing about 190 pounds, Alfred has gray eyes and light brown hair.³⁶¹

949 (678) WILLIAM REYNOLDS-8 HALLIBURTON (Garland N.-7, Garland G.-6, John W.-5, Col. John H. -4, John -3, David-2, David-1)
(Garland N.-7, Garland G.-6, Juliet -5, Col. William H.-4, Thomas-3, David-2, David-1)
b. October 5, 1916, Louisville, Kentucky; m. December 28, 1936, Jacksonville, Florida.

RUTH ELIZABETH HARVEY

1051 WILLIAM REYNOLDS HALLIBURTON, JR., b. Oct. 17, 1942

1052 JAMES GARLAND HALLIBURTON, b. Nov. 30, 1943

William worked with his father in the soft drink bottling business for a number of years. During World War II he served in the United States Navy as Seaman First Class and saw action in the Pacific theatre of operations. After his discharge he became employed by the Fire Department, Jacksonville, Florida.

William has gray eyes and brown hair and is five feet ten inches in height, weighing about 165 pounds.³⁶²

951 (679) GUS GORDON-8 HALLIBURTON (William H.-7, Garland G.-6, John W.-5, Col. John H. -4, John -3, David-2, David-1)
(William H.-7, Garland G.-6, Juliet -5, Col. William H.-4, Thomas-3, David-2, David-1)
b. January 13, 1911, Tulsa, Oklahoma; m. November 23, 1932, Nashville, Tennessee; r. Nashville, Tennessee.

361. Letter written by Garland Noble Halliburton, No. 678, Lakeland, Florida, November 7, 1946.

362. *Ibid.*

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

MARY RACHEL GASTON, dau. of Orin H. and Lena M. Gaston, b. April 28, 1911, Nashville, Tennessee.

1053 ELEANOR MARIE HALLIBURTON, b. Oct. 26, 1933

Gus holds a position of responsibility as vice-president and director of Equitable Securities Corporation, Nashville, Tennessee. He is a member of the West End Methodist Church in Nashville, the Cumberland Club, and the Richland Country Club.

Gus is a "six-footer" and weighs 158 pounds. He has blue eyes, brown hair, and fair complexion.³⁶³

952 (679) WILLIAM HUGH-8 HALLIBURTON, JR. (William H.-7, Garland G.-6, John W.-5, Col. John H. -4, John -3, David-2, David-1)
(William H.-7, Garland G.-6, Juliet -5, Col. William H.-4, Thomas-3, David-2, David-1)
b. November 11, 1915, Jacksonville, Florida; r. San Francisco, California.

FRANCES JULIA RICKEL

William Hugh, Jr., is associated with a company of certified accountants who, among other things, have the job of accounting for the western Hilton hotels. He is a fine upstanding, handsome man, six feet two inches tall, with a somewhat contemplative mind.³⁶⁴

He served during World War II as a Petty Officer, second class, on the U.S.S. Wasp. He participated in fourteen major engagements in combat with the Japanese fleet.³⁶⁵

William Hugh and Frances have recently adopted a baby.³⁶⁶

953 (679) EDWARD WESLEY-8 HALLIBURTON (William H.-7, Garland G.-6, John W.-5, Col. John H. -4, John -3, David-2, David-1)
(William H.-7, Garland G.-6, Juliet -5, Col. William H.-4, Thomas-3, David-2, David-1)
b. November 5, 1924, Nashville, Tennessee; m. April 7, 1944, Charleston, South Carolina; r. Durham, North Carolina.

DOROTHY MAE PROPST, dau. of Merton C. and Mae R. Propst, b. December 29, 1925, Charlotte, North Carolina.

363. Letter written by Gus Gordon Halliburton, No. 951, Nashville, Tennessee, November 20, 1957.

364. Letter written by Wesley Halliburton, No. 373, Memphis, Tennessee, November 21, 1957.

365. Letter written by William Hugh Halliburton, No. 679, Charlotte, North Carolina, November 1946.

366. Letter written by Wesley Halliburton, No. 373, Memphis, Tennessee, August 18, 1958.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

1054 EDWARD WESLEY HALLIBURTON, JR., b. May 12, 1951

1055 DAVID ALAN HALLIBURTON, b. Apr. 19, 1954

Edward attended Clemson College in South Carolina where he was active in all sports. He enlisted in the Reserve Corps while at Clemson, and was inducted into service at Fort Bragg, North Carolina. He was assigned to the 8th Air Force based in England, as a radio-gunner. He was shot down in a bombing mission over Munich in 1944. He landed over the border in Switzerland where he made an escape and returned to his base some six months later.³⁶⁷

Edward is now branch manager of Lowe's Durham Hardware Company, Inc. He is a member of the Sales Executive Club, and is secretary and a member of its Board of Directors.

Edward stands five feet seven and one-fourth inches tall and has blue eyes and black hair. He is a member of the Methodist Church.³⁶⁸

957 (693) ELLIS R.-8 HALLIBURTON (Orley-7, George D.-6, Thomas W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. October 14, 1914, Cairo, Missouri; r. Colorado Springs, Colorado.

MILDRED I. COOPER, m. July 20, 1941 (Randolph County, Missouri ML 18, 384).

OLETA STODGELL, dau. of Fred Stodgell, m. January 7, 1951 (Randolph County, Missouri ML 20, 215).

1056 DAWNA DEE HALLIBURTON, b. June 6, 1954

1057 RICHARD EARL HALLIBURTON, b. Sept. 28, 1955

1058 SALLY SUE HALLIBURTON, b. Jan. 12, 1957

Ellis clerked in the Little Dick Clothing Store, Moberly, Missouri, for several years. He is now owner of a men's clothing store in Colorado Springs, Colorado.³⁶⁹

Ellis has blue eyes and dark hair and is six feet in height, with weight well proportioned to his height.

962 (707) SAM H.-8 HALLIBURTON (Harlan M.-7, Callie-6, Thomas W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. June 24, 1936; m. June 24, 1957; r. East Lansing, Michigan.

GLENNA BEHL

1059 JOHN HARLAN HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 23, 1958

367. Letter written by William Hugh Halliburton, No. 679, Charlotte, North Carolina, November 1946.

368. Letter written by Marie (Gordon) Halliburton, see No. 679, Charlotte, North Carolina, November 1957.

369. Letter written by Callie Halliburton, No. 385, Huntsville, Missouri, March 12, 1958.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A.

Sam was graduated in June, 1958, at Michigan State College, East Lansing, Michigan, where he had been majoring in Food Marketing. He plans to continue his education and work toward a Master's degree.³⁷⁰

978 (748) WESLEY-8 HALLIBURTON (Wallace-7, Velpo-6, John T.-5, Martin T.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. September 14, 1934, Wheatland, Wyoming; m. May 7, 1955; r. Hutchinson, Kansas.

PHYLLIS GUROSKO, dau. of Mike Gurosko and Mary Washko, b. September 3, 1937, Pennsylvania.

1060 MARTIN HALLIBURTON, b. Jan. 26, 1956

1061 WENDY MAE HALLIBURTON, b. Aug. 14, 1957

Wesley, a Seaman Second Class, is in service in the United States Navy. Six feet in height, he weighs about 158 pounds, and is blue eyed and has brown hair.

370. Letter written by Callie Halliburton, No. 385, Huntsville, Missouri, April 22, 1958.

GENERATIONS OF David Halliburton

U.S.A., Female Lines, 1767-1959

7 (1) MARGARET-2 HALLIBURTON (David-1), b. 1767, Orange County, North Carolina.

CAPT. STEPHEN PETTYPOOL

Margaret and Stephen were the parents of nine children: Martha, John, Sanford, William, Agnes, Ednis, Margaret, Sallie Sanford, and Prudence. Of these children John married Katie Graves; Sanford married Mary Critchelar; William married Jane Brown; Agnes married Samuel Jolly; and Sallie Sanford married Jonas Lyons. Martha, Ednis, and Margaret married brothers.

The Pettypools settled in Granville County, North Carolina, in or near the Hillsboro District after the Revolutionary War. The Pettypools, Wilkersons, Puryears, and Satterwhites were families who played an important part in the history of Granville County (*Lost Tribes of North Carolina* by Worth S. Ray). Children of these families married and moved together to Halifax County, Virginia, and thence to Breckenridge County, Kentucky, by 1820. By 1850 numerous families of Pettypools, Wilkersons, and Satterwhites were living in and around Falls of Rough, Kentucky. They were planters and heavy slave owners, and after the Civil War many of the families moved into Grayson County, Kentucky.

Martha Pettypool, daughter of Margaret Halliburton and Stephen Pettypool, b. Feb. 6, 1787, Virginia, d. Oct. 2, 1864, Breckenridge County, Kentucky, married Joseph Pumphrey Wilkerson about 1805 in Granville County, North Carolina. Joseph was the son of the Revolutionary War soldier Francis Wilkerson and Ursula Satterwhite. Martha and Joseph moved near Falls of Rough, Breckenridge County, Kentucky, where they reared their family. Their children were Martha, Mary Mitchell, Fanny, Margaret, Ursula, Mary Jane, Joanna, Andrew Jackson, Joseph Pumphrey, Jr., Anselum, Joanne White, Frances, Susan Talbot, and Stephen.

Martha Wilkerson, daughter of Martha Pettypool and Joseph Pumphrey Wilkerson, b. 1807, Granville County, North Carolina, or Breck-

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

enridge County, Kentucky, married Zepheniah Hunter. Record of her posterity is on file, DAR National No. 127382.

Mary Mitchell Wilkerson, daughter of Martha Pettypool and Joseph Pumphrey Wilkerson, b. Sept. 25, 1807, d. Sept. 11, 1894, married Patrick Milner, Feb. 16, 1826. They lived in Kentucky near Cloverport or Rockport, and left descendants.

Ursula Wilkerson, daughter of Martha Pettypool and Joseph Pumphrey Wilkerson, married Christopher Wilson, and they have numerous descendants, some of whom live near Falls of Rough, Kentucky.

Mary Jane Wilkerson, daughter of Martha Pettypool and Joseph Pumphrey Wilkerson, married Grayson Wilson, and they have numerous descendants.

Joseph Pumphrey Wilkerson, Jr., son of Martha Pettypool and Joseph Pumphrey Wilkerson, b. Jan. 23, 1823, Breckenridge County, Kentucky, d. Aug. 30, 1899, Grayson County, Kentucky, married Emily Gwinn Roach, Oct. 8, 1845 in Breckenridge County, Kentucky. Their children were Steven, Ann, Francis Joseph, Mary, Fanny, Elizabeth Katherine, Robert, Buell Don Carlos, Patty, Andrew Jackson, and James Roach. All of these children who attained maturity attended the *Male & Female Academy*, Cloverport, Kentucky. They married as follows: Ann married Cash Wilson; Francis Joseph married Catherine Eskridge and second, Angie Whitley; Buell Don Carlos married Alice Rosson; Patty married Cicero Fentress; and James Roach married Mary Prewitt. Many descendants of this generation live in Breckenridge and Grayson Counties, Kentucky.

Elizabeth Katherine Wilkerson, daughter of Joseph Pumphrey Wilkerson, Jr., and Emily Gwinn Roach, b. May 12, 1857, Grayson County, Kentucky, d. Oct. 17, 1899, Crawford County, Kansas, married Leander Hamilton Parrish, Dec. 21, 1876. Their nine children were named Estella Mary, Minerva Gwinn, Joseph Pumphrey, Evelyn, Elisha Hamilton, Jessie Ray, Margie Maude, Walter Leander, and Ethel. The three oldest children were born in Grayson County, Kentucky. The family then moved to Bourbon County, Kansas in 1882, and settled north of Arcadia. All the rest of their children, except the youngest, were born in Bourbon County.

Joseph Pumphrey Parrish, daughter of Elizabeth Katherine Wilkerson and Leander Hamilton Parrish, b. Mar. 26, 1881, married George G. Jones. They have children, grandchildren, and great-grandchildren living today.

Jessie Ray Parrish, daughter of Elizabeth Katherine Wilkerson and

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

Leander Hamilton Parrish, b. Feb. 25, 1889, Bourbon County, Kansas, married Theodore C. Meyer, June 15, 1921, and they reside in Pittsburg, Kansas. Their two children are Theodore Karl and Lois Deane. Lois Deane married Noel N. Johnson.

Frances Wilkerson, daughter of Martha Pettypool and Joseph Pumphrey Wilkerson, b. Feb. 6, 1829, Breckenridge County, Kentucky, d. Dec. 18, 1859, Cloverport, Kentucky, married Richard Watts Murray. Their five children included Richard Watts, Jr.

Dr. Richard Watts Murray, son of Frances Wilkerson and Richard Watts Murray, married Frances Ann Wilkerson, Oct. 13, 1847, and they were the parents of five children named Charles, David, Clinton Crittenden, Joseph Alexander, and Esther.

Joseph Alexander Murray, son of Dr. Richard Watts Murray and Frances Ann Wilkerson, b. Mar. 21, 1856, d. Sept. 26, 1931, married Grace Thomas, Feb. 12, 1890, and they were the parents of George Thomas, Everton Watts, Richard Gordon, and Esther.

George Thomas Murray, son of Joseph Alexander Murray and Grace Thomas, b. Jan. 17, 1892, married and has two children. Tommie married Merritt Beadle, and Esther Elizabeth married Dr. Joseph E. Burk.

Esther Murray, daughter of Joseph Alexander Murray and Grace Thomas, b. Nov. 26, 1893, married Michael Robert Smith, Oct. 10, 1926. Their one son, Gordon Murray, was born April 20, 1928. Esther established her DAR membership on the record of Francis Wilkerson of North Carolina, and George Thomas of Virginia. Her memberships in "First Families of Virginia," "Colonial Clergy," "Americans of Armorial Ancestry," and "Daughters of Barons of Runnemedede," were established through the Rev. Hawte Wyatt, who was minister of Jamestown Church 1620 to 1625. Her membership in the "Huguenots" was established through her American ancestor, Henry Luce, the Huguenot ancestor being Norman De Luce. Esther lives in Little Rock, Arkansas. Her husband, Michael Robert, died July 23, 1950.

Ednis Pettypool, daughter of Margaret Halliburton and Stephen Pettypool, b. about 1791, Virginia, married John Wilkerson. They lived near Falls of Rough, Kentucky. The 1850 Census showed two children, evidently grandchildren, in their household.

Margaret Pettypool, daughter of Margaret Halliburton and Stephen Pettypool, b. about 1798, Granville County, North Carolina, married a widower, Thomas Wilkerson. They were the parents of two children, Elijah and Elizabeth.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

17 (2) AMY-3 HALLIBURTON (David-2, David-1), b. 1795, North Carolina; d. 1865, Tennessee.

REV. WILLIAM WILSON

Amy married in Tennessee, about 1809, a Methodist minister, the Rev. William Wilson. They and their sons and daughters were active in the promotion of the Methodist Church in western Tennessee. In Tennessee, the Wilson family moved from Henderson County to Gibson County, and thence to Haywood County, settling on land grants.

William was a minister of great zeal and usefulness, and Amy was a saintly woman, much given to prayer and good deeds.¹ The country was sparsely settled and school advantages were few, but the people were of sturdy stock, kind, generous, hospitable, thrifty and moral. In this wholesome type community Amy, mother of ten children, reared her family. Paralleling her brother William's family which produced Baptist ministers for western Tennessee, Amy's family produced Methodist ministers. Both the Halliburtons and the Wilsons were deeply religious and contributed much to the early religious life of West Tennessee.

Amy's son, the Rev. Ashley Rozelle Wilson, was one of the most influential and effective ministers of his day. Her daughter Margaret married a Methodist minister, the Rev. William H. Howard, and three of her grandsons, the Rev. William Edward Wilson, the Rev. J. Calvin Wilson, and the Rev. John Cullum Wilson, were also Methodist ministers.

The ten children of Amy Halliburton and the Rev. William Wilson were John Sevier, David H.B., James, Elizabeth, Lucy, William H.B., Margaret, Ashley Rozelle, Polly Ann, and Martha.

John Sevier Wilson, b. Feb. 15, 1810, d. Sept. 24, 1865, married Dicy Hatchett, Jan. 29, 1833, in Carroll County, Tennessee. John Sevier was not a family name but the name was given him by his father in memory of a greatly admired early Tennessee pioneer who became the first governor of that state. Frontier facilities for securing an education were meager, but that handicap did not deter John Sevier Wilson. By dint of intensive study, much of it by candlelight, he acquired a broad, general education, being considered a well educated man in his time. In 1855 the spirit of pioneering and adventure prompted John Sevier Wilson to bid adieu to his native Tennessee and move with his family and a number of other relatives, all of whom traveled in a caravan of covered wagons,

1. "Memoir, Rev. Ashley Wilson, D.D.," Minutes of the Sixty-Fifth Session of the Memphis Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, Jackson, Tennessee, November 16-21, 1904.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

to their adopted home in the fertile hills and valleys of Searcy County, Arkansas. Here he owned and operated a fine plantation near Leslie. He also taught a country school where often his transportation was a good saddle horse on which he would take one or two of his children to school, riding behind him. His large, successful family of Christian men and women, Emily, Amy E., William Edward, Naomi Adaline, Margaret E., James Hubbard, John Wesley, Sarah Elizabeth, Lucy Josephine, Dicy Tennessee, Ashley Rozelle, and Hester Ann, attest to his sterling character.

Rev. William Edward Wilson, son of John Sevier Wilson and Dicy Hatchett, b. Sept. 11, 1836, Haywood County, Tennessee, d. Oct. 7, 1889, married Nancy E. Brown, Dec. 23, 1859. After her death he married Margaret C. Greeson, Feb. 7, 1869 at Clinton, Arkansas, and they were the parents of eight children: Georgia May, John Hartwell, Flora Ann, Hettie Lou, Nettie E., William Edward II, Roy Ellicot, and Sadie. As a youth William Edward Wilson had moved to Arkansas with his father's family. He worked upon his father's plantation and attended such schools as were available. In 1873, when twenty-seven years of age, he was elected as a delegate to the Arkansas State Legislature. He subsequently became a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church (South). Wherever he went he was popular because of his ability as a public speaker and of his possession of an unusually fine singing voice. In 1833 he transferred to a Texas Methodist Conference where, besides being a partner with his brother, Ashley Rozelle in the mercantile business, he served as a part time preacher. His health gradually failed due to a stomach disorder contracted during his service as a soldier in the Civil War. He moved to Heber Springs, Arkansas, to try the medicinal sulphur waters in 1887. He died there two years later at the age of fifty-three.

Georgia May Wilson, eldest daughter of the Rev. William Edward Wilson, b. Dec. 23, 1869 at Clinton, Arkansas, married Lucius A. Moore, Feb. 19, 1896. Their son Louie lived only thirteen months. After the death of her first husband, Georgia married Charles L. Litton, July 6, 1947, a farmer near Heber Springs, Arkansas. Georgia graduated from college at Quitman, Arkansas. She is an active member of the Eastern Star and the Methodist Church.

Flora Ann Wilson, third child of the Rev. William Edward Wilson, b. Oct. 7, 1876 at Clinton, Arkansas, married John Clark Whitson, Aug. 18, 1902 at Pauls Valley, Oklahoma. Their children are Maurine Joy, Lucile Elizabeth, Margaret Flora, and Dorothy. After the death of her

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

first husband, Flora Ann married James Earle Penick in 1916. She is a member of the Methodist Church and the Eastern Star.

Maurine Joy Whitson, daughter of Flora Ann Wilson and John Whitson, b. Nov. 8, 1903, Pauls Valley, Oklahoma, married Clarence Valliant, Sept. 30, 1929. Edward Devers, Clarinda Marilyn, and John Donald are their children. Maurine attended the Texas State College for Women, Denton, Texas, and received a B.S. degree. Maurine lives near Sonora, Texas, where Clarence is a rancher.

Clarinda Marilyn Valliant, second child of Maurine Joy Whitson and Clarence Valliant, b. Nov. 27, 1935, Sonora, Texas, married James Griffith, Nov. 28, 1953. They have one son, John Clark, and they live at Monahans, Texas.

Lucile Elizabeth Whitson, second daughter of Flora Ann Wilson and John Whitson, b. July 20, 1905, Shawnee, Oklahoma, married Luther Dee Barnhart, Sept. 17, 1938. Lucile received a B. A. degree from a college in Kingsville, Texas, and is a teacher.

Margaret Flora Whitson, daughter of Flora Ann Wilson and John Whitson, b. July 20, 1907, married John Joseph Stephens, June 15, 1931. Their sons are Craig Lanier and Karl Ainslie. Joe is a cattleman, Weslaco, Texas.

Craig Lanier Stephens, son of Margaret Whitson and Joe Stephens, b. June 12, 1932, married Peggy Elaine Hope, April 20, 1957. Craig attended Pan American College and Texas Tech. and received a B. A. degree in Psychology. He is a member of Kappa Sigma. Peggy, a teacher, attended T.C.U. and Texas Tech.

Dorothy Whitson, youngest daughter of Flora Ann Wilson and John Whitson, b. Dec. 8, 1908, Plainview, Texas, married Edward Paul Grasshoff, Nov. 24, 1931. They live in San Antonio, Texas, and Dorothy is a registered nurse.

Nettie E. Wilson, fifth child of the Rev. William Edward Wilson, b. July 30, 1881, Leslie, Arkansas, married Lawrence L. Powers, June 18, 1903, Pauls Valley, Oklahoma. They are the parents of five children: Selwyn Lawrence, Richard Baylis, Ralph Wilson, Jerrold Vernon, and Mary Elizabeth. Nettie attended college two years, and is a member of the DAR and the Women's Club. Lawrence studied engineering and accounting and was chief accountant and auditor for the Interstate Commerce Commission for thirty years. He retired in 1944, and since then he and Nettie have traveled extensively, visiting all the state capitals in the United States. Their most recent "state" visit was to Alaska in the summer of 1958. Lawrence is a member of the Presbyterian Church and Nettie is a Methodist. He is also a member of the Masonic Lodge, the

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

Federal Club of Washington, D.C., and the Retired Civil Service Employees Club.

Selwyn Lawrence Powers, son of Nettie E. Wilson and Lawrence L. Powers, b. Apr. 11, 1904, Uncas, Oklahoma, married Ada Marquis Trousdell, June 3, 1929, Glen Cove, Long Island. They have one son, Selwyn Lawrence, Jr. Lawrence married secondly, Eunice Elsie Browning, Mar. 23, 1944. A highway engineer, Lawrence received a B.A. degree from the University of Maryland and took special courses in engineering. He was a member of Phi Sigma Kappa, Sigma Delta Pi, and Scabbard and Blade. He was a Capt. in the Army during World War II and was active in the Philippines. His residence is Chevy Chase, Maryland.

Selwyn Lawrence Powers, Jr., son of Selwyn Lawrence Powers and Ada Trousdell, b. Aug. 29, 1930, Washington, D.C., married Katherine Mary Kern, Jan. 16, 1954, and their son is Michael Lawrence. Lawrence, Jr. served with the Navy during the Korean War and is now an electronics technician. He and Katherine live in Westbury, Long Island. Linda Ann and Robert, children of Katherine by a former marriage, have been legally adopted by Lawrence, Jr.

Ralph Wilson Powers, Sr., third son of Nettie E. Wilson and Lawrence L. Powers, b. Dec. 27, 1906, Canyon, Texas, married Penelope D. LeClair, Aug. 26, 1935 at New Port, Rhode Island. Their children are LeClair Ludlow, Beryl Brierly, and Ralph Wilson, Jr. Ralph received an A. B. degree, University of Maryland, and an LL.B from George Washington University. He was Lt. Col. during World War II and was awarded the Legion of Merit for courageous service in Tunisia, the Oak Leaf Cluster for distinguished service in the Italian and French campaigns, the French Honorary Legionnaire Award and the Silver Medal of the Italian Guard. Ralph is national president of the Counter Intelligence Corps Association, an organization of former officers of the Corps. He is past president of the Prince Georges County Chamber of Commerce and the County Bar Association. He formerly served as chairman of the Prince Georges County delegation in the Maryland House of Delegates. Ralph is a member of the Episcopal Church, the Hunt Club, and is a Democrat.

Jerrold Vernon Powers, Sr., son of Nettie E. Wilson and Lawrence Powers, b. Apr. 20, 1909, Plainview, Texas, married Sara Lee McNally, June 3, 1933 at Towson, Maryland, and they are the parents of Jerrold Vernon, Jr., Brian Stephen, and Charles Morton. Jerrold married Jeanne Travers Harnischfeger, secondly, May 18, 1956. Jerrold is a lawyer, having received a B. A. degree, University of Maryland, and an

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

LL.B. from George Washington University. While attending college he was a president of Sigma Delta Pi, editor of the student publication *Diamondback*, a member of Phi Sigma Kappa, and a member of the honorary fraternities Omicron Delta Kappa and Gamma Alpha Nu. Jerrold was a Lt. Commander in the U. S. Navy during World War II in the Pacific theatre. He lives in Cheverly, Maryland, and is a member of the Cheverly Community Church, the Masonic Lodge, the Bar Association, and the American Legion.

Jerrold Vernon Powers, Jr., son of Jerrold V. Powers, Sr., and Sara McNally, b. Aug. 24, 1935, Baltimore, Maryland, married Patricia Lee Miller, Jan. 7, 1954. Suzanne Lee is their daughter. Jerrold, Jr. is attending the College of Engineering, University of Maryland.

Brian Stephen Powers, second son of Jerrold V. Powers, Sr., and Sara McNally, b. Sept. 30, 1936, Takoma Park, Maryland, is a college student, having completed a tour of duty with the Marines.

Mary Elizabeth Powers, daughter of Nettie E. Wilson and Lawrence Powers, b. May 5, 1920, Kansas City, Missouri, married Russell A. Barnes, Sept. 16, 1944 in San Francisco, California. Theirs is a family of four children: Bruce Thatcher, Poppy Alyson, Evan Hunter, and Sabra Ellen. Mary Elizabeth and Russell are both teachers in the Los Angeles public schools. Mary Elizabeth attended the University of Texas and the University of Maryland, receiving her B. S. degree from the latter. She is a past president of her sorority Alpha Omicron Pi. Russell attended Georgetown University in Washington, D. C. and received his B. S. degree from U.C.L.A. During World War II Russell was a pilot aboard an aircraft carrier, and Mary Elizabeth was a pilot with the Womens Air Service. They are members of the Presbyterian Church.

William Edward Wilson II, son of the Rev. William Edward Wilson, b. Apr. 12, 1884, Montague, Texas, married Adaline Torrey, May 25, 1911, Pauls Valley, Oklahoma. William Edward III and Dorothy Suzanne are their two children. William lives at Pomona, California, and is in the banking business. He is a 32nd degree Mason, Scottish Rite, and a member of the Shrine India, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.

William Edward Wilson III, son of William Edward Wilson II and Adaline Torrey, b. Dec. 27, 1917, Okmulgee, Oklahoma, married Amy Aldis Suter, Mar. 8, 1943 in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. They are the parents of Amy Owen, Suzanne Torrey, and Steven Lindsey. William received a B. S. degree from the University of Oklahoma and is an accountant with the Standard Oil Co. of New Jersey. He was a Lt. in

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

the Navy, World War II, on duty in the Pacific. He is a member of the Episcopal Church, and Delta Chi fraternity.

Dorothy Suzanne Wilson, daughter of William Edward Wilson II and Adaline Torrey, b. Feb. 27, 1922, Okmulgee, Oklahoma, married Lindsey Shonn Vandruff, Dec. 10, 1942 and they reside in Downey, California. Their two children are William Wilson and Lynne Suzanne. Dorothy attended junior college in Okmulgee, and Lindsey, a member of the Masonic Lodge and the Rotary, is a building contractor.

Roy Ellicot Wilson, son of the Rev. William Edward Wilson and Margaret Greeson, b. Jan. 14, 1887, Bellvue, Texas, d. Oct. 31, 1941, married Gladys Ethel Garber, Jan. 14, 1922, Henryetta, Oklahoma. Two children born to them are Carolyn Jean and Charlotte Ruth. Roy was a bookkeeper, and he and Ruth were members of the Methodist Church.

Carolyn Jean Wilson, daughter of Roy Wilson and Gladys Garber, b. Dec. 17, 1922, Okmulgee, Oklahoma, married Lee Andrew Fagala, Dec. 10, 1941, Fayetteville, Arkansas. They have one daughter Jeanne Ann.

Charlotte Ruth Wilson, daughter of Roy Wilson and Gladys Garber, b. Nov. 21, 1926, Okmulgee, Oklahoma, married Jack F. Roughton, June 13, 1952, Rogers, Arkansas. Jack is production inspector at the O. A. Sutton Corporation, air conditioner manufacturer, Wichita, Kansas.

Ashley Rozelle Wilson, youngest son of John Sevier Wilson and Dicy Hatchett, b. Mar. 21, 1855, Mangum, Oklahoma, married Lucy Sweet, Feb. 27, 1890. They were the parents of fourteen children: Dicy, Nell, May, Lee, Wesley, Frank Henry, Hester, George Campbell, Elizabeth, Rachel, Margaret, James Larrymor, Bodie Edward, and Woodrow.

Nell Wilson, daughter of Ashley Rozelle Wilson and Lucy Sweet, b. Mar. 15, 1892, Mangum, Oklahoma, married Edward Henry Reeves, Aug. 20, 1911, and they reside in Madison, Connecticut. Their adopted daughter, Jane, married the Rev. Richard Bradley Kozelka.

Dr. George Campbell Wilson, son of Ashley Rozelle Wilson and Lucy Sweet, b. Jan. 1, 1902, Mangum, Oklahoma, married Dorothy Lockhat, Sept. 1927.

James Wilson, son of Amy Halliburton and the Rev. William Wilson, b. Nov. 19, 1814, d. Jan. 16, 1859, married Harriet Wilkes, Dec. 27, 1835. Two of their six children were J. Calvin and William H. After the death of his first wife, James married Mathilda Crockett, daughter of "Davy" Crockett. Sallie was the only one of their children who left descendants.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

Rev. J. Calvin Wilson, son of James Wilson and Harriet Wilkes, b. Dec. 11, 1836, d. Aug. 24, 1918, married and left descendants. He was a Methodist minister.

William H. Wilson, son of James Wilson and Harriet Wilkes, b. Aug. 2, 1843, was a business man in Kenton, Tennessee.

Lucy Wilson, daughter of Amy Halliburton and the Rev. William Wilson, b. July 11, 1819, married William H. Brown, Mar. 15, 1835, and her descendants include the late J. L. Sloan, lawyer, of Ripley, Tennessee.

William H. B. Wilson, son of Amy Halliburton and the Rev. William Wilson, b. Jan. 22, 1822, d. Apr. 22, 1857, Concord, Tennessee, married Margaret Strickland about 1846 and three of their children were John P., Samuel D., and William.

Margaret Wilson, daughter of Amy Halliburton and the Rev. William Wilson, b. Apr. 12, 1824, Henderson County, Tennessee, d. 1892, married the Rev. William H. Howard, a Methodist minister, Feb. 2, 1842. Their children were Martin V., Mary Henderson, Nancy Eugenia Arabella, Sarah Jane, James Ashley, William R., John P., Charles R., and Katherine Anne. William moved his family from Tennessee to Illinois and then to Iowa. About 1864 they crossed the plains in a wagon train and settled near Monmouth, Oregon.

Mary Henderson Howard, daughter of Margaret Wilson and the Rev. William H. Howard, b. Dec. 25, 1846, d. May 21, 1915, married Jeremiah Birks. The names of their children were Phoebe Ellen, Roberta Margaret, Edmund Howard, Lillian Maude, James, William David, Roy, Eugene Cleveland, and Mary Elizabeth. The Birks live in Portland, Oregon.

Phoebe Ellen Birks, daughter of Mary Henderson Howard and Jeremiah Birks, b. Feb. 1, 1865, d. Feb. 15, 1955, married Henry Andrew Burns, Dec. 31, 1893. They were the parents of five children: Edward, Eva Florence, Edith Roberta, Lucille, and Lois May.

Eva Florence Burns, daughter of Phoebe Ellen Birks and Henry Andrew Burns, b. Apr. 13, 1895, married Leo O. Hansen, Feb. 23, 1918. Their sons are Stanley Lee and Richard M. Their home is in Portland, Oregon.

Stanley Lee Hansen, son of Eva Florence Burns and Leo O. Hansen, b. May 10, 1919, married Virginia Michails, Sept. 12, 1941, and their home is in Redmond, Oregon. Their children are Carol Jeanne and Curtis Michael.

Lois May Burns, daughter of Phoebe Ellen Birks and Henry Andrew Burns, b. May 15, 1904, married Clifford Omer Lovejoy, May 3, 1924.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

They have a daughter Jerrilee and a son James Randall.

Jerrilee Lovejoy, daughter of Lois May Burns and Clifford O. Lovejoy, b. June 19, 1925, married Horace Albert Carter, Dec. 16, 1956, and they are the parents of Julia Lee, Christopher Manson, and Margaret Lois. They live in Glen Burnie, Maryland.

Nancy Eugenia Arabella Howard, daughter of Margaret Wilson and the Rev. William H. Howard, b. June 5, 1850, d. Mar. 7, 1926, married Jeremiah De Spain, June 12, 1866. Their ten children were Florence Lee, Albert Martin, Henrietta, Rose Margaret, Berneice, Benjamin, Howard, Louis, Mary Eleanor, and Constance Ashley. On the long trip to Oregon, Nancy rode the family's pet horse, "John Bateman," most of the way. Jeremiah's family were the first settlers in Pendleton, Oregon.

Florence Lee De Spain, daughter of Nancy Eugenia Arabella Howard and Jeremiah De Spain, b. Apr. 11, 1867, married Norborne Berkeley, Mar. 8, 1893. They now live in Corvallis, Oregon, and they are the parents of two children, Mildred Minor and Norborne, Jr.

Berneice De Spain, daughter of Nancy Eugenia Arabella Howard and Jeremiah De Spain, b. 1871, d. 1932, married John Haldane Dickson, 1891. The names of their children are Margaret, John Haldane, Jr., Ada, and Nancy.

Constance Ashley De Spain, daughter of Nancy Eugenia Arabella Howard and Jeremiah De Spain, b. 1887, married John Dove Isaacs. They have two children, Emily and John Dove III.

John Dove Isaacs III, son of Constance Ashley De Spain and John D. Isaacs, married Mary Carol Zander, and they have four children: Katherine, Caroline, Jon B., and Kenneth.

Sarah Jane Howard, daughter of Margaret Wilson and the Rev. William H. Howard, b. Jan. 4, 1855, d. June 16, 1922, married Pleasant Marion Guynn, Jan. 18, 1877, Cottonwood, California. The names of their children are William Rose, Lee Wilson, Louis Marion, Creed Ashley, Bruce Beatty, Wade Henry, and Park Henderson.

William Rose Guynn, b. Nov. 3, 1877, d. July 1, 1942, married Hallie Hallet, June 30, 1900. Their son is Plez Hallet. Their residence is in Chico, California.

Plez Hallet Guynn, son of William Rose Guynn and Hallie Hallet, b. Nov. 19, 1908, married Irma Belle Studley, June 10, 1936, and their sons are Robert Hallet, William Howard, and James Ashley.

Creed Ashley Guynn, son of Sarah Jane Howard and Pleasant M. Guynn, b. Jan. 8, 1885, d. Oct. 2, 1939, married Iva M. Martin and their son is named Ashley Marion.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

Bruce Beatty Guynn, son of Sarah Jane Howard and Pleasant M. Guynn, b. July 10, 1890, d. 1944, married Ethel Teale Greer, Feb. 15, 1917. Theirs is a family of three children, Eloise Ethel, Elinor Greer, and Bruce Beatty.

Eloise Ethel Guynn, daughter of Bruce Beatty Guynn and Ethel Greer, b. Sept. 19, 1918, married John Leo Bernhard, Nov. 1, 1941. They have three sons, John Leo, Jr., Gary Joseph, and Alan Paul.

Elinor Greer Guynn, daughter of Bruce Beatty Guynn and Ethel Greer, b. Sept. 12, 1920, married Eugene Victor Nielsen, 1942. Their two children are Ashley Eugene and Dale Ellen.

Bruce Beatty Guynn, Jr., son of Bruce Beatty Guynn and Ethel Greer, b. Dec. 2, 1923, married Audrey Marie Joan Frankenberg. They have three children, Carol Anne, Bruce Beatty III, and Jack Greer.

Park Henderson Guynn, son of Sarah Jane Howard and Pleasant M. Guynn, b. Aug. 25, 1896, d. Nov. 27, 1955, married Helene Frederick, Jan. 1, 1920. Their daughter Mary Lee married Joseph Futernick and they are the parents of Robert Guynn, Gail Ann and Kenneth David.

James Ashley Howard, son of Margaret Wilson and the Rev. William H. Howard, b. June 6, 1863, d. Sept. 27, 1920, married Bertha A. Smith, Apr. 25, 1894. Their daughter Helen married Sarkis Thaddeus Michael and they have a daughter Ann. Sarkis Thaddeus was born in Shoosha, Russia.

Charles R. Howard, son of Margaret Wilson and the Rev. William H. Howard, b. Aug. 31, 1867, d. 1930, married Alice Elizabeth Smith, and they made their home in Pendleton, Oregon. Their children are Margaret Alice, Ruth Lucetta, Evangeline, Mildred May, Esther Rose, William Ross, and Dorothy Elizabeth.

Margaret Alice Howard, daughter of Charles R. Howard and Alice Elizabeth Smith, b. Mar. 19, 1895, married Harley McClure Adkins, Apr. 10, 1915. They live in Spokane, Washington, and their three children are Maryalice, Eleanor Ruth, and Lucille Charlotte. Maryalice married Owen P. Brady.

Eleanor Ruth Adkins, daughter of Margaret Alice Howard and Harley McClure Adkins, b. July 28, 1917, married Royce Nogle, June 16, 1942. Their home is in Los Altos, California. Their two daughters are Nancy M. and Margaret Ruth.

Lucille Charlotte Adkins, daughter of Margaret Alice Howard and Harley McClure Adkins, b. Sept. 25, 1921, married Forrest Lee Brissey, Jr., Sept. 26, 1942. Their children are Forrest Lee III, Craig Lance, and Lynn. The family lives near Missoula, Montana.

Ruth Lucetta Howard, daughter of Charles R. Howard and Alice

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

Elizabeth Smith, b. Oct. 22, 1896, married George H. Somerindyke, 1919. Their daughter is Ruth Rowena, and their son is George H., Jr. In 1952 Ruth Lucetta married Frank Duffy and their home is in Los Angeles, California.

Ruth Rowena Somerindyke, daughter of Ruth Lucetta Howard and George H. Somerindyke, b. Oct. 4, 1920, married Aldo Cincotta, 1945 and their two sons are Howard and Paul.

George H. Somerindyke, Jr., b. Sept. 30, 1921, married Rosalie Soles, 1952. Their son is named Robert Howard, and they are residents of Los Angeles, California.

Evangeline Howard, daughter of Charles R. Howard and Alice Elizabeth Smith, b. Apr. 13, 1899, married Dewey Montanye, 1920, and their son Robert Howard is known as Robert Howard White. Evangeline married Roland Carter White, 1925, and they are the parents of a daughter Betty Lou.

Robert Howard White, b. Feb. 20, 1922, married Quincy M. Wright, Jan. 26, 1943. They reside in Riverside, California, and are the parents of Sherrill, Leigh, Allison, and Gary.

Betty Lou White, daughter of Evangeline Howard and Roland Carter White, b. Mar. 4, 1927, married Harold Joseph McKenzie, 1946, and their two daughters are Susan Aileen and Nancy Ann.

Mildred May Howard, daughter of Charles R. Howard and Alice Elizabeth Smith, b. May 12, 1900, married Frank B. Pryor, Aug. 5, 1923. Norman and Richard are their two sons.

Esther Rose Howard, daughter of Charles R. Howard and Alice Elizabeth Smith, b. Feb. 1, 1902, married Doran V. McNeilly, Jan 18, 1921. Their daughter Norma Jeanne married Melton L. Holt.

Dorothy Elizabeth Howard, daughter of Charles R. Howard and Alice Elizabeth Smith, b. May 23, 1913, married Robert L. Saxton, Mar. 4, 1939. They have three children, Peter Wyn, Robert Kim, and Sandra Jane. Their residence is Yakima, Washington.

Katherine Ann Howard, daughter of Margaret Wilson and the Rev. William H. Howard, b. Sept. 23, 1868, d. Oct. 1945, married James Edward Jenks, Feb. 4, 1892. The names of their children are Howard Benton, Pierce Woodson, Mary Lee, Hallie Margaret, and James William.

Howard Benton Jenks, son of Katherine Ann Howard and James E. Jenks, b. Mar. 10, 1893, married Eunice Luper, Nov. 25, 1915. Their son Howard Loren, b. July 5, 1918, married Jean Moir, 1952. Howard Loren has one son, Howard B., by a previous marriage. Howard Loren

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

is a graduate of the University of Oregon and operates the Jenks White Seed Company.

Pierce Woodson Jenks, son of Katherine Ann Howard and James E. Jenks, b. Mar. 7, 1895, married Caroline Loynes, 1919. Their children are Mary Lee, Carolyn Anne, and Richard Pierce. They are residents of Tangent, Oregon.

Mary Lee Jenks, daughter of Pierce W. Jenks and Caroline Loynes, b. Dec. 22, 1924, married Hector Eugene Murray, June 13, 1948, and their children are Kirk Eugene, Annette, and Chris Hector. Their home is in Tangent, Oregon.

Carolyn Anne Jenks, daughter of Pierce W. Jenks and Caroline Loynes, b. Oct. 17, 1927, married Hiram Olsen, 1954. Their children are named Robin Georg and Roger Pierce.

Mary Lee Jenks, daughter of Katherine Ann Howard and James E. Jenks, b. Feb. 14, 1897, married Arlie Delmer Gildow, June 12, 1923. They are the parents of Richard Kent and Janice Lee. Mary Lee is a graduate of Oregon State College, and Arlie graduated from Lewis and Clark College. They reside in Portland, Oregon.

Richard Kent Gildow, son of Mary Lee Jenks and Arlie Delmer Gildow, b. Dec. 11, 1925, married Margarete Nurnberg, Mar. 12, 1954 in Niedermendig, Germany. Their two sons are Richard Kent and John Brent. Ellen Janka, a daughter by Margarete's former marriage, has been adopted by Richard Kent. The family resides in Portland, Oregon. Richard is a graduate of Lewis and Clark College. He received the Purple Heart for injuries received in the Battle of the Bulge during World War II.

Janice Lee Gildow, daughter of Mary Lee Jenks and Arlie Delmer Gildow, b. Feb. 22, 1928, married Lewis Kelly Scott, Dec. 27, 1950. They named their son Kelly Faith. Both Janice and Lewis are graduates of Stanford University.

Hallie Margaret Jenks, daughter of Katherine Ann Howard and James E. Jenks, b. Mar. 21, 1900, married Vincent A. Hurley, Sept. 1, 1927. They have a son Gerald Patrick and a daughter Katherine Ann.

Katherine Ann Hurley, daughter of Hallie Margaret Jenks and Vincent A. Hurley, b. Oct. 7, 1939, married Gene Raymond Shirley, Oct. 8, 1957. She named her son Steven Brent, and now lives in Albany, Oregon.

James William Jenks, son of Katherine Ann Howard and James E. Jenks, b. Apr. 17, 1902, married Dorothy May Hubbs, June 1, 1929. They are the parents of two children, James Warren and Mary Jacqueline. They are residents of Albany, Oregon.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

Rev. Ashley Rozelle Wilson, son of Amy Halliburton and the Rev. William Wilson, b. Feb. 16, 1827, Henderson County, Tennessee, d. May 9, 1904, married three times. Ashley married Bettie A. Coleman, June 7, 1853, and their offspring were Mary E., Mattie Elois, and Katie Bell. His first wife died and Ashley married her sister, Sue Coleman, Nov. 29, 1859, and before her death she gave birth to a son William Robert. Ashley married Mary Peace James, July 1, 1863, and they were the parents of five children: James Davis, Lucy Joanna, Fannie Elizabeth, John Cullum, and Mary Rozelle. Ashley preached the gospel in western Tennessee for forty-nine years. He was licensed to preach at the age of twenty-two, and by 1853 he had been ordained an elder. His circuit through the dense forests and canebreaks was made on horseback, with a Bible and a hymnbook in his saddle bags. He preached often—from three to five times a week—held revival meetings, and did much singing which considerably impaired his fine tenor voice in later years. He was chosen as a delegate to the General Conference four times, was a trustee of the Memphis Conference Female Institute, was pastor in charge of circuits and stations for thirty-two years, and served as Presiding Elder for seventeen years. He retired to Dyersburg, Tennessee, the place where he began his itinerant career.

Mattie Elois Wilson, daughter of the Rev. Ashley Rozelle Wilson and Bettie Coleman, b. Jan. 26, 1855, Danceyville, Tennessee, d. Sept. 14, 1881, married John B. Howell, Sept. 17, 1873. Their daughters were Annie, Elizabeth, and Lola.

Katie Bell Wilson, daughter of the Rev. Ashley Rozelle Wilson and Bettie Coleman, b. Aug. 7, 1857, Danceyville, Tennessee, d. Nov. 15, 1889, married William Wade Spence, June 15, 1882. Their children were Wilson Wade, John Wilson, and Katie Bell. William was a planter in Crockett County, Tennessee, and also practiced law.

Wilson Wade Spence, son of Katie Bell Wilson and William Wade Spence, b. Feb. 27, 1884, d. Nov. 8, 1938, married Sidney Nelson Hess, May 30, 1907. Their ten children were: Elizabeth, William Nelson, John Frizell, Ella, Wade, Katie Bell, Olive, Mary Hess, Jammie L., and Sidney Nelson. Wilson was a planter and livestock dealer in Crockett County, Tennessee.

John Wilson Spence, son of Katie Bell Wilson and William Wade Spence, b. July 4, 1886, d. Oct. 12, 1918, married Eleanor Bonner, July 30, 1916. Ann Bonner and John William, Jr. are their two children. John was a lawyer and assistant city attorney of Memphis, Tennessee.

Katie Bell Spence, daughter of Katie Bell Wilson and William Wade Spence, b. Mar. 22, 1889, married Frank J. Conyers, Jan. 8, 1912. Frank,

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

a doctor, died in 1929. Katie Bell is the home economics teacher at the Humes High School, Memphis, Tennessee.

William Robert Wilson, son of the Rev. Ashley Rozelle Wilson and Sue Coleman, b. Nov. 3, 1860, d. Feb. 18, 1935, married Edna Burke, Oct. 17, 1894. Rozelle, Elizabeth, Robert Burke, Dorothy, and James Gordon are their children. William was a business man and was active in the Methodist Church.

Rozelle Wilson, daughter of William Robert Wilson and Edna Burke, b. Jan. 1, 1896, Jackson, Tennessee, is a professional pianist. She makes her home in Memphis, Tennessee. She is deeply interested in family history.

Elizabeth Wilson, daughter of William Robert Wilson and Edna Burke, b. May 5, 1899, Dyersburg, Tennessee, married William F. Kirchdorfer, Dec. 27, 1926. Their two daughters are Ann and Virginia. William was an executive in the Ballard and Ballard Flour Company in Memphis. William died in 1954.

Ann Kirchdorfer, daughter of Elizabeth Wilson and William F. Kirchdorfer, b. Dec. 20, 1930, married Phillip J. Wright, Aug. 31, 1951. They have twin daughters, Catherine and Christine, and a daughter, Phyllis.

Virginia Kirchdorfer, daughter of Elizabeth Wilson and William F. Kirchdorfer, b. May 17, 1932, married William A. Pearman, Aug. 18, 1952, and they have one son, William Sloan Pearman.

Robert Burke Wilson, son of William Robert Wilson and Edna Burke, b. Jan. 9, 1907, married LaNelle Montgomery, June 27, 1937. Their offspring are Robert Burke, Jr., and Constance LaNelle. Burke is treasurer of the Memphis Furniture Manufacturing Company, Memphis, Tennessee.

Dorothy Wilson, daughter of William Robert Wilson and Edna Burke, b. May 24, 1911, married R. Rollin Goldsby, Nov. 22, 1938. Rollin is a real estate broker in Memphis, Tennessee.

James Gordon Wilson, son of William Robert Wilson and Edna Burke, b. June 15, 1914, married Donna Randolph, Aug. 10, 1940. Their children are Gordon Burke, Donna Kay, James Randolph, and Robert Leigh. James is president of the Bluff City Furniture Company, Memphis, Tennessee.

James Davis Wilson, son of the Rev. Ashley Rozelle Wilson and Mary Peace James, b. Feb. 19, 1865, d. June 14, 1947, married Ella Booker, May 9, 1889. James Ashley, May Julia, and Lucille are their children. James was a business man in Memphis, Tennessee. He was

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

active in church work being Steward Emeritus in the First Methodist Church in Memphis.

James Ashley Wilson, son of James Davis Wilson and Ella Booker, b. Oct. 17, 1890, married Mary Nelson, Sept. 2, 1912. They have two sons, James Ashley, Jr., and Nelson Davis. Ashley was associated with the *Memphis Commercial Appeal* and other newspapers. He is now retired and lives in Palo Alto, California.

James Ashley Wilson, Jr., son of James Ashley Wilson and Mary Nelson, b. May 16, 1913, married Florence Feerick, May 23, 1941. Their children are Gail and Bonnie. James is a pilot for Pan-American Airways, and the family lives at Saratoga, California.

Nelson Davis Wilson, son of James Ashley Wilson and Mary Nelson, b. Jan. 10, 1915, married Aliene Tardy Roney, and they have one daughter, Mary Jean. Nelson is connected with the Dacotah Restaurants and lives at Grand Forks, South Dakota.

Lucille Wilson, daughter of James Davis Wilson and Ella Booker, b. Aug. 15, 1896, married Bolivar Burns Bowen, Jr., Mar. 22, 1919, Memphis, Tennessee. They are the parents of four children, Martha, Bolivar Burns III, James Wilson, and William Ezzelle. Bolivar is assistant vice-president of the Union Planters National Bank in Memphis.

Bolivar Burns Bowen III, son of Lucille Wilson and Bolivar Burns Bowen, Jr., b. June 10, 1923, married Joan Miller, Jan. 6, 1947. Their children are Bonnie Lois, Rebecca Lucille, and Bolivar Burns IV. Rebecca and Bolivar IV are twins. The family lives at Shelby, Mississippi, where Bolivar Burns III is engaged in the insurance business.

James Wilson Bowen, son of Lucille Wilson and Bolivar Burns Bowen, Jr., b. Aug. 22, 1924, married Leilani Virginia Pratt, Mar. 22, 1952. Their daughter is Pamela Lei. James graduated from the U. S. Naval Academy, and is an executive officer on the submarine "Basuga."

William Ezzelle Bowen, son of Lucille Wilson and Bolivar Burns Bowen, Jr., b. Sept. 18, 1926, married Anne Clark Johnson, Mar. 27, 1953. They have three daughters, Janet Anne, and twins, Martha Ellen and Marjorie. William is a cotton salesman in Greenville, South Carolina.

Rev. John Cullum Wilson, son of the Rev. Ashley Rozelle Wilson and Mary Peace James, b. Apr. 27, 1868, Danceyville, Tennessee, d. Jan. 20, 1909, married Mary Owen Gibbs, May 23, 1900 in Tipton County, Tennessee. Their children are Martha, Mary Rozelle, John Cullum, Jr., and Margaret Avery. John was educated at Union and Vanderbilt universities. He was a Methodist minister, the son and the grandson of West Tennessee Methodist ministers. John was a member

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

of the Memphis Methodist Conference and was pastor of churches in Jackson, Martin, Union City, and Memphis, Tennessee, and Paducah, Kentucky. His tenor voice was a great treasure, having a quality of penetrating sweetness, and many have rejoiced when they heard him sing.

Mary Rozelle Wilson, daughter of the Rev. John Cullum Wilson and Mary Gibbs, b. May 13, 1903, Memphis, Tennessee, married Jesse Joel Stevenson, Nov. 11, 1931, at Brevard, North Carolina. They have a son, Joel Bond.

John Cullum Wilson, Jr., son of the Rev. John Cullum Wilson and Mary Gibbs, b. Apr. 16, 1905, Martin, Tennessee, married Lyda Lane Walker, Oct. 7, 1933. Their two children are John Cullum III and Patricia Lee. John was formerly district head of the Red Cross in St. Louis, Missouri. He is now president of the American Red Cross, Washington, D. C. He is a very able administrator.

20 (2) GILLY-3 HALLIBURTON (David-2, David-1), b. May 1803, Wake County, North Carolina; m. about 1823.

COL. JAMES DOLAHITE

Only a baby when she was moved from her birthplace to her wilderness home in Tennessee, Gilly with her husband, Col. James Dolahite, was to push westward later to Texas before its annexation, where they settled not far from the town of Crockett. Into their frontier home were born eight children: Wesley, John called "Jock," James, Lucy, Isabella, Martha, Avarilla, and Mary.

Avarilla Dolahite married William L. Ray and their four children were named Araminta, Roxa, James, and Jefferson D. Serving in the Confederate Army, William was killed during the war, and Avarilla subsequently married Andrew B. Miley. John Miley was their son.

Jefferson D. Ray, son of William and Avarilla Ray, was a doctor in Fort Worth, Texas. He married and became father of four children: Coral, Mary, William and Josephine.

John Miley, son of Andrew and Avarilla Miley, married and had two children, Cora and William.

Among the descendants of Gilley and James Dolahite are the Rev. Halliburton Dolahite, a minister in Texas, and the Rev. Burton A. Miley, pastor of the First Baptist Church, Springdale, Arkansas.

40 (6) MARTHA RUFFIN-3 HALLIBURTON (Thomas-2, David-1), b. North Carolina.

—— HOLLOWAY

Martha, twin of Thomas Halliburton, married a widower, Mr. Hollo-

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

way, and was the mother of several children among whom were Robert and Martha Ruffin.

Robert Holloway was a fine, genial, and charming old gentleman who lived in Durham, North Carolina. He was the father of two children, Margaret and William.

The daughter, *Martha Ruffin Holloway*, married a Mr. Neal. The third Martha Ruffin—Martha Ruffin Neal—married a Mr. Harris. L. H. Harris, their son, lived in Salisbury, N. C. and received the comprehensive letter from Margaret Winifred Haliburton, dated Aug. 23, 1909, in which she cited much Halliburton genealogical information.

41 (6) POLLY WHITE-3 HALLIBURTON (Thomas-2, David-1), b. North Carolina.

——— FARTHING

Polly White lived near Boone, Watagua County, North Carolina. During the Civil War when feelings and emotions were rampant, the Farthings and their family connections were known as the "little Confederacy," so named for their "club barn fights" with deserters.

49 (9) ESTHER-4 HALLIBURTON (Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. January 28, 1806, Dickson County, Tennessee; d. 1891, Randolph County, Missouri, bur. Union Cemetery near Cairo, Missouri.

——— BOYD

WILLIAM "BILLY" ROGERS, son of Robert Rogers and Sallie Moore.

Esther's descendants include many public-spirited individuals, among whom are at least five public school teachers, each of whom has devoted at least a quarter of a century to the profession, and Congressman Morgan Moulder who is ably representing Missouri in the nation's capital. Esther and Mr. Boyd were the parents of two children, Mary Jane and Catherine.

Catherine Boyd married William Hartwell Evans about 1845. Although Hartwell had planned to move to Texas in 1847, he changed his plans and moved to Missouri. Jacob, Martha Jane, Warren, Martin, and John were their children.

Jacob Evans, son of Catherine Boyd and William Hartwell Evans, b. July 28, 1846, married Nancy Jane Dodson, Jan. 12, 1873, and their three sons were Charles W., Ernest M., and Wilbur.

Charles W. Evans, son of Jacob Evans and Nancy Dodson, b. May 16, 1878, married Arah Jean, daughter of William S. Jean and Catherine Elizabeth Halliburton, No. 406, Aug. 30, 1904. Charles attended the State Normal School, Kirksville, Missouri, and devoted twenty-five years to teaching in Randolph County, Missouri. He now resides

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

on a farm and is active in the work of the Liberty Christian Church near Cairo, Missouri. His only son, Warren, has followed in his footsteps in the teaching profession.

Warren Evans, son of Charles W. Evans and Arah Jean, b. Sept. 5, 1908, married Wilma Lilly, May 11, 1932. He maintained a fine scholastic record throughout his school years and holds a Master's degree from the University of Missouri. He is at present superintendent of schools at Meadville, Missouri. Wilma died Aug. 12, 1952. Their sons are Jerome Leon and Travis Lynn.

Jerome Leon Evans, b. May 24, 1934, married Phyllis Sallee, Nov. 7, 1955.

Ernest M. Evans, son of Jacob Evans and Nancy Dodson, b. Aug. 7, 1883, married Virginia Clubb, July 18, 1906, and was also a school teacher in Randolph County, Missouri, having attended the State Normal School, Kirksville, Missouri. He now farms in Randolph County.

Wilbur Evans, youngest son of Jacob Evans and Nancy Dodson, married Nellie Edwards, Jan. 4, 1925. He is a progressive farmer in Randolph County, Missouri.

Martha Jane Evans, daughter of Catherine Boyd and William Hartwell Evans, b. Aug. 27, 1847, married William Washington Hillhouse, Oct. 15, 1868. Theirs was a family of eleven children: Joanna, Jennetie, Walter S., Margarete, Alice, Lora, Nora, Electa, Minter, Jesse Grover, and John Randolph. They reared their family in the vicinity of Stoutland, Missouri, where several of them still reside.

Walter S. Hillhouse, son of Martha Jane Evans and William W. Hillhouse, b. Nov. 29, 1873, married Zettie Ann Hammer, Dec. 2, 1894. To them were born Virgil, Jesse, Leslie, William Earl, Mary Velma, Bertha, and Dortha.

William Earl Hillhouse, son of Walter S. Hillhouse and Zettie Ann Hammer, b. Oct. 25, 1905, married Eunice Alexander. They have two sons, Robert E. and Sterling.

Mary Velma Hillhouse, daughter of Walter S. Hillhouse and Zettie Ann Hammer, b. July 19, 1909, married Ted Rogers and has a son Ted Rogers, Jr.

Bertha Hillhouse, daughter of Walter S. Hillhouse and Zettie Ann Hammer, b. May 5, 1912, married Joe Fulbright. They are the parents of three daughters, Joana, Caroline Sue, and Patricia.

Joana Fulbright, daughter of Bertha Hillhouse and Joe Fulbright, b. Sept. 5, 1935, married Robert Allen Knight. Their son is Robert Allen, Jr.

Dortha Hillhouse, daughter of Walter S. Hillhouse and Zettie Ann

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

Hammer, b. Mar. 7, 1916, married Wilbur Evans. They live in California, and Dortha, a college graduate, has taught school for more than twenty years.

Margarete Hillhouse, daughter of Martha Jane Evans and William W. Hillhouse, b. Sept. 29, 1875, married Frederick J. Moulder, Oct. 18, 1897, and to them were born four children, Jack, Neta, Morgan Moore, and Champ Clark. Residents of Camdenton, Missouri, for many years, Fred and Margarete owned and operated a grocery store and the Moulder Hotel. He is now deceased. Margarete has retired from active supervision of the hotel and enjoys the friendliness of the small town as she herself is of a friendly disposition and most hospitable.

Neta Moulder, daughter of Margarete Hillhouse and Frederick J. Moulder, b. Oct. 24, 1900, married Dallas T. Pinckney, and they have one son Jerry. Their present address is Bierut, Lebanon.

Morgan Moore Moulder, son of Margarete Hillhouse and Frederick J. Moulder, b. Aug. 31, 1904, married Nedra White, Apr. 23, 1928. Marcia is their daughter. Democratic Congressman from Missouri, Morgan represents the 11th Congressional District.² Morgan attended the University of Missouri and received an LL.B. degree from Cumberland University, Lebanon, Tennessee. He was admitted to the bar in 1928 and served four successive terms as prosecuting attorney of Camden County, Missouri. Subsequently, he served as special assistant to the United States Attorney, Lands Division of the Department of Justice, Western District of Missouri, three and one-half years, and was appointed judge of the 18th Judicial Circuit by Gov. Phil M. Donnelly to fill an unexpired term. He was elected as a representative in Congress in 1948 and has served five successive terms. In Congress he has served on the Un-American Activities Committee, the Committee on Public Works, and on the Interstate and Foreign Commerce Committee.

Alice Hillhouse, daughter of Martha Jane Evans and William W. Hillhouse, b. June 20, 1878, married John Henry Temmen, Sept. 7, 1900. Their daughter is named Beatrice.

Beatrice Temmen, daughter of Alice Hillhouse and John H. Temmen, b. Apr. 11, 1904, Jefferson City, Missouri, married Willard Leavel, May 29, 1926. Willard Hayden, Jr., and John Christopher are their two sons. Beatrice now lives in Kansas City, Missouri.

Lora Hillhouse, daughter of Martha Jane Evans and William W. Hillhouse, b. Dec. 15, 1880, married Robert Proctor, Oct. 4, 1903, and

2. *Who's Who in the Midwest*, Vol. VI, 1958, p. 726.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

is a resident of Stoutland, Missouri. Their children are Gertrude, Gladys, and Mildred.

Gertrude Proctor, daughter of Lora Hillhouse and Robert Proctor, b. Apr. 21, 1905, married Edward Knight. They are both Methodist ministers and have served in the missionary field in Alaska. They now reside in Longview, Washington. They have three children, Arthur, Joyce, and Laura Jane.

Gladys Proctor, daughter of Lora Hillhouse and Robert Proctor, b. Apr. 21, 1905, married George D. Shockley. A twin of Gertrude, Gladys is a high school teacher. She received a B.S. degree from the Southwest Missouri State College, Springfield, Missouri, and has graduate credit at the University of Wyoming. Gladys and George are residents of Wheatland, Wyoming. Their three children are Mary Jo, Robert, and Beverly Ann. Robert is attending Rockmont College, Longmont, Colorado, and Beverly is a stenographer in Albuquerque, New Mexico.

Mary Jo Shockley, daughter of Gladys Proctor and George D. Shockley, b. Mar. 31, 1932, married Kenneth Wilkes, Dec. 31, 1954. They named their daughter Cynthia Louise. Mary Jo is a trained nurse and Kenneth is an engineering student, Colorado University.

Electa Hillhouse, daughter of Martha Jane Evans and William W. Hillhouse, b. Feb. 16, 1883, married William Garrison, 1904. Their son Don lives at Linn Creek, Missouri.

Jesse Grover Hillhouse, son of Martha Jane Evans and William W. Hillhouse, married Lula Webster and they were the parents of three children, Lela, Leslie, and Lena.

53 (9) NANCY ANN-4 HALLIBURTON (Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. August 6, 1810, Dickson County, Tennessee.

CALVIN ROGERS, son of Robert Rogers and Sallie Moore, b. about 1804, North Carolina; d. about 1866.

Nancy and Calvin were residents of Dickson County, Tennessee, and lived near Martin Halliburton, her father, in the vicinity of Yellow Creek. Theirs was a large family, namely, Robert M., William H., Simeon, Frances, Elizabeth M., Lucy L., John L., Martin Van Buren, Kelly, George W., James R. P., Madison, Ann J., Nancy, Mary E., and Samuel. The son, Martin Van Buren Rogers, was a Confederate soldier who died about 1865 in a Federal prison.

55 (9) CHRISSIE-4 HALLIBURTON (Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. October 19, 1812, Tennessee.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

HENRY R. ROGERS, son of Robert Rogers and Sallie Moore, b. about 1813, Tennessee.

Chrissie and Henry lived in Dickson County, Tennessee, and in 1849 they were living near Bear Creek. Of their seven children, George Edward, Sessrony Jackson, James M., Robert, Elizabeth, John, and Stephen, at least one—George Edward—moved to Missouri, and many of his descendants now live in Randolph County, among whom are numerous progressive farmers.

George Edward Rogers, son of Chrissie Halliburton and Henry R. Rogers, b. Jan. 25, 1838, married Nancy Jane Halliburton, No. 245, Nov. 12, 1874, in Randolph County, Missouri, and their children include Will, Grace, Wade W., Pearl, and Henry Carel.

Grace Rogers, daughter of George E. Rogers and Nancy Jane Halliburton, b. Apr. 9, 1878, Randolph County, Missouri, m. Fred Huntsman. One of their children was named George Huntsman.

Wade W. Rogers, son of George E. Rogers and Nancy Jane Halliburton, b. May 21, 1881, m. Virgie Bond, Sept. 27, 1906, Randolph County, Missouri. Their five children are Iva May, Wilma Jane, Edward Eugene, Thelma Grace, and William Merle Lee.

Iva May Rogers, daughter of Wade W. Rogers and Virgie Bond, b. Oct. 30, 1909, married Earnest Rob. May 20, 1927. Their children are Dorma Lea, Roger Allen, Earnest Ray, Juanita, and Leo Ray.

Wilma Jane Rogers, daughter of Wade W. Rogers and Virgie Bond, b. June 22, 1912, Randolph County, Missouri, married Charles Comstock, Oct. 25, 1935. Wanda Jean, Charles Wade, and Edward Lee are their children.

Edward Eugene Rogers, son of Wade W. Rogers and Virgie Bond, b. Jan. 9, 1915, married Irene Baker, May 12, 1939. Edward was killed in action over Italy during World War II, leaving a son fourteen months of age.

Henry Carel Rogers, son of George E. Rogers and Nancy Jane Halliburton, b. Dec. 15, 1891, married Elma Hazel Halterman. Their children are Reta Lucille, Juanelle, William Henry, Chester Edward, and Eloise. Henry Carel is a resident of Moberly, Missouri.

Reta Lucille Rogers, eldest child of Henry Carel Rogers and Elma Halterman, b. Mar. 27, 1918, d. Feb. 11, 1946, married Homer C. Fifer, Oct. 19, 1937. They are the parents of Homer Leroy, Chester Clayton, Juanita Jean, and Carolyn Sue.

Juanelle Rogers, second child of Henry Carel Rogers and Elma Halterman, b. Jan. 21, 1920, married Robert Edwards, Sept. 20, 1942. They live on a dairy farm southeast of Cairo, Missouri, and own a fine

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

herd of registered Holstein cattle. The names of their children are Karen Ann, Rayma Carol, and Susan Jill.

Eloise Rogers, youngest child of Henry Carel Rogers and Elma Halterman, b. Sept. 29, 1930, married Robert L. Keller, Jr. Their two children are Roger Lee and Anita Janie.

61 (9) FRANCES-4 HALLIBURTON (Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. October 13, 1821, Dickson County, Tennessee; m. December 29, 1837, Dickson County, Tennessee; d. July 1881.

WILLIAM HARRISON NICHOLS, son of Nicholas Nichols and Eliza Prather, b. January 10, 1812; d. during the Civil War.

Frances was a beautiful woman, small, neat, fair-skinned, with blue-gray eyes and brown hair. She was the mother of six children, namely, Amanda, Henry Clay, Leo, Samuel, George Taylor, and Dora.

Rev. George Taylor Nichols, son of Frances Halliburton and William Harrison Nichols, b. Jan. 22, 1847, Dickson County, Tennessee, married Ella Beasley, Jan. 6, 1870, and they had a large family of children among whom were Joseph Marvin and Nellie. George T. served in the Confederate Army as a member of General Forest's picked riders. George T. was a Methodist minister in southern Illinois and served the Illinois Conference as a presiding elder.

Rev. Joseph Marvin Nichols, son of the Rev. George T. Nichols and Ella Beasley, b. Nov. 22, 1870, d. Apr. 9, 1945, married Cora Curtis, Jan. 4, 1893, and their son was named Marvin Curtis. He married secondly, Mrs. Mabel Mowery, Sept. 1919. A college graduate, Joseph was a linguist and a writer. He contributed to numerous periodicals and newspapers, and was a Methodist minister for several years.

Marvin Curtis Nichols, son of the Rev. Joseph M. Nichols and Cora Curtis, b. 1897, married Ethel Nichols, daughter of Dr. J. S. Nichols, and their two offspring were James and Robert Curtis. Marvin graduated from Texas University where he was Phi Beta Kappa. He continued post graduate work in engineering at the U. of Illinois, and became a member of Freese and Nichols, consultant engineers, Dallas, Texas.

Nellie Nichols, daughter of George T. Nichols and Ella Beasley, b. June 27, 1872, d. Nov. 7, 1949, married W. M. Connor, Apr. 29, 1896, and made her home in Dallas, Texas where she reared two daughters, Lorraine and Mildred. Nellie did considerable research on the Halliburton family. Lorraine has been a teacher for a number of years in Dallas, Texas.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

63 (9) LUCY LEE-4 HALLIBURTON (Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. March 1, 1823, Dickson County, Tennessee; m. January 11, 1840, Dickson County, Tennessee; d. April 22, 1905.

EDWARD MOORE ROGERS, son of Robert Rogers and Sallie Moore, b. March 2, 1814; d. August 27, 1901.

Lucy Lee and Edward M. were the parents of the following: Alice, David, Daniel Slater, Mary Martha, Sarah, Lucretia, Chrissey, John, Ivan N., Nancy Ella, Robert P., George William, and James Edward, the older ones of whom were born in Tennessee. Edward moved his family from Dickson County, Tennessee, to Missouri. Their descendants form an extensive branch of the family tree in Randolph County, and comprise a group of substantial citizens, mostly in rural areas, who are worthy members of the communities in which they live.

Daniel Slater Rogers, son of Lucy Lee Halliburton and Edward M. Rogers, b. Mar. 16, 1844, d. June 24, 1886, married Emily Elizabeth Jett, granddaughter of Edward Jett, Oct. 30, 1867. Their four children where Ira, Clela, Dorothy, and Thadeus. Slater, oftentimes called "Slate," participated in the Civil War. He was captured by the enemy and held prisoner in the third story of the old McGee College, College Mound, Missouri. He liberated himself by striking the guard at the top of the staircase with a chair, and thus escaped execution. He married in Randolph County, Missouri, a former neighbor from Dickson County, Tennessee, for the Jetts and the Halliburtons lived in the same vicinity. Emily's father, Asa Jett, was asphyxiated while digging a well in 1847. Emily's mother, the former Elizabeth Davis, later married William Dillard Halliburton, No. 48.

Clela Rogers, daughter of Slater Rogers and Emily E. Jett, was the wife of Oather A. Skinner, and the mother of Roger, Floy, Oleta, Erma, and Ruby. Clela attended the State Normal School, Kirksville, Missouri, and taught school prior to her marriage. She and Oather lived on a farm northeast of Cairo, Missouri. They were members of the Baptist Church.

Erma Skinner, daughter of Clela Rogers and Oather Skinner, b. June 17, 1909, married Logan Alexander, Aug. 29, 1936. Their three children are Beverly, De Wayne, and Twila Arlene.

Ruby Skinner, daughter of Clela Rogers and Oather Skinner, b. Nov. 26, 1911, married Maurice Alexander, Jan. 21, 1935, and their son is named Robert.

Thadeus Rogers, son of Slater Rogers and Emily Jett, b. Dec. 21, 1875, married Martha Jane Gooding, Jan. 1, 1899. Their three sons are Richard Cecil, Raymond Otto, and Russell Lee. Thad lived as a widow-

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

er for a number of years on a farm in Randolph County, Missouri. He is a member of the Baptist Church and now resides in Palmyra, Missouri.

Richard Cecil Rogers, son of Thadeus Rogers and Martha Jane Gooding, b. Sept. 7, 1900, married Eva C. Barton, Dec. 22, 1923. Richard and Roberta are their two children. The family lives in Moberly, Missouri, where Cecil is an assistant at the Mahan Funeral Home. Cecil and Eva are active in the Methodist Church.

Richard Rogers, son of Richard Cecil Rogers and Eva Barton, b. Aug. 26, 1930, married Frances Friederich, Oct. 6, 1952. They and their children, Michael Richard, Daniel Cecil, and Mary Jo, reside in Kansas City, Missouri. Richard attended the K. C. College of Mortuary Science and is now with the Newcomer Funeral Home at Brush Creek and Paseo. Richard was in the Navy during the Korean War.

Roberta Rogers, daughter of Richard Cecil Rogers and Eva Barton, b. Aug. 6, 1931, married Curtis McMorris, Apr. 18, 1953. They have one son, Richard Eugene, and their home is in Moberly, Missouri.

Russell Lee Rogers, son of Thadeus Rogers and Martha Jane Gooding, b. Oct. 1, 1906, married Lois Eunice Beatty, daughter of the Rev. Joseph Lafayette Beatty, Jan. 26, 1929. They are the parents of one daughter, Mary Ann. Russell's love for the land and for horses is evident for although he is employed by the Wabash Railway Company in Moberly he lives on a farm where he raises livestock and trains high school horses. Mary Ann is also proficient in horse training and is active in 4H Club work. She plans to major in art in college.

Mary Martha Rogers, daughter of Lucy Lee Halliburton and Edward Rogers, b. Nov. 26, 1846, d. Mar. 3, 1923, married Archie Brock, a carpenter and farmer near Cairo, Missouri. Their children were Robert, Alice, Edith, and Drusa D.

Robert Brock, son of Mary Martha Rogers and Archie Brock, married Lucy Cockrell, and to them were born five children, Gilbert, Herman, Ruby Lee, Casey, and Archie.

Edith Brock, daughter of Mary Martha Rogers and Archie Brock, married Elmer Haley, and Herschel Haley is their son.

Drusa D. Brock, daughter of Mary Martha Rogers and Archie Brock, b. 1878, married Robert H. Alexander. Their two sons, Maurice and Logan, married sisters, Ruby and Erma Skinner.

Nancy Ella Rogers, daughter of Lucy Lee Halliburton and Edward M. Rogers, b. July 12, 1859, married Charles Thomas Hutton, Dec. 11, 1881, and resided in Randolph County, Missouri, where Nancy taught a subscription school during the summer months. Their seven children

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

are, Nell, Will Ed, Joe Harlan, David Roy, Charles Ned, Dollie Lee, and Roger Glenn.

Nell Hutton, daughter of Nancy Ella Rogers and Charles T. Hutton, b. Feb. 19, 1883, married Wallace B. Forrest, Mar. 30, 1904. They reared a family of eight children, Grace, Roger Edward, Mildred Catherine, William Maupin, Charles George, Harry Jerome, William B., and James Crawford.

Roger Edward Forrest, son of Nell Hutton and Wallace B. Forrest, b. Sept. 12, 1907, married Pearl Wingert, Mar. 3, 1934. They have two sons, Roger John and Michael Bruce.

Mildred Catherine Forrest, daughter of Nell Hutton and Wallace B. Forrest, b. Oct. 7, 1909, married Waldo Littrell, Dec. 19, 1931. They have two children Donald Watts and David Forrest. Mildred and her sister Grace are school teachers.

Charles George Forrest, son of Nell Hutton and Wallace B. Forrest, b. Mar. 30, 1920, married Pearl Benlien, June 20, 1942. Charlene Grace and Penny Lou are their children.

Dr. Harry Jerome Forrest, son of Nell Hutton and Wallace B. Forrest, b. Feb. 16, 1923, married Betty Jibson, Sept. 8, 1947. John Wallace and Susan Elizabeth are their children.

James Crawford Forrest, son of Nell Hutton and Wallace B. Forrest, b. Nov. 28, 1925, married Nadine Vandiver, Jan. 12, 1950. Debby Lyene is their daughter.

Will Ed Hutton, son of Nancy Ella Rogers and Charles T. Hutton, b. Mar. 20, 1884, married Onie Edwards, June 8, 1921. They are the parents of three children, Juanita June, Billy Juanelle, and Bobby Gene. Will Ed has been a farmer in Randolph County, Missouri, for many years.

Juanita June Hutton, daughter of Will Ed Hutton and Onie Edwards, b. Nov. 8, 1922, married Donald V. Cunningham, June 8, 1940. They have five children, Raymond, Beverly Ann, Donna June, Ronnie Lee, and Connie Jean, and they live on a farm near Jacksonville, Missouri.

David Roy Hutton, son of Nancy Ella Rogers and Charles T. Hutton, b. Sept. 5, 1887, married Bertha Block, Feb. 22, 1910. Charles Lester is their son. David and Bertha live near Jacksonville, Missouri.

Charles Lester Hutton, son of David Roy Hutton and Bertha Block, married Virginia Cater, Apr. 22, 1940. Lester was in service in the European theatre during World War II. He now owns and operates the Hutton Funeral Home in Macon, Missouri. Nancy Jo is their daughter.

Charles Ned Hutton, son of Nancy Ella Rogers and Charles T. Hut-

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

ton, b. July 7, 1894, married Jewell Golden Creed, Dec. 26, 1916. Jewell's mother was Ophelia Frances Halliburton, No. 381. The two Hutton sons are Leo Yewell and Joseph Lyndell. Ned has been a rural mail carrier out of Cairo, Missouri, for a number of years, carrying mail over part of the oldest rural mail route in the state of Missouri. Ned has served as Red Cross chairman for Randolph County for four consecutive years. He and Jewell are active in the work of the Christian Church, with Ned serving as an elder and as chairman of the board of trustees.

Leo Yewell Hutton, son of Ned Hutton and Jewell Creed, b. Jan. 12, 1918, married Dorothy Sons, Oct. 21, 1943, and they have two children, Leo Yewell, Jr., and Nancy Carole. Leo majored in Civil Engineering and graduated from the University of Missouri, in 1943. He is a draftsman with the State Highway Department at Macon, Missouri, but he and his family live in Moberly, Missouri, where they are active members of the Coates Street Presbyterian Church, Leo being a member of the board of trustees. During World War II, Leo was a Lt. J.A. in the Sea Bee Division of the Naval Reserve.

Joseph Lyndell Hutton, son of Ned Hutton and Jewell Creed, b. Feb. 19, 1921, married Evelyn Ellen Leeds, Nov. 4, 1945. Their two sons are Joseph Lyndell, Jr., and Robert Charles. They live in Moberly, Missouri, where they are active members of the Central Christian Church, and Lyndell is a member of the church board. He attended West Texas State College while a member of the U. S. Air Force, World War II.

Joe Harlan Hutton, son of Nancy Ella Rogers and Charles T. Hutton, b. Dec. 31, 1895, married Janie Trussell, Aug. 24, 1913. Oreta Mae is their daughter. They live on a farm near Clarence, Missouri.

Oreta Mae Hutton, daughter of Joe Harlan Hutton and Janie Trussell, b. July 21, 1917, married Lee Imbler, Sept. 29, 1936. They and their son, Larry Lee, live on a farm near Macon, Missouri.

Dollie Lee Hutton, daughter of Nancy Ella Rogers and Charles T. Hutton, b. Oct. 10, 1896, married Lonnie Bruner, Aug. 30, 1916. Dorothy Lee is their daughter.

Dorothy Lee Bruner, daughter of Dollie Lee Hutton and Lonnie Bruner, b. June 21, 1917, married James Dickson, May 5, 1935. Their son Harold is a student at the University of Missouri, majoring in animal husbandry. They also have a daughter, Janice.

Roger Glenn Hutton, son of Nancy Ella Rogers and Charles T. Hutton, b. Aug. 4, 1899, married Agnes Elizabeth Smith, Dec. 24, 1927. They named their daughter Ina Elizabeth. Glenn married secondly

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

Fay L. Tils, June 13, 1953, and they live on a farm near Clarence, Missouri. They are members of the Methodist Church.

George William Rogers, son of Lucy Lee Halliburton and Edward M. Rogers, b. Oct. 12, 1863, married Cora Campbell. Their son is Hugh Rogers. George W. was known around Cairo, Missouri, as "Billy" Rogers. He was one of the progressive farmers of the county where he was a breeder of registered Angus cattle for a number of years, and later switched to registered Herefords in partnership with Hugh.

Hugh Rogers, son of George W. Rogers and Cora Campbell, b. Sept. 24, 1888, married Oleta Matthews, Oct. 27, 1907. They have one daughter Elnora. Hugh is a prominent farmer in Randolph County, Missouri, owning a fine herd of registered Hereford cattle.

Elnora Rogers, daughter of Hugh Rogers and Oleta Matthews, b. June 12, 1912, married Ernest Heller, Jan. 29, 1932, and one son, David Earl, was born to them. Elnora later married Noel Rogers, son of James Edward Rogers and Dora Bennett. Elnora was graduated from Northeast Missouri State Teachers College, Kirksville, Missouri, receiving a B.S. in Ed. degree. She has taught school a number of years in Macon, Missouri, and at present is elementary principal at Cairo, Missouri.

David Earl Heller, son of Elnora Rogers and Ernest Heller, b. July 29, 1934, married Lois Tillerson, Dec. 30, 1956, and their daughter is named Ginger Gay. David was active in 4-H Club work and exhibited several fine Herefords steers at the American Royal.

James Edward Rogers, son of Lucy Lee Halliburton and Edward Rogers, married Dora Bennett. Flossie, Floyd E., and Noel are their three children.

84 (18) ELIZABETH-4 HALLIBURTON (Thomas H.-3, David-2, David-1), b. May 28, 1831, Humphreys County, Tennessee; d. June 29, 1864, Pope County, Arkansas.

ROBERT SHORT WALTON

DR. MERRY MONROE MCGUIRE, son of Daniel J. McGuire and Martha Sams, b. November 28, 1836; d. June 27, 1886.

William Thomas was the first son of Elizabeth Halliburton by her husband Robert Short Walton. Three children were born to Elizabeth and Dr. Merry Monroe McGuire: Charles Henry, Gulnare Virginia, and Merry Warren. Elizabeth's house was set afire by the enemy during the Civil War. In an attempt to save her household possessions, she carried a large chest of clothing from the burning house, a chest which would ordinarily require two persons to lift and move. The strain of the ordeal was too great, and Elizabeth died shortly thereafter in child-

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

birth. Merry, her husband, was away in the war and he did not know of the tragedy until a month or more afterwards.

William Thomas Walton, son of Elizabeth Halliburton and Robert Walton, b. Dec. 15, 1849, married Emily Eliza Scott. Robert S., Hettie, Ellen Mae, and Herbert were their offspring.

Ellen Mae Walton, daughter of William T. Walton and Emily Scott, married Rufus Lee Eubanks. Their children are Walton Scott, Hazel, Walton Herbert, Emma, Ethel Nell, and Eunice.

Charles Henry McGuire, son of Elizabeth Halliburton and Dr. Merry M. McGuire, b. Sept. 10, 1856, married Margaret Lu Emma Burton, Jan. 4, 1877, in Yell County, Arkansas. Charles was in the newspaper business nearly all his life, publishing the *Weekly Herald* at Dardanelle, Arkansas, and working on the *Independent Arkansasian*, as well as fulfilling other assignments. He also served as an assistant secretary of one of the Arkansas state senators. His children are Gulnare Ethel, Emma Lillian, Bessie Rose, and Merry Monroe.

Gulnare Ethel McGuire, daughter of Charles H. McGuire and Margaret Burton, b. Feb. 27, 1878, was secretary to the superintendent of the American Telephone and Telegraph Office, Little Rock, for a number of years. Active in the Baptist Church, Little Rock, Arkansas, she was church organist, Sunday School teacher, secretary-treasurer of the church, and for thirteen years was with the Baptist Book Store. Gulnare has been confined to a wheel chair with arthritis for several years, but she has nevertheless pursued her hobby, Halliburton genealogy.

Emma Lillian McGuire, daughter of Charles H. McGuire and Margaret Burton, b. Oct. 6, 1880, married George Vanderburg. They have three children, Ethel Irene, Pauline Margaret, and Edgar Wade.

Edgar Wade Vanderburg, son of Emma Lillian McGuire and George Vanderburg, married Madeline Papin and to them have been born Jay Loren and Barbara Lee.

Bessie Rose McGuire, daughter of Charles H. McGuire and Margaret Burton, b. Apr. 23, 1883, married Claiborne A. Turner. She and her daughter Catherine have a very attractive gift shop in their home. Bessie was a buyer for Pfeiffer Jewelry Store in Little Rock for many years.

126 (31) PARTHENIA-4 HALLIBURTON (Humphries-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. 1807, North Carolina; m. about 1823; d. February 8, 1883, Laclede County, Missouri.

GEORGE W. OLIVER, b. 1801, Virginia; d. July 4, 1870, Laclede Coun-

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

ty, Missouri. They are buried Hooper Cemetery, Laclede County, Missouri.

The ten children of Parthenia Halliburton and George Oliver: Mary Ann, Giles Jefferies, Sarah, Shadrack Bell, Nancy, Margaret Zedonia, Susan, Martha, Ophelia T., and William Kelly, were born in Dickson County, Tennessee. In the early 1850's George, in company with his father-in-law Humphries Halliburton, moved to Laclede County, Missouri. Parthenia was a beautiful woman with a lovely manner, and her beauty and graciousness were transmitted to her daughters. Parthenia would be proud of her descendants. Many of them live in California and Texas, where they have made valuable contributions to society through their vocations in engineering, teaching, and the ministry. Parthenia and George were members of the Baptist Church.

Mary Ann Oliver, daughter of Parthenia Halliburton and George Oliver, b. Sept. 11, 1824, d. Feb. 16, 1895, married William H. Thompson, Nov. 17, 1842. The Thompsons came to Missouri, from Dickson County, Tennessee, in 1854 and also settled in Laclede County. Mary Ann was the mother of eight children: George Kelly, Thomas Tirey, Eudorah Ann, James Franklin Pierce, John Oliver, Mark O., Elizabeth Amanda, and Ophelia Thomas.

John Oliver Thompson, son of Mary Ann Oliver and William Thompson, b. May 8, 1855, d. Nov. 29, 1925, married Sarah Evaline Blackburn. With their family of four children, Maud, Healy, Lora, and Nora, they lived in the Camden-Laclede County area of Missouri. John was a farmer and a merchant, and moved to Lebanon from Stoutland, Missouri, when he retired.

Maud Thompson, daughter of John Oliver Thompson and Sarah Blackburn, b. July 16, 1875, d. Dec. 27, 1946, married I. Harion by whom she had two daughters, Eula and Fay. After the death of her husband she married secondly Robert Bailey Turner, Jan. 2, 1865. Their son is Dale Oliver Turner, a shoe designer for the U. S. Shoe Corporation, Cincinnati, Ohio. Dale married Marcella Mary Gray. Robert Turner was born in Texas during the Civil War, and later in life he moved to Laclede County, Missouri, where his parents had previously lived.

Giles Jeffries Oliver, son of Parthenia Halliburton and George Oliver, b. Jan. 10, 1827, d. 1883, married Nancy Caroline Evans, Jan. 11, 1846, in Tennessee, and he moved to Camden County, Missouri, with the wagon train of his father-in-law, and settled near Stoutland, Missouri. Five children were born into this home, namely, Henry Madison, Mary Mavil, Parthenia Frances, William Hampton, and Leander.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

Henry Madison Oliver, son of Giles J. Oliver and Nancy Evans, b. Feb. 10, 1848, d. July 1, 1928, married Mary Angeline Davis, Feb. 20, 1873. Among their children were the twins Eb and Ab.

Parthenia Frances Oliver, daughter of Giles J. Oliver and Nancy Evans, b. Nov. 5, 1854, d. Dec. 4, 1937, married Ephraim R. Fulbright, Jan. 24, 1875. They were the parents of five children, Guy, Floy, Monta, John William, and Mary Hope. Ephraim was a grandson of William Fulbright, a pioneer settler of the area that is now Springfield, Missouri. Ephraim and Frances were members of the Methodist Church.

Guy Fulbright, eldest son of Parthenia Frances Oliver and Ephraim Fulbright, b. Dec. 31, 1875, d. Aug. 14, 1953, married Della Simmons, Mar. 1, 1898. To them were born six children, William, Roy Ephraim, Reuel Francis, Glenn Richard, Russell Smith, and Orion Lynn. Guy spent his last years in California.

Monta Fulbright, daughter of Parthenia Frances Oliver and Ephraim Fulbright, b. Mar. 11, 1883, d. Jan. 26, 1924, married Bert E. Atchley, Sept. 25, 1907. Monta lived her entire life in Laclede County, Missouri. James F. is her son.

John William Fulbright, son of Parthenia Frances Oliver and Ephraim R. Fulbright, b. Aug. 7, 1886, d. July 14, 1956, married Maxwell Miller Jones, Jan. 31, 1917. They have one daughter Josephine Pickett. John was assistant to the manager of the Beaumont Refinery of the Magnolia Petroleum Company, Beaumont, Texas, for forty-three years. He was a member of the Episcopal Church.

Josephine Pickett Fulbright, daughter of John William Fulbright and Maxwell Miller Jones, b. Aug. 4, 1925, married Donald Lee Tibbitts, June 6, 1946. They are the parents of one son, William Douglas.

Mary Hope Fulbright, daughter of Parthenia Frances Oliver and Ephraim Fulbright, b. Nov. 12, 1894, married Raymond D. Crow, Feb. 7, 1915. Raymond Fulbright, Francis M., Mary Hope, Louise, and John William are their children. Hope and Raymond have lived in Beaumont, Texas, since 1916, and are members of the Methodist Church there. Raymond completed forty years service as assistant foreman in the wax and lubrication department of the Magnolia Petroleum Company.

Francis M. Crow, son of Mary Hope Fulbright and Raymond D. Crow, b. Mar. 3, 1917, married Evelyn Ann Hungerford, Jan. 6, 1936. To them were born Frances Ann, Mary Hope, Margaret Evelyn, Donna Marie, Raymond Lewis, and Charles Hungerford. Francis attended the Lamar State College of Technology, and is now a resident of Beaumont, Texas.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

Frances Ann Crow, daughter of Francis M. Crow and Evelyn Ann Hungerford, b. Apr. 23, 1937, married Donald Lyle, Dec. 24, 1954. Their daughter is Katherine Ann.

Mary Hope Crow, daughter of Mary Hope Fulbright and Raymond D. Crow, b. Sept. 23, 1919, married Rufus Seward Petty, Feb. 20, 1943. William Robert is their son, and the family lives at Bellaire, Texas. Mary Hope attended the Lamar State College of Technology.

Louise Crow, daughter of Mary Hope Fulbright and Raymond D. Crow, b. Dec. 24, 1924, married Frank G. Malik, Nov. 13, 1943. They have two sons, Frank G. Jr., and John William. Louise attended the Lamar State College of Technology, and the family now resides at Beaumont, Texas.

John William Crow, son of Mary Hope Fulbright and Raymond D. Crow, b. Jan. 18, 1927, married Ida Lorena Keith, Feb. 12, 1949. John attended the Lamar State College of Technology. He and his wife and two children, John Keith and Ida Lorena, live at Houston, Texas.

Shadrack Bell Oliver, son of Parthenia Halliburton and George W. Oliver, b. 1834, d. Apr. 17, 1881, married Mary Prudence Evans. Their daughter's name was Lucy. Mary Prudence and Nancy Caroline Evans, daughters of Jacob Evans and Mary Dain, married brothers, Shadrack Bell and Giles Jefferies Oliver. Their brother, William Hartwell Evans, married a daughter of Esther Halliburton, No. 49.

Margaret Zedonia Oliver, daughter of Parthenia Halliburton, and George W. Oliver, b. Jan. 1840, d. Jan. 21, 1881, married Allen James Lawrence, 1860. Theirs was a family of five children, Thomas Benton, Ida Grace, James William, Anna May, and Jesse Oliver. Living in southwestern Missouri until 1875, Allen was a jeweler in Joplin, and other towns in that area.

Rev. Thomas Benton Lawrence, son of Margaret Z. Oliver and Allen J. Lawrence, b. Oct. 4, 1861, d. Jan. 17, 1937, married Caroline Arvilla Colvin, Oct. 2, 1882. Five children, Thomas Benton, Jr., Bertha May, James Hiram, Leonard Colvin and Margaret Pauline, were born into their home. The mother died in 1927 and Thomas married Arvilla Hess by whom he had one daughter Margaret. Thomas could play any musical instrument and was the band leader in Columbus, Kansas. He was in the dry goods business in Columbus and Wichita for several years. He entered the ministry in 1892 and served many churches in southern Kansas as well as churches in Florida, Oklahoma, and California. He was presiding Elder of the Southwest Kansas Methodist Episcopal Conference.

Thomas Benton Lawrence, Jr., son of the Rev. Thomas Benton Law-

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

rence and Caroline Colvin, b. June 15, 1884, d. May 13, 1942, married Gertrude McMahon, Jan. 2, 1918. Thomas inherited his father's musical ability. A chemist, he owned and operated a hospital in Anaheim, California. His hobby was floraculture.

Bertha Mae Lawrence, daughter of the Rev. Thomas Benton Lawrence and Caroline Colvin, b. Sept. 27, 1888, married Jasper Bennett Wilsey, Jan. 2, 1918. They are the parents of Lawrence Earl and Margaret Caroline. Bertha May graduated from Fairmount College, Kansas (now Wichita U.), and began her teaching career in 1909. She also attended the University of Denver. Bertha Mae and Jasper have lived in California for a number of years. Jasper was employed by the Petroleum Company of Anaheim, California, for twenty-five years and was permanently injured in a field accident. Bertha Mae is a fine pianist, organist, and singer.

Lawrence Earl Wilsey, son of Bertha Mae Lawrence and Jasper B. Wilsey, b. Jan. 28, 1920, married Loraine Lois Glynn, Apr. 28, 1943, to whom were born Lawrence Earl, Douglas Neil, Lynne Carol, and Patrick Michael. At the outbreak of World War II, Lawrence was majoring in Petroleum Engineering at the University of California. He enlisted in the U. S. Naval Air Force. A first lieutenant, he was an instructor in flying in Florida for four years. After his discharge he completed his degree and is now chief engineer with the Thomas N. Berry Company, Stillwater, Oklahoma. He is a member of the American Institute of Mining and Metallurgical Engineers, and the Petroleum Institute.

Margaret Caroline Wilsey, daughter of Bertha Mae Lawrence and Jasper B. Wilsey, b. Sept. 11, 1921, married Grover Cleveland Bornefield Jr., Feb. 14, 1947. Their two children are Grover Jeffery and Caroline Louise. Margaret majored in education at U.C.L.A. and taught two years at Placentia, California. Grover graduated from Claremont Men's College and now manages a large poultry and egg ranch at Norco, California.

James Hiram Lawrence, son of the Rev. Thomas Benton Lawrence and Caroline Colvin, b. Dec. 24, 1890, married Ida Lois Gause, May 31, 1917, at New Smyrna Beach, Florida, his father being the officiating minister. Their children are James Gause, Alberta Lucile, and Robert Leonard. Although James attended Fairmount College and the State Normal School in Kansas, he stated he was self-educated by home study and tutored by his father. During World War I he was second lieutenant and a machine-gun instructor at Camp Hancock, Georgia. He has had a varied career including being a cowboy, a school teacher, an oil company employee, and a detective for the Pinkerton Agency.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

He is now a plant guard for Associated Piping and Engineering Company, and lives in Bellflower, California. He is a member of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, and his hobbies are genealogy, dahlias, chess, and checkers.

James Gause Lawrence, son of James H. Lawrence and Ida Gause, b. Apr. 23, 1918, married Verna Elaine Preston, Oct. 23, 1937, Tia Juana, Mexico, and June 23, 1938, Santa Ana, California (to insure the legality of their marriage). James attended Fullerton Jr. College in California, and the University of Montana. He is an assistant foreman in the North American Aviation Co., having been in the Air Force during World War II, where he received extensive training as a pilot. He and Verna are "rock hounds," lapidaries, and Mexico fishermen. Both their sons, James Arlen and Robert Preston, are now in college.

Alberta Lucille Lawrence, daughter of James H. Lawrence and Ida Gause, b. Mar. 21, 1922, married Vernon Boyd Ewing, Dec. 22, 1940. Vernon was a Marine during World War II in the Fleet Amphibious Corps from Guadalcanal to Guam. He and his family spent three years in occupied Japan. They studied wood carving while there and have become very adept at the craft. Their daughter Wilma Dianne studied ballet in Japan. Vernon is a Chief Pharmacist Mate, U. S. Navy.

Robert Leonard Lawrence, son of James H. Lawrence and Ida Gause, b. Apr. 28, 1923, married Wanda Marie Good, Jan. 27, 1951, and they have one son Bart Mitchell. Robert, being aboard the USS California at the time of its sinking at Pearl Harbor, received the Presidential Citation for helping liberate fellow sailors who were trapped in a watertight compartment below the waterline. He also received the Purple Heart when wounded in another action.

Leonard Colvin Lawrence, son of the Rev. Thomas Benton Lawrence and Caroline Colvin, b. May 21, 1892, married Rachel Ann Yearwood, Nov. 29, 1929. Leonard is now retired, having been an industrial chemist. He was chief chemist with sugar companies for a number of years, and was employed twenty-six years by the Union Oil Company in the making of aviation gasoline. Leonard is a fine Bible student and enjoys reading. His three children are Leonard Colvin, Jr., John Alfred, and Carol Ann.

Margaret Pauline Lawrence, daughter of the Rev. Thomas Benton Lawrence and Caroline Colvin, b. July 11, 1899, married Joseph Hughes Acosta, Apr. 3, 1923. They have two sons, Allan James and Edward Hughes. Margaret, a fine cook, takes pride in homemaking. Joseph is a fine machinist, and was with the U.S. Navy during World War I, and

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

was a Commander in the Merchant Marines during World War II. He is now retired and his hobby is keeping things looking shipshape.

Allan James Acosta, son of Margaret P. Lawrence and Joseph H. Acosta, b. Aug. 10, 1924, married Patricia Ann Nigg, May 13, 1953. They have one child, Alison. Allen holds a Ph.D. in Mechanical Engineering and Aeronautics. A member of Tau Beta Pi and the American Society of Mechanical Engineers, Allan is an assistant professor of the staff of California Technology University, Pasadena, California. He was a consultant at Bikini during the atom bomb tests.

Edward Hughes Acosta, son of Margaret P. Lawrence and Joseph H. Acosta, b. Aug. 2, 1926, married Mary Anne Reynolds, Feb. 1, 1952. David Allan is their son. Edward is an expert violinist, having played in the Long Beach Philharmonic Orchestra, the Pasadena Civic orchestra, and on radio programs. He now plays first chair viola in the Anaheim Symphony orchestra. Edward teaches orchestra and band in the public schools in Garden Grove, California.

Jesse Oliver Lawrence, son of Margaret Zedonia Oliver and Allen James Lawrence, b. May 26, 1872, d. May 6, 1954, married Mary Lillison Huffman, Feb. 26, 1899. Their daughter is Alta Lois. Jesse was by trade a printer and linotype operator, working principally for newspapers in Illinois, Colorado, Kansas, and Oklahoma. He was also a professional baseball pitcher.

Alta Lois Lawrence, daughter of Jesse Oliver Lawrence and Mary L. Huffman, b. Mar. 20, 1906, married George Ewald Heinrich, Sept. 3, 1930. Lawrence Oliver and Robert Joseph are their twin sons. Alta graduated from Southwest Teachers College, Weatherford, Oklahoma, and took a special course in music at Oklahoma City. She has been a teacher in both Oklahoma and California.

Lawrence Oliver Heinrich, son of Alta Lois Lawrence and George Heinrich, b. Aug. 4, 1931, married Betty Juanelle Olde, Nov. 3, 1951. They have two children Lori Lei and Christopher Alan. Larry, a college graduate, is a traveling airplane inspector for the Douglas Aircraft Company.

Robert Joseph Heinrich, son of Alta Lois Lawrence and George Heinrich, b. June 29, 1935, married Barbara Sue King, Mar. 19, 1955. They have two children Donald Lee and Ronald Lawrence. Robert is a graduate of the Long Beach City College and is now completing the requirements for a degree in electrical engineering, U.C.L.A.

Ophelia T. Oliver, daughter of Parthenia Halliburton and George W. Oliver, b. 1846, married Joel Samuel Appling, Sept. 1869. Their

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

children were named Charles, Bertie, and Jessie. Ophelia reared her family in Laclede County, Missouri.

Bertie Appling, daughter of Ophelia T. Oliver and Joel Appling, married a Mr. Greenstreet, and they were the parents of Louise Ophelia and Maurine.

Jessie Appling, daughter of Ophelia T. Oliver and Joel Appling, b. July 13, 1879, d. July 27, 1951, married Elsworth Allison. Three of their children were Earl, Francis, and Charles.

William Kelly Oliver, son of Parthenia Halliburton and George W. Oliver, b. May 31, 1850, d. May 21, 1921, married Anna Perkins, 1874.

165 (47) SARAH L.-5 HALLIBURTON (Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. March 12, 1837, Dickson County, Tennessee.

ELLIOT G. LANE. They are buried Vernon, Texas.

Sarah and Elliot lived in Tennessee, and later moved to Texas. Their two children were E. G., and Betty. When E. G. was about a year old, Sarah wrote to her brother, Martin A. Halliburton, telling what a fine baby he was, and what lovely eyes he had. She wrote . . . "He is too smart to be raised," and her prophecy proved true, for he died in early childhood. Betty was orphaned before she was twelve years of age, and she lived with her grandparents, Reuben P. and Cynthia Halliburton.

166 (47) NANCY ANN-5 HALLIBURTON (Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. April 5, 1839, Dickson County, Tennessee; d. December 15, 1898, bur. Central Cemetery near Albany, Oregon.

JOHN BENHAM, bur. Nye Cemetery, Sweet Home, Oregon.

The five children of Nancy and John were Mary Susan, Martha, James, Amanda, and Myrtle. They emigrated from Dickson County, Tennessee, at the time of the general movement of the Halliburtons into Missouri. Several years after Nancy and her husband had settled in Sullivan County, Missouri, she was shocked to find a note left in the cupboard by John which stated that he and their four-year-old son, James, had departed with a wagon train for Oregon. In 1864, Nancy and the four girls moved to Oregon to join John and James.

167 (47) MARY C.-5 HALLIBURTON (Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. April 15, 1841, Dickson County, Tennessee; m. 1859.

BENTON AMBROSE HOLLIDAY, son of Dr. George Reuben and Sarah Holliday, b. December 14, 1841; d. November 14, 1915.

Mary C. and Ambrose were the parents of four children, Millie Ann, George Reuben, James, and Thomas Newton. Mary C.'s descendants

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

are widely scattered over the United States in the teaching and medical professions.

Millie Ann Holliday, daughter of Mary C. Halliburton and Ambrose Holliday, b. Jan. 1, 1860, d. Jan. 7, 1958, married William Houchins. Theirs was a family of six children, Floyd E., Ray, Ruby, Ruth, Mattie and Rita.

Floyd E. Houchins, son of Millie Ann Holliday and William Houchins, married Lucy Silvie. To them were born Lee, Reuben, and Beulah.

Ray Houchins, son of Millie Ann Holliday and William Houchins, married Olive Bagley. Joy, Dorothy, Fay, and Eugene are their children.

Ruby Houchins, daughter of Millie Ann Holliday and William Houchins, married Lee Kirtlink. Their three children are Marvin, Lola, and Laura Ruth.

Ruth Houchins, daughter of Millie Ann Holliday and William Houchins, married Roy Lewis. Ruth died Dec. 17, 1957 and was buried at Bowling Green, Missouri. Her children are Cora Lee, Millie Beck, and Elgin.

Mattie Houchins, daughter of Millie Ann Holliday and William Houchins, married John Kurz. Theirs is a family of three children, John W., Helen, and Edgar Roy.

George Reuben Holliday, son of Mary C. Halliburton and Ambrose Holliday, b. Mar. 10, 1862, d. Mar. 7, 1957, married Arena C. McKenzie, Apr. 24, 1889. He is buried at the Holliday Cemetery, near Pollock, Missouri. His children are Elgin Keith, Clifford David, Mildred Lucinda, Ambrose Benton, Clinton Wayne, Ruth Ices, Erma Jane, and George Reuben.

Mildred Lucinda Holliday, daughter of George Reuben Holliday and Arena C. McKenzie, b. Oct. 3, 1899, married Gustave Robert Jibben, Nov. 23, 1919. Mildred attended the State Normal School, Kirksville, Missouri, and taught school before she married. She established her DAR membership through her maternal forbears, and she is active in the Sojourner's Club and the Eastern Star. Robert is a city mail carrier in Kirksville, Missouri. Their children are Joyce Irene, who married Waldo Wasson, and Robert Ellis, a doctor at Dexter, Missouri.

Erma Jane Holliday, daughter of George Reuben Holliday and Arena C. McKenzie, b. Mar. 14, 1911, married Dr. James R. Little, May 23, 1941. They have a son, David H. Living in Oregon, Erma is on the teaching staff of the Oregon State College. She majored in home economics at Northeast Missouri State Teachers College, Kirksville, Missouri, and was granted a fellowship at Virginia Polytechnic Institute,

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

Blacksburg, Virginia, where she received a Master's degree.

James Holliday, son of Mary C. Halliburton and Ambrose Holliday, b. May 1869, married Ada Bauner. They had two sons, Lee and Ira. James married secondly, Ada Glogey, and their two children are William, and Mary.

170 (47) ELIZA-5 HALLIBURTON (Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. July 28, 1850, Dickson County, Tennessee; bur. Kansas.

PETER SCARLETT, bur. Sullivan County, Missouri.

Eliza and Peter were the parents of three children, Anthony, Ray, and Maud. Eliza came to Missouri when she was five years of age. After her marriage the Scarlett family lived in Stafford County, Kansas, being residents of that county during the 1880's. The eldest son, Anthony, became a doctor and was an emergency surgeon with the C.F. & I. Company, a steel plant in Pueblo, Colorado. His untimely death came when he and a friend were duck hunting about eighty miles east of Pueblo, near Eads. His friend broke through the ice, and in attempting a rescue, Anthony was also drowned, 1907.

171 (48) MARY FRANCES-5 HALLIBURTON (William D.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1)

JAMES A. HOLT. They are buried Salem Cemetery near Jacksonville, Missouri.

Mary Frances and James had a family of five children: Sarah Nancy, Albert, Lucy, William T., and David Edward.

174 (48) CHRISSY-5 HALLIBURTON (William D.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. April 9, 1835, Montgomery County, Tennessee; m. December 22, 1853 (Randolph County, Missouri ML A, 166); d. October 20, 1911.

HARRIS FELPS, son of Harris Felps (1795-1862) and Nellie E. Lawrence (1797-1871), b. January 7, 1833, Oldham County, Kentucky; d. January 18, 1901. They are buried Felps Chapel Cemetery near Levicks Mill, Missouri.

Shortly after Chrissy and Harris were married, Harris opened a dry goods store at Levicks Mill, Missouri, where he conducted a business for fourteen years. He then moved to Cairo, Missouri, where he operated a successful store until retirement, at which time he moved to Moberly, Missouri. The children born to Chrissy and Harris were Nellie M., William H., and Ira.

178 (48) NANCY L.-5 HALLIBURTON (William D.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. February 17, 1846, Tennessee; m. September 27, 1867

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

(Randolph County, Missouri ML A, 351); d. about 1941.

WILLIAM PLUMMER DAVIS, b. May 12, 1843; d. September 13, 1913.

The three children born to Nancy and William are Lucy H., Bess, and Perry.

184 (56) MARGARET SPICER-5, HALLIBURTON (Simeon-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. near Jacksonville, Missouri; m. June 20, 1869 (Randolph County, Missouri ML A, 381); d. aged 95.

FRANKLIN LAMB, son of James W. Lamb and Paulina Coulter, b. Randolph County, Missouri; d. 1912.

Margaret Spicer Halliburton, daughter of one of Missouri's pioneers, married a farmer and lived her ninety-five years in the county in which she was born. Her descendants, however, have scattered, and their vocations and professions cover as wide a range as their residences — teacher, lawyer, judge, engineer, banker, architect, and rancher. She and Franklin had a family of eight children; Charles Byron, Fred, Hugh, Porter, Mary Estelle, Richard Curtis, Gilbert Council, and Annie Belle.

Charles Byron Lamb, son of Margaret Spicer Halliburton and Franklin Lamb, b. Sept. 25, 1870, married Dora B. Day, Dec. 23, 1901 in Randolph County, Missouri. Their children are Maurine, Helen, Eloise Leslie, Charles Franklin, and Mary Margaret. Charles, now retired, lives at O'Fallon, Illinois. He taught Industrial Arts at Southeast State College, Cape Girardeau, Missouri, for forty-nine years. His daughter, Helen, has followed in his footsteps and is a teacher in Little Rock, Arkansas. His son, Charles Franklin, is an architect in California. Eloise married James S. Bittles and their home is in O'Fallon, Illinois.

Fred Lamb, son of Margaret Spicer Halliburton and Franklin Lamb, b. Jan. 11, 1872, d. Mar. 16, 1928, married Katherine Hood. Their one child is Louise. Fred, a resident of Salisbury, Missouri, was a lawyer for many years. He served as judge of the Circuit Court of Linn and Chariton Counties, being elected on the Democratic ticket. He was a member of the Christian Church and the Masonic Lodge. He was killed in a train accident in Brookfield, Missouri.

Hugh Lamb, son of Margaret Spicer Halliburton and Franklin Lamb, b. July 24, 1875, married first Maude Smothers, and secondly, Della von Imhoff Crowe, Apr. 15, 1934. Hugh is now retired at Fulton, Missouri. For many years he lived in Randolph County, Missouri, where he was active in public office. He was elected county assessor in 1912, and was re-elected in 1916 on the Democratic ticket. He also served as county judge of Randolph County.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

Porter Lamb, son of Margaret Spicer Halliburton and Franklin Lamb, b. May 13, 1876, d. Sept. 9, 1938, married Lizzie Meredith, Mar. 1907. To them were born Margaret, Florence, and Martin. Porter was elected representative to the state legislature from Washakie County, Wyoming, on the Democratic ticket. Porter was a banker and a rancher in Wyoming, and was accidentally killed by a runaway team and mowing machine.

Mary Estelle Lamb, daughter of Margaret Spicer Halliburton and Franklin Lamb, b. Aug. 20, 1878, married Robert Elmore Bennett, Oct. 25, 1904. Their children are Wilma Jeanne, Wyman Elmore, and Marianna. Mary attended the Salisbury Academy, Salisbury, Missouri, and taught school for a period of six years.

Wilma Jeanne Bennett, daughter of Mary E. Lamb and Elmore Bennett, b. Dec. 9, 1905, d. June 13, 1948, married Emmett Murphy, Oct. 19, 1936. Her one son is Robert Emmett Murphy, Jr. Wilma attended Cottey College, Nevada, Missouri, and Central College, Fayette, Missouri.

Wyman Elmore Bennett, son of Mary E. Lamb and Elmore Bennett, b. Mar. 26, 1907, married Elizabeth Ball, Apr. 2, 1950. Their daughter is named Melanie Jean. Wyman is an engineer for the Wabash Railroad, Moberly, Missouri.

Mariana Bennett, daughter of Mary E. Lamb and Elmore Bennett, b. Jan. 20, 1912, married Lucky Little, Oct. 4, 1938. Cheryl and Wyman are their two children. Mariana was graduated from Northeast Missouri State Teachers College, Kirksville, Missouri, and now teaches in the elementary school in Brookfield, Missouri. Mariana was a WAVE for six years and was stationed in San Diego, California.

Richard Curtis Lamb, son of Margaret Spicer Halliburton and Franklin Lamb, b. Sept. 3, 1880, d. Apr. 9, 1907, married Pearl McKinney, Dec. 7, 1904. Richard, known to his friends as "Dick," was a farmer in Randolph County, Missouri.

Gilbert Council Lamb, son of Margaret Spicer Halliburton and Franklin Lamb, b. July 4, 1882, is a lawyer in Salisbury Missouri. He served in the Missouri State Attorney's Office, Jefferson City, Missouri, four years as assistant attorney general and four years as legal advisor.

Annie Belle Lamb, daughter of Margaret Spicer Halliburton and Franklin Lamb, b. Mar. 9, 1886, married Arthur George Howard, Aug. 22, 1917. They live on a farm near Clifton Hill, Missouri, since Arthur's retirement from public life.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

185 (56) ELIZA ANNA-5 HALLIBURTON (Simeon-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. December 9, 1849 near Jacksonville, Missouri; m. December 9, 1869 (Randolph County, Missouri ML A, 395); d. June 30, 1936.

FRANKLIN GAINES, son of Jefferson Gaines and Emily Barnes, b. February 21, 1840 near Cairo, Missouri; d. September 23, 1914. They are buried Union Cemetery near Cairo, Missouri.

Twins, Ellen and Emma, and five other children, Stella, Mary, John F., Willie, and Bessie, were born to Eliza and Franklin. They reared their family on a farm near Cairo, Missouri, and many of their descendants have continued in the occupation of the farmer. They were members of the Baptist Church.

Ellen Gaines, daughter of Eliza Anna Halliburton and Franklin Gaines, b. Sept. 1, 1870, d. Jan. 6, 1894, married Levi Steeley, May 9, 1892. Their son Rolla G. in turn named his own son Rolla G., Jr.

Emma Gaines, daughter of Eliza Anna Halliburton and Franklin Gaines, b. Sept. 1, 1870, d. May 30, 1896, married Ben H. Huntsman, Nov. 13, 1896. Two sons, Martin and Chester, died in early childhood.

John F. Gaines, son of Eliza Anna Halliburton and Franklin Gaines, b. May 26, 1878, married Maggie Patton, Feb. 17, 1904, and they have two sons, Lynmore and Maurice. John and Lynmore operate a farm east of Cairo, Missouri.

Maurice Gaines, son of John F. Gaines and Maggie Patton, married Evelyn Moore, Apr. 3, 1933. They are residents of Moberly, Missouri, where Maurice is an employee of the Wabash Railroad. Their two daughters are Marilyn and Marcie Lee.

Willie Gaines, son of Eliza Anna Halliburton and Franklin Gaines, b. Feb. 7, 1881, d. June 10, 1919, married Willie Mae Bryant, Oct. 24, 1904. Willie was a farmer near Cairo, Missouri.

Bessie Gaines, daughter of Eliza Anna Halliburton and Franklin Gaines, b. May 4, 1886, married Harry M. Fifer, June 8, 1905.

197 (59) ELEANOR FRANCES-5 HALLIBURTON (Martin T.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. October 31, 1844, Dickson County, Tennessee; m. February 22, 1863 (Randolph County, Missouri ML A, 271); d. October 11, 1883.

BENJAMIN REEVES BOUCHER, son of Col. Robert Boucher (1795-1871) and Elizabeth Wilcoxon (1806-1867), b. July 3, 1835, Randolph County, Missouri; d. May 27, 1905. They are buried Grand Prairie Cemetery near Cairo, Missouri.

Eleanor and Benjamin were the parents of ten children, Betty, John W., Alice Cora, Kate, Haskell L., Ezra O., Charles, Minnie, Vernon, and

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

Delbert, the last four of whom died in early childhood. Eleanor came to Missouri with her parents from Tennessee, when she was ten years old. She was very pretty with long black hair, and very small, as she could stand under Benjamin's outstretched arm without touching. She was industrious, quick, and strong, and as her mother said, "A more patient critter never lived on earth." Eleanor married a school teacher, and their descendants include several who have devoted their lives to the field of teaching. Benjamin was a great horticulturist, as was his father, Col. Robert Boucher. Benjamin was descended maternally from Sarah (Boone) Wilcoxon, oldest sister of Daniel Boone.³

Betty Boucher, daughter of Eleanor Frances Halliburton and Benjamin Boucher, b. about 1864, married Sylvester "Bess" Mason. Betty was a charter member of the Christian Church, Cairo, Missouri. She and Bess "took up" a government claim in Colorado in 1888 and lived there until 1905. Their children were Merle, U. G., Ben, Lindley, Blanche, and Lela.

John W. Boucher, son of Eleanor Frances Halliburton and Benjamin Boucher, b. June 7, 1866, d. June 23, 1956, married Mary Evaline Hastings, Feb. 8, 1888, and they celebrated their 67th wedding anniversary at their home in Jefferson City in 1955. John homesteaded land in Colorado shortly after his marriage, but little was realized from his claim. He and Eva returned to Missouri, and lived on a dairy farm near Cairo for a number of years. The three boys, Wiley, Morris, and Archie D., graduated from Northeast Missouri State Teachers College, Kirksville, Missouri.

Wiley Boucher, son of John W. Boucher and Mary Evaline Hastings, b. May 19, 1890, married Weda Beckner, Aug. 1913. To them was born a son, John Horace. After Weda's death, Wiley married Hazel Hart in 1921. Their three children are Mary Jane, Howard, and Lou Ann. Wiley received a Master's degree from the University of Missouri and began his teaching career in 1910. He has been on the faculty of Teachers College, San Marcos, Texas, for more than thirty years.

Morris Boucher, son of John W. Boucher and Mary Evaline Hastings, b. May 26, 1892, married Helen Dunston. Their two sons are Paul and William. Morris was graduated from the University of Missouri, receiving a Master's degree. In 1913 Morris began teaching in Paris, Missouri. He was in service during World War I, and has been a high school principal in Rock Springs, Wyoming, for more than thirty years.

3. "History and Genealogy of John Boucher and Eva Hastings," John W. Boucher, Jefferson City, Missouri, 1942.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

Archie Boucher, son of John W. Boucher and Mary Evaline Hastings, b. Nov. 25, 1901, married Inez Vince, Dec. 23, 1925. He was graduated from the University of Missouri, receiving a Master's degree, and began teaching at Moberly, Missouri. He and Inez were both teachers. They taught in New Mexico three years, and in 1931, under the U. S. Civil Service, they went to teach in the Philippine Islands. It was there in Tagbilaran, Bohol, that their son Gene was born. In 1936 they returned to the United States and entered the College of Osteopathy, Kirksville, Missouri, and they are now both physicians practicing in Jefferson City, Missouri. Gene was graduated from Westminster College, Fulton, Missouri, and was selected by the International Institute of Education and the Fulbright Commission to go to France as a student-teacher. At the end of the year the Fulbright Commission granted him a full fellowship as a teacher in the University of France, 1956-57.

Alice Cora Boucher, daughter of Eleanor Frances Halliburton and Benjamin Boucher, b. Dec. 3, 1868, d. Mar. 21, 1939, married James Milton Belcher, Oct. 13, 1886, and they celebrated their 50th wedding anniversary in 1936. As a child, Alice attended Locust Grove School south of Cairo, Missouri, and John Alexander Halliburton, No. 374, was one of her teachers. Alice and Jim lived on a farm in Randolph County, Missouri, and they were active workers in the Christian Church. Theirs was a family of six children, Eva Ovonda, Robert Glenn, William Walden, Ellen, Elsie Vivian, and James Wendall.

Robert Glenn Belcher, son of Alice Cora Boucher and James M. Belcher, b. Feb. 23, 1890, married Susie Furney, and their two daughters are Mabel and Marjorie. Robert attended the Northeast Missouri State Teachers College, Kirksville, Missouri, and now lives in San Bernardino, California. He married Verna L. Zimmerman in 1948.

Mabel Belcher, daughter of Robert G. Belcher and Susie Furney, b. Apr. 24, 1914, married Ed Siebert. They live in Moberly, Missouri. A graduate of Northeast Missouri State Teachers College, Kirksville, Missouri, Mabel is now the health nurse of Randolph County, Missouri.

Marjorie Belcher, daughter of Robert G. Belcher and Susie Furney, b. Aug. 14, 1915, married Charles Snyder. They are both teachers in the public schools, Webster Grove, Missouri. Marjorie also attended the Northeast Missouri State Teachers College, Kirksville, Missouri.

William Walden Belcher, son of Alice Cora Boucher and James M. Belcher, b. Dec. 4, 1894, married Gladys Oliver, Dec. 18, 1917, and theirs is a family of five children; Oliver Milton, Wilbur Bernard, William Walden, Jr., Raymond Lee, and Alice Louise. They are residents of Greeley, Colorado.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

Oliver Milton Belcher, son of William Walden Belcher and Gladys Oliver, b. Oct. 11, 1918, married Virginia Oster, Aug. 15, 1942. They and their son, Keith Duane, live at Gilcrest, Colorado.

Wilbur Bernard Belcher, son of William Walden Belcher and Gladys Oliver, b. July 7, 1922, married Mary Ketner, Oct. 6, 1943. They and their two children, Sandra Sue and Ty Oliver, are residents of Aurora, Colorado.

William Walden Belcher, Jr., son of William Walden Belcher and Gladys Oliver, b. Jan. 25, 1925, married Dorothy Uhrich, Mar. 7, 1948. They have two children Gregory William and Cynthia Ann. They reside in Sterling, Colorado.

Raymond Lee Belcher, son of William Walden Belcher and Gladys Oliver, b. Nov. 14, 1927, married Barbara Barrett, Sept. 7, 1954. To them was born Raye Denise. The three live in Denver, Colorado.

Alice Louise Belcher, daughter of William Walden Belcher and Gladys Oliver, b. May 3, 1933, married Don W. McKee, June 28, 1953. J. D. Arthur McKee is their son. The family resides at Briggsdale, Colorado.

Elsie Vivian Belcher, daughter of Alice Cora Boucher and James M. Belcher, b. Apr. 13, 1898, married Angus J. Manning, Jan. 16, 1916. Four children, Alice Virginia, Lula B., Frank Donald, and Mary Katherine, were born into their home. Angus is a manufacturer of osteopathic treating tables in Kirksville, Missouri.

Alice Virginia Manning, daughter of Elsie Vivian Belcher and Angus J. Manning, b. Mar. 15, 1917, married Thomas Harold Wilson. They have two sons, Robert Harold, and John. Thomas attended the Northeast Missouri State Teachers College, Kirksville, Missouri. He was in service in the Navy during World War II. The family lives in Wichita, Kansas.

Robert Harold Wilson, son of Alice Virginia Manning and Thomas H. Wilson, b. May 27, 1934, married Selma Pauline Snyder, Sept. 30, 1951. They and their daughter Connie Pauline live in Wichita, Kansas.

Lula B. Manning, daughter of Elsie Vivian Belcher and Angus J. Manning, b. Apr. 13, 1920, married Lewis Ely Medlin, Jr., Aug. 19, 1939. Lula was born in College Mound, Missouri, educated at Kirksville, Missouri, married at Brashear, Missouri, and is now a resident of Wichita, Kansas. A veteran of World War II, Lewis is employed in refrigeration and electrical work. The two boys in their family are Larry Earl and Lewis Ely III.

Frank Donald Manning, son of Elsie Vivian Belcher and Angus J. Manning, married Gondo Nimmo, Sept. 1948, and they are the parents

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

of three children. A resident of Kirksville, Missouri, Frank is in partnership with his father in the manufacture of osteopathic treating tables in Kirksville. Frank, a veteran of World War II, was stationed in Oran, Africa.

Mary Katherine Manning, daughter of Elsie Vivian Belcher and Angus J. Manning, married Albert William Hills, Sept. 10, 1948. Residents of Wichita, Kansas. Kate is an office worker of the *Wichita Eagle*, and Albert is a bookkeeper. Albert is a university graduate, having majored as a chemical engineer. He served in the Air Force during World War II.

James Wendall Belcher, son of Alice Cora Boucher and James M. Belcher, b. Oct. 10, 1908, married Gladys Campbell, May 7, 1932, the Rev. Kring Allen officiating. Wendall attended the University of Missouri, and was a farmer in Randolph County, Missouri, for a number of years. In 1946 he became a partner with his father-in-law, Roy Campbell, in the Cairo Lumber Company. He now owns and operates the company.

Kate Boucher, daughter of Eleanor Frances Halliburton and Benjamin Boucher, b. Nov. 7, 1870, married Harry Trimble, Nov. 7, 1888, and celebrated their golden wedding anniversary Nov. 7, 1938. She was active in the work of the Christian Church, Cairo, Missouri. Their one son was named Wilbur.

Haskell L. Boucher, son of Eleanor Frances Halliburton and Benjamin Boucher, b. Apr. 15, 1875, d. Dec. 18, 1923, married Maude Evans, Dec. 23, 1906. Haskell was a dairy farmer and had a fine herd of registered Jersey cattle. The two children born to this marriage were Benjamin Harold and Opal E., near Cairo, Missouri.

Benjamin Harold Boucher, son of Haskell L. Boucher and Maude Evans, b. Oct. 20, 1907, married Mildred Claudine Halliburton, No. 956, Mar. 31, 1934. Harold was graduated from the University of Missouri with a B. S. degree in Agriculture, and continued his work in graduate school. His social fraternity was Alpha Gamma Sigma, and he was a member of Gamma Sigma Delta, national honorary agriculture fraternity. Harold taught Vocational Agriculture in Missouri schools for twelve years. He is now managing editor of a livestock magazine, *The American Hampshire Herdsman*, Peoria, Illinois. George Larry, son of Harold and Mildred, is a student at the University of Missouri where he is a member of Sigma Chi fraternity. Larry is a member of the "Tiger" football team. All three members of the family are active members of the Presbyterian Church.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

Opal E. Boucher, daughter of Haskell L. Boucher and Maude Evans, b. Aug. 8, 1909, married Alfred C. Jones, Sept. 28, 1935. Their three children are Eleanor Ann, Lee Allen, and Earl Eugene. Alfred was circuit clerk of Randolph County, Missouri, for twelve years, and Opal was assistant cashier at the Bank of Cairo. They now live on a farm near Cairo, Missouri, and they are active in the work of the Christian Church.

Ezra O. Boucher, son of Eleanor Frances Halliburton and Benjamin Boucher, married Bertha Brock, Sept. 21, 1904. Ezra died rather unexpectedly, Nov. 7, 1948. He was an employee of the Post Office Department, Moberly, Missouri, for many years. After retirement, he pursued his hobby of gardening. He was a member of the Central Christian Church in Moberly and took a very active part in the work of the church. The children of Ezra are, Delbert, Vernon, Neola, and Herman. All are married and each of the boys has three children. Delbert and Herman are graduates of the University of Missouri.

201 (64) AMANDA ELIZABETH-5 HALLIBURTON (David-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. August 21, 1847.

Amanda Elizabeth married Ham Fletcher and two children, Maude and Forest, were born to them.

204 (64) HENRIETTA-5 HALLIBURTON (David-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. July 14, 1852; m. November 18, 1874 (Randolph County, Missouri ML B, 65).

Henrietta married Fidella Butner. They were the parents of three children, Walter, Eva, and Lloyd.

208 (64) NANCY DAVID-5 HALLIBURTON (David-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. January 24, 1866, Randolph County, Missouri; m. October 4, 1884; d. August 3, 1946.

CLAIBORNE FRANKLIN ACUFF, son of Greenville Pitts Acuff and Sarah Ann Davis, b. June 19, 1861, Monroe County, Missouri; d. February 8, 1932.

Nancy David and Claiborne lived near Holliday, Missouri, on the farm which Claiborne's father had purchased in 1856, and on which Claiborne lived all his life with the exception of one year. Nancy David attended college. At the age of eighty she was still alert, her mind was active, and her hand was steady. She was the mother of eight children: Jessie Mildred, Harry Edward, Herbert Franklin, Davis Halliburton, Claiborne Russell, Anna Josephine, William Marshall, and Raymond D.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

She was always interested in the family traditions, and she did research concerning the family history.

Jessie Mildred Acuff, daughter of Nancy David Halliburton and Claiborne F. Acuff, b. 1885, d. Sept. 22, 1938, married Ira Glenn Atterberry, May 18, 1904. Their three children are Joseph Glenn, Claiborne Bluford, and Elsie Mildred.

Joseph Glenn Atterberry, son of Jessie Mildred Acuff and Ira G. Atterberry, b. Nov. 29, 1906, married Lucy Griggs, Dec. 22, 1937. Their children are Bobby Glenn and Billie Joe.

Claiborne Bluford Atterberry, son of Jessie Mildred Acuff and Ira G. Atterberry, b. Jan. 12, 1910, married Ruth Bragg. They have a son, Jack.

Harry Edward Acuff, son of Nancy David Halliburton and Claiborne F. Acuff, b. Aug. 5, 1891, d. Aug. 1, 1928, married Mary Barbara Helms, Jan. 1, 1914. Into their family were born Betty Jean, Barbara Josephine, William Francis, and Jack Russell.

Barbara Josephine Acuff, daughter of Harry Edward Acuff and Mary Barbara Helms, b. Feb. 7, 1922, married Glenn A. Stone, Dec. 28, 1940. Their two children are Edward Lee and Stephen Caldwell.

Herbert Franklin Acuff, son of Nancy David Halliburton and Claiborne F. Acuff, b. Nov. 20, 1892, married Kathryn Collins, Apr. 9, 1914. To them were born Howard Franklin and Nancy Helen.

Davis Halliburton Acuff, son of Nancy David Halliburton and Claiborne F. Acuff, b. Jan. 25, 1895, d. about 1954, married Anna Mae McGahen, Dec. 22, 1927. Their two sons are Charles Davis, and John Frederick. At the time of his death, Davis was State School Supervisor of the Northeast Missouri District. He served as city superintendent of schools for many years having held positions as superintendent at Duncan's Bridge, Madison, Clarence, and Troy, Missouri. Anna received a Master's degree from the Northeast Missouri State Teachers College, Kirksville, Missouri, in 1955. She is Director of Elementary Education in the public schools at Kirksville.

Claiborne Russell Acuff, son of Nancy David Halliburton and Claiborne F. Acuff, b. Nov. 7, 1897, married Frances Hopner, Nov. 6, 1928. Their children are Phil Russell, Susanne, and John William.

Anna Josephine Acuff, daughter of Nancy David Halliburton, and Claiborne F. Acuff, b. Dec. 20, 1901, married Gentry Crawford, Oct. 14, 1921. Their three children are Carolyn, Tom, and Janet.

210 (68) SUSAN SOUTHERLAND-5 HALLIBURTON (David F.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1)

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

Susan married Henry Thomas, and a son, Ute Thomas, was born to them. She married secondly F. C. Becton and was the mother of two more sons, Abner M. and Fred. Susan was named Southerland in honor of her grandmother, the mother of Sarah Laton Sherill. When she was a small girl she fetched coals of fire for her great-grandfather Halliburton, David the Hunter, to light his pipe.

226 (73) MARY ELIZABETH-5 HALLIBURTON (Westley-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), b. April 13, 1839, Macon County, Missouri; m. November 4, 1856; d. March 18, 1876, Kirksville, Missouri.

JAMES M. DE FRANCE, d. Kirksville, Missouri

Mary Elizabeth and James were the parents of Westley, Mattie and Willie. They lived in Kirksville, Missouri, and James was senior partner of the law firm of De France and Hooper.

Westley De France, son of Mary Elizabeth Halliburton and James De France, died in Omaha, Nebraska, about 1919, leaving a wife and several children. His sister Mattie had a daughter, Mary Doneghy, by her first husband, and she married secondly a Dr. Parrish.

227 (73) HELEN MAR-5 HALLIBURTON (Westley-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), b. July 4, 1844; m. December 21, 1876; d. February 14, 1924.

SAMUEL McREYNOLDS, son of Allen McReynolds and Martha A. Cooper, b. 1849, Grand Pass, Saline County, Missouri.

Helen was on the faculty of the State Normal School, Kirksville, Missouri, prior to her marriage. She married into the McReynolds family, pioneers who moved from Virginia to Saline County, Missouri, in 1829. Helen and Samuel lived in Carthage, Missouri, and four children were born to them, Allen, John William, Armilda, and Samuel Westley. Samuel was a prominent lawyer in southwestern Missouri for many years.

Allen McReynolds, son of Helen Mar Halliburton and Samuel McReynolds, b. Nov. 7, 1877, married Maude Atwood Clarke, Nov. 15, 1906, and their two children are Helen Elizabeth and Allen. A descendant of pioneer Missouri lawyers, Allen was bred in the legal and legislative profession. He was graduated from the University of Missouri, receiving an A.B. degree in 1901.⁴ He has practiced continuously since that time and is now senior partner of the law firm McReynolds, Flanigan & Flanigan. Elected to the Missouri Senate in 1934, Allen served in the 58th General Assembly and was selected as chairman of the

4. *Missouri and Missourians*, Vol. III, 1943, p. 591.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

committee on Eleemosynary Institutions, and served as member of the following committees: Banks and Banking; Bills Agreed to and Finally Passed; Labor; Mines and Mining; Municipal Corporations; Pensions; Rules and Joint Rules; and Wills and Probate Law.⁵ Governor Caulfield appointed Allen as chairman of a survey commission and he was a member of the State Eleemosynary Board, 1930-34. He was appointed by Governor Park as chairman of the social security committee in 1936. He was chairman of the Children's Code Commission under Governor Stark in 1938. He was candidate for governor of Missouri in 1940.⁶ Allen was a delegate-at-large to the Missouri Constitutional Convention 1943-44. He was appointed to the University of Missouri Board of Curators in 1945 and served as president of that body 1946-51. He is a permanent trustee of the Missouri State Historical Society and has served that society in the office of president.⁷ Allen received an honorary degree, "Order of Coif," from the University of Missouri in 1941. He is a member of Phi Beta Kappa. Tall and stately, Allen is a most hospitable host.

Helen Elizabeth McReynolds, daughter of Allen McReynolds and Maude Atwood Clarke, married George A. Rozier. George attended Chaminade College, Clayton, Missouri, and received an LL.B. degree from St. Louis University. He became an attorney-at-law in Perryville, Missouri, and served six years as prosecuting attorney of Perry County. In 1934 he was elected as a member of the Missouri State Senate from the 26th District and served in the 58th General Assembly. He is a member of Delta Sigma Phi, and the law fraternity Delta Theta Phi. George is a Republican and is active in the Young Republicans Association of Missouri.⁸

Samuel Westley McReynolds, son of Helen Mar Halliburton and Samuel McReynolds, a farmer in Jasper County, Missouri, married, and his son is Samuel Westley III. He in turn has two children, Samuel Westley IV and a daughter Nancy.

239 (74) AMANDA ELIZABETH-5 HALLIBURTON (John-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), b. October 15, 1838, Randolph County, Missouri; m. April 29, 1858 (Randolph County, Missouri ML A, 215); d. December 26, 1919, Fergus County, Montana.

STEPHEN DRINKARD, JR., son of Stephen Drinkard, Sr. (1812-1838),

5. *Official Manual, State of Missouri*, 1935-36, p. 56.

6. *Who's Who in the Midwest*, Vol. 6, 1958, p. 685.

7. *Missouri Historical Review*, July, 1957.

8. *Official Manual, State of Missouri*, 1935-36, p. 56.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

b. July 13, 1838, Randolph County, Missouri; d. April 13, 1916. They are buried Garneill Cemetery, Fergus County, Montana.

Amanda and Stephen were the parents of a large family of children: Armila Frances, John Wesley, Minerva, Sarah Almira, William Carrol, Iva Nora, Naomi, Charles Arthur, Minnie Maud, and Estella Bertha Mae, most of whom moved westward to Montana and Washington and became ranchers and engaged in the fruit-growing business. Amanda had red hair, which seems to predominate in this branch of the family. Stephen was self-educated and was admitted to the ministry of the Methodist Church about 1860. In 1902 he moved to Montana from Macon County, Missouri, and settled on a government claim.

John Wesley Drinkard, son of Amanda Elizabeth Halliburton and Stephen Drinkard, Jr., b. Feb. 8, 1861, d. July 24, 1893, married Gertrude Sears, Mar. 1885. John was a farmer near Callao, Missouri, for several years and then entered the mercantile business in Bevier, Missouri, in partnership with his brother, William. His children are Ralph, Jennie, Ruby, and Meral.

Ralph Drinkard, son of John W. Drinkard and Gertrude Sears, b. Aug. 10, 1886, married Margaret Hill, July 2, 1907. Theirs is a family of six children: Bernice, Levern, Lawrence Lee, Rubey Alice, Ada Margaret, and Dorothy B.

Bernice Drinkard, daughter of Ralph Drinkard and Margaret Hill, b. Oct. 4, 1908, married Dewey Anderson, and they have one child, Shirley.

Levern Drinkard, son of Ralph Drinkard and Margaret Hill, b. Aug. 29, 1910, married Lorena Laughlin. Their two children born in Kansas City, Missouri, are Donald E. and Carole Ann.

Lawrence Lee Drinkard, son of Ralph Drinkard and Margaret Hill, b. Nov. 24, 1912, married Lillian Krathy. They live in Kansas City, Missouri, and have one child, Dona Lee.

Jennie Drinkard, daughter of John Wesley Drinkard and Gertrude Sears, b. Oct. 20, 1887, married Albert Daniels, June 5, 1907. Albert was a storekeeper in Bevier, Missouri, and his two sons were Kenneth Gordon and Garland Keith.

Minerva Drinkard, daughter of Amanda Elizabeth Halliburton and Stephen Drinkard, b. Jan. 16, 1863, married Presley McCullet Neel, Feb. 1887. Their three children, Earl, Harley Franklin, and Wilma Lillian, were born in Missouri, near Callao. The family moved to Montana and established a cattle ranch in Judith Basin.

Earl and Harley Neel, sons of Minerva Drinkard and Presley Mc-

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

Cullet Neel, were bachelors and partners on their large Judith Basin cattle ranch in Montana.

Sarah Almira Drinkard, daughter of Amanda Elizabeth Halliburton and Stephen Drinkard, b. Nov. 6, 1865, d. Apr. 1887, married William Sears, Feb. 1885. She was the mother of Rhoda.

Naomi Drinkard, daughter of Amanda Elizabeth Halliburton and Stephen Drinkard, b. Nov. 10, 1871, d. Apr. 23, 1930, married John Croghan, Aug. 24, 1905. Howard Drinkard is their child. Naomi is a school teacher.

Charles Arthur Drinkard, son of Amanda Elizabeth Halliburton and Stephen Drinkard, b. Mar. 11, 1874, d. Jan. 22, 1947, married Mary Lou Pierce, Mar. 18, 1900. They moved to Montana from Missouri, and later moved to Washington. Charles was largely self-educated, and dealt in real estate. Charles filled the lecture platform many times, speaking in favor of social and economic reform. He compiled and published a genealogical family history, *The Drinkards in the United States*. He was compiling data for a family history of the Halliburtons at the time of his death. His file of material has been one source of information used in compiling this book. Children born to Charles and Mary Lou are Vyro Pierce, Nancy Elizabeth, Walter Curtis, and Phyllis June.

Vyro Pierce Drinkard, son of Charles A. Drinkard and Mary Lou Pierce, b. Dec. 11, 1901, Macon County, Missouri, is an employee of Boeing Aircraft Company, Washington.

Nancy Elizabeth Drinkard, daughter of Charles A. Drinkard and Mary Lou Pierce, b. Apr. 12, 1905, Montana, married Francis X. Sheehan, Aug. 10, 1927, in Washington. Their daughter Barbara Jean is a teacher and has taught two years in Germany. Their son is Francis Gerald.

Walter Curtis Drinkard, son of Charles A. Drinkard and Mary Lou Pierce, b. Feb. 17, 1907, married Lillian Leveridge, Sept. 26, 1946. Walter is a refrigerator engineer employed by a large fruit company in Wenatchee, Washington.

Phyllis June Drinkard, daughter of Charles A. Drinkard and Mary Lou Pierce, b. Apr. 28, 1918, married Frederick Cornelius Niemiller, Oct. 7, 1939. Their son is Frederick Cornelius III. June attended the Wenatchee Business College, and Washington State University and she is now a stenographer.

Minnie Maud Drinkard, daughter of Amanda Elizabeth Halliburton and Stephen Drinkard, b. Aug. 18, 1876, married Keith Caldwell, Sept. 8, 1910, and lives at Missoula, Montana. Their children are Jessie Eliza-

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

beth and Bonnie Jean. Minnie attended the State Normal School, Kirksville, Missouri.

Jessie Elizabeth Caldwell, daughter of Minnie Maud Drinkard and Keith Caldwell, b. Dec. 24, 1911; married Melvin Otto Corwin, Oct. 14, 1926. Their two children are Vera Ellen and Ruth Irene. The family lives in Montana.

Estella Bertha Mae Drinkard, daughter of Amanda Elizabeth Halliburton and Stephen Drinkard, b. Sept. 28, 1881, married Charles Edward Shortley, July 14, 1904. Seven children were born to them: Naomi Maurine, William Eugene, Lucile May, Ruth Rita, Edward Patricia, Norma Lois, and Doris Beth. Their residence is Shelby, Montana.

Naomi Maurine Shortley, daughter of Estella Bertha Mae Drinkard and Charles E. Shortley, b. Aug. 24, 1905, married Almon Frederick Perry, Mar. 31, 1934. Donald Frederick and Edward are their children. Naomi was graduated from Montana State Normal School, Bozeman, Montana.

Lucile May Shortley, daughter of Estella Bertha Mae Drinkard and Charles E. Shortley, b. Mar. 16, 1909, married Ernest Reynolds Reip, July 31, 1926. Their son is named Elmer. She married secondly James A. Arnett, Aug. 1938.

Ruth Rita Shortley, daughter of Estella Bertha Mae Drinkard and Charles E. Shortley, b. Nov. 10, 1910, married Norman Phillip Killham, Oct. 29, 1929. Their son is Ronald Myron.

Norma Lois Shortley, daughter of Estella Bertha Mae Drinkard and Charles E. Shortley, b. May 1, 1916, married Norbert Charles Flesch, Sept. 16, 1933. They have a daughter Betty Mae.⁹

250 (81) SARAH E.-5 HALLIBURTON

6

(James H.-4, —————, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1)

(Frances -5, Reuben P.-4, Martin -3, David-2, David-1)

b. September 18, 1864; m. March 17, 1881; d. January 6, 1892, bur. Union Cemetery near Cairo, Missouri.

MARION RIDGWAY, son of Strother Ridgway (1814-) and Anna Mae Roush (1819-), b. March 6, 1856; d. October 28, 1937.

Sarah and Marion were the parents of four children, Arthur, Nora Belle, Zula, and Floy.

Arthur Ridgway, son of Sarah E. Halliburton and Marion Ridgway, b. Mar. 10, 1882, married Ora Lambirth, Feb. 20, 1901. Their two children are Chester and Oreata. Arthur was employed in an automo-

9. *The Drinkards in the United States*, Charles A. Drinkard, 1942.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

bile plant near Detroit, Michigan, for a number of years, but retained ownership of his farm in Randolph County, Missouri. In 1945, he and Ora returned to the farm to make their home. Arthur is well-known as a good trader, and an interesting conversationalist.

Chester Ridgway, son of Arthur Ridgway and Ora Lambirth, b. Jan. 26, 1907, married Ruby Frances Engberg, Nov. 24, 1929. Chester lives in Bucklin, Missouri.

Oreata Ridgway, daughter of Arthur Ridgway and Ora Lambirth, b. July 21, 1909, Monroe County, Missouri, married Danny Malar, June 14, 1947.

Nora Belle Ridgway, daughter of Sarah E. Halliburton and Marion Ridgway, b. May 15, 1888, married Forrest Glenn McKinney, Aug. 26, 1906. Glenn is assistant operator of the water plant, Fayette, Missouri. He is a member of the Masonic Lodge No. 47, and he and Nora are active members of the Eastern Star, Nora being a Past Matron of the O.E.S. Chapter at Cairo, Missouri.

252 (81) MARTHA-5 HALLIBURTON

6

(James H.-4, —————, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1)

(Frances -5, Reuben P.-4, Martin -3, David-2, David-1)

b. April 2, 1874; d. March 7, 1923.

THOMAS HUNTSMAN, son of Benjamin Huntsman and Sarah Elizabeth Brock, b. April 27, 1868; d. March 27, 1939.

Two of the children of Martha and Thomas are Ethel and Howard. Howard is an employee of the Kelly Hotel, Moberly, Missouri.

253 (82) JULIET-5 HALLIBURTON (Col. William H.-4, Thomas H.-3, David-2, David-1), b. September 17, 1839, Benton County, Tennessee; d. October 11, 1883, Arkansas County, Arkansas, bur. De Witt, Arkansas.

JOHN WESLEY HALLIBURTON, son of Col. John Holloway Halliburton (1803-1875) and Eleanor Lytle (— -1881), b. April 14, 1840, Haywood County, Tennessee; m. June 1, 1862 (Arkansas County, Arkansas ML C, 107); d. January 26, 1872, bur. Halliburton burial-ground, Haywood County, Tennessee.

WILLIAM STILLWELL, m. September 17, 1877 (Arkansas County, Arkansas ML E, 178).

Juliet Halliburton married her second cousin John Wesley Halliburton, No. 160. Two exceptional individuals themselves, their descendants include outstanding personalities. Three sons lived to maturity. Garland Garrison, No. 368, was a Cumberland Presbyterian

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

minister. John Holloway, No. 369, was a contractor and cotton planter. Wesley, No. 373, now retired, was a farm lands sub-division realtor of Memphis, Tennessee.

One of her grandsons, the son of Wesley Halliburton, was the notable Richard Halliburton, world famous lecturer, traveler, and writer.

Others of Juliet's progeny hold, or have held in their life's span, such responsible positions as assistant to the Southern Division Traffic Superintendent of Western Union; vice-president of Eastern Airlines; and vice-president of Equitable Insurance Company.

258 (82) GULNARE-5 HALLIBURTON (Col. William H.-4, Thomas H.-3, David-2, David-1), b. February 22, 1846, Arkansas County, Arkansas; d. April 24, 1930, bur. De Witt, Arkansas.

DR. JAMES BUCHANAN GARRISON, b. 1842, Franklin, Tennessee; m. May 15, 1864, Cypress Hall, Arkansas; d. 1890, Victoria, Texas.

WILLIAM STILLWELL, b. 1836; m. November 5, 1895, De Witt, Arkansas; d. 1905.

Robert, Elberta, Lynn, Mora, and Flint, children of Gulnare Halliburton and Dr. James Buchanan Garrison, all were beautiful.¹⁰ Dr. Garrison was a medical doctor and practiced medicine in Arkansas County, Arkansas.

Robert Garrison, son of Gulnare Halliburton and Dr. James B. Garrison, married Clarissa Little, 1890, in Beeville, Texas. Their only child is Robin Carter. Robert died in Little Rock, Arkansas, in 1903.

Robin Carter Garrison, daughter of Robert Garrison and Clarissa Little, married Floyd Earl Smith, 1910. They are the parents of two children, Jack Garrison and Bonnie Jean.

Jack Garrison Smith, son of Robin Carter Garrison and Floyd E. Smith, married Janet Sophia Robertson, 1938. Carolyn Elizabeth and Floyd Robertson are their two children.

Bonnie Jean Smith, daughter of Robin Carter Garrison and Floyd E. Smith, b. 1922, married David John Taylor, Jr., 1940. Their son is David John Taylor III.

Elberta Garrison, "Bertie," daughter of Gulnare Halliburton and Dr. James B. Garrison, b. about 1870, d. July 23, 1932, married John W. Allen, about 1890. Their children are Mora Lou, Mildred, Elbert P., John W. Jr., and Virginia. Bertie was a member of the Methodist Church, and was prominent in U.D.C. Her husband, John, was considered a state authority on land abstracts in Arkansas.

10. Letter written by Wesley Halliburton, No. 373, Memphis, Tennessee, March, 1958.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

Mora Lou Allen, daughter of Elberta Garrison and John W. Allen, b. 1892, married Richard Flower Smith. Three children, Richard Flower, Jr., Allen Halliburton, and Mildred, were born to them.

Allen Halliburton Smith, son of Mora Lou Allen and Richard F. Smith, b. 1915, married Katherine Herman. They have three children, twins, Richard Allen and Katherine Frances, and a daughter, Elizabeth Anne. Allen was graduated from Louisiana State University receiving a B.A. degree in 1936. He was employed in the production of rice during the 1940's.

Mildred Smith, daughter of Mora Lou Allen and Richard F. Smith, b. 1916, married Hal Lee Bruner, 1940. Mildred was graduated from Louisiana State University, receiving a B.S. degree, and is now employed as a secretary. Her husband, a Lieutenant in the Infantry, was killed in France in 1944.

Mildred Porter Allen, daughter of Elberta Garrison and John W. Allen, b. 1897, married Ralph Langdon Pemberton, 1917, Little Rock, Arkansas. Two children were born to them, Ralph Langdon, Jr., and Mildred Fairfax. Ralph operated the home plantation near Scott, Arkansas, and was a state official with the U. S. Selective Service at the time of his death in 1946. Mildred, a school teacher, has been twice elected as president of the Arkansas Classroom Teachers' Association.

Ralph Langdon Pemberton, Jr., son of Mildred Porter Allen and Ralph Langdon Pemberton, b. 1924, was killed in action June 21, 1944, in the Adriatic Sea. A Second Lieutenant, he was a pilot of a B-24 heavy bomber.

Mildred Fairfax Pemberton, daughter of Mildred Porter Allen and Ralph Langdon Pemberton, b. 1928, Little Rock, Arkansas, married Martin Louis Crow, June 27, 1952.

Elbert P. Allen, son of Elberta Garrison and John W. Allen, b. 1903, married Helen Burnett, 1935. They are the parents of two children, Elbert P. Allen, Jr., and Allen. Elbert is a rice broker, Batesville, Mississippi.

John William Allen, Jr., son of Elberta Garrison and John W. Allen, b. 1909, married Mary Wilma Roberts, 1935 at Pine Bluff, Arkansas. Their two sons are John William III, and Joseph Roberts. John is with the personnel department, U. S. Department of Interior, Tucumcari, New Mexico.

Virginia Lee Allen, daughter of Elberta Garrison and John W. Allen, b. 1913, married Charles Fulton Reeve, 1944. Their daughter, Virginia Jane, was born in Kansas City, Missouri.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

Mora Garrison, daughter of Gulnare Halliburton and Dr. James B. Garrison, b. 1872, resides in Little Rock, Arkansas. "Lavender and old lace," a refined and delicate octogenarian, Mora has traveled extensively, being abroad as long as one and a half years at a time.¹¹

Lynn B. Garrison, son of Gulnare Halliburton and Dr. James B. Garrison, b. 1874, married Florence Mayo, 1900. Their daughter, Dorothy, married William K. Kirby. Lynn was a clerical worker, and was active in the work of the Presbyterian Church.

Flint Garrison, son of Gulnare Halliburton and Dr. James B. Garrison, b. 1876, d. Oct. 22, 1948, married Katherine Hewitt, 1902. They were the parents of three children, Paul, Flint Jr., and Mary. After his first wife's death, Flint married Edna Davis, 1922. Flint was publisher of *Garrison's Magazine* published in New York City, and was a national advisor on all phases of wholesale dry goods affairs.

Paul Garrison, son of Flint Garrison and Katherine Hewitt, b. 1903, St. Louis, Missouri, d. 1942, Tucson, Arizona. Paul was a Colonel in the U. S. Army Air Corps and was Commander of Advanced Base Training School for U. S. and English bombers in North Africa.

Flint Garrison, Jr., son of Flint Garrison and Katherine Hewitt, b. 1905, married Isobel Watson, 1930. Three children have been born to them, Flint III, Suzanne, and Paulette.

Mary Garrison, daughter of Gulnare Halliburton and Dr. James B. Garrison, b. 1906, d. October 26, 1949, was a fabric designer and author of short stories. She assisted her father in the publication of *Garrison's Magazine*.

260 (82) JENNIE-5 HALLIBURTON (Col. William H.-4, Thomas H.-3, David-2, David-1), b. March 19, 1851, Arkansas Post, Arkansas; d. 1925.

MARTIN BILLINGSLY, m. April 16, 1870 (Arkansas County, Arkansas ML C, 268).

DAVID RASURE, m. May 13, 1884, Millington, Kansas.

Jennie and Martin were the parents of Edmund H., Joseph, and Margaret.

Edmund H. Billingsly, eldest son of Jennie Halliburton and Martin Billingsly, b. about 1875, d. Aug. 15, 1946, married Blanche B. Inman. To them were born three children, E. J., Betty Jane, and Robert Joseph. Edmund was buried at De Witt, Arkansas.

11. Letter written by Wesley Halliburton, No. 373, Memphis, Tennessee, November 21, 1957.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

262 (82) KATHERINE-5 HALLIBURTON (Col. William H.-4, Thomas H.-3, David-2, David-1), b. August 21, 1854, Arkansas County, Arkansas; m. February 12, 1879, De Witt, Arkansas (Arkansas County, Arkansas ML E, 318); d. November 30, 1922.

HARRY ELKANAH GREER, son of Aquilla Pike Greer (1822-) and Arabella Fitzgerald (1828-1895), b. August 7, 1852; d. June 8, 1906. They are buried Paris, Tennessee.

Katherine and Harry are the parents of five children, Cecile, Halli Burton, Mary Lou, Larry Elkanah, and Bertie. Katherine was known to her friends as "Kate."

Cecile Greer, daughter of Katherine Halliburton and Harry Elkanah Greer, b. Oct. 5, 1880, married George O. Perry, June 14, 1906. Their children's names are George Greer, Katherine, Martha, William Halli-Burton, Marian, and Cecile. The Perrys lived in Moberly, Missouri, for many years and are now residents of Terre Haute, Indiana. Cecile established her DAR membership on the Revolutionary War record of David Halliburton, No. 2.

George Greer Perry, son of Cecile Greer and George O. Perry, b. Apr. 7, 1907, married Louise Witbeck and they are residents of Kansas City, Kansas. Their two children are Cecile, who is now married to Bruce Kohlase, and Carolyn.

Katherine Perry, daughter of Cecile Greer and George O. Perry, b. Jan. 6, 1909, married Max Kaiser. They live in Los Angeles, California.

Halliburton Greer, son of Katherine Halliburton and Harry Elkanah Greer, b. Mar. 24, 1882, d. Mar. 7, 1952, married Hattie Lu Newell, June 28, 1917. Their two daughters are Kathryn Dunlap and Jane HalliBurton.

Kathryn Dunlap Greer, daughter of HalliBurton Greer and Hattie Lu Newell, b. Dec. 18, 1920, married Maurice E. Belew, June 19, 1943. To them have been born two children, David HalliBurton and Richard Greer.

Jane HalliBurton Greer, daughter of HalliBurton Greer and Hattie Lu Newell, b. May 24, 1922, married James Beverly Puckett, Jan. 25, 1947. Their children are Beverly Newell, William Greer, and James HalliBurton.

Mary Lou Greer, daughter of Katherine Halliburton and Harry Elkanah Greer, b. Sept. 9, 1883, married Willis Burnley Postlethwaite, Nov. 14, 1906. Their son, Willis Burnley, Jr., was a portrait painter. He died April 2, 1952 at the age of thirty-three.

Harry Elkanah Greer, son of Katherine Halliburton and Harry Elkanah Greer, b. Oct. 24, 1887, married Mary Lee Harned, Feb. 21, 1921.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

Their five children are named Margaret Elberta, Harry Elkanah, Jr., William HalliBurton, Perry Lee, and James McKay.

Margaret Elberta Greer, daughter of Harry Elkanah Greer and Mary Lee Harned, b. Sept. 13, 1921, married Raymond Charles Strobel, Jan. 22, 1947. Their offspring are Charles Raymond, Jr., Margaret Helena, Frederick Greer, Rosemary, and Kathryn HalliBurton.

Harry Elkanah Greer, Jr., son of Harry Elkanah Greer and Mary Lee Harned, b. Dec. 22, 1922, married Lottie Lee Haydon, Aug. 17, 1946. Their two children are Jeannette McKay and Harry Elkanah III. There are three generations now living named Harry Elkanah Greer.

William HalliBurton Greer, son of Harry Elkanah Greer and Mary Lee Harned, b. Apr. 9, 1926, married Ben Wyley Hatley, June 10, 1949. Mary Emma and William HalliBurton, Jr., are their two children.

Perry Lee Greer, son of Harry Elkanah Greer and Mary Lee Harned, b. Apr. 24, 1929, married Velma Kay Ritchie, July 29, 1949. Donna Lynne and Perry Lee, Jr., have been born to them.

James McKay Greer, son of Harry Elkanah Greer and Mary Lee Harned, b. May 16, 1932, married Mary Way Drew, Jan. 28, 1955. Their daughter is named Lori.

Bertie Greer, daughter of Katherine Halliburton and Harry Elkanah Greer, b. Nov. 17, 1891, married Charles H. Watkins, June 2, 1920. Their children are Eleanor Lee, and the twins Charles Holmes, Jr., and Charlotte HalliBurton. The Watkins home is in Paris, Tennessee. Bertie has been interested in the Halliburton history for a number of years.

Eleanor Lee Watkins, daughter of Bertie Greer and Charles H. Watkins, b. July 10, 1921, married James Douglass Mackintosh, Jr., Feb. 28, 1942. They are residents of Burlington, North Carolina, where James is City Manager. Their children are Linda Lu, James Douglass III, Charlotte, and Michie Stuart.

Charles Holmes Watkins, Jr., son of Bertie Greer and Charles H. Watkins, b. Sept. 25, 1923, married Johnnie Roberts Lasater, Oct. 13, 1951. They have two children, Marcia and Charles Holmes III. Charles is a pilot with the U. S. Marines and holds the rank of Major.

Charlotte HalliBurton Watkins, daughter of Bertie Greer and Charles H. Watkins, b. Sept. 25, 1923, married Ruffin Sledge Canon, Dec. 2, 1950. Their children are Amelia Bryan and Eleanor Kay. They reside in Florence, Alabama.

It is interesting to note that the Christian name of HalliBurton frequently occurs among the descendants of Katherine Halliburton. The

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

mode of spelling HalliBurton as used by Col. William Henry, Katherine's father, is thus perpetuated.

263 (82) LUCINDA-5 HALLIBURTON (Col. William H.-4, Thomas H.-3, David-2, David-1), b. December 19, 1855, Arkansas Post, Arkansas; d. February 22, 1940, unm., Hazard, Kentucky, bur. De Witt, Arkansas.

Lucinda received her college education at the Mary Sharp College Winchester, Tennessee. She lived with her father in the old home place at De Witt, Arkansas, for many years and made a home for the Colonel for twenty years after the death of his third wife. She was president of the Music Club of De Witt and was historian of the local chapter of the U.D.C.

She was cultured, educated, musical, but also fun-loving; quite religious but not in a "pious" sense. She had a fine philosophy of life and lived it.¹²

269 (86) MANETTA THOMAS-5 HALLIBURTON (Thomas-4, Thomas H.-3, David-2, David-1)

JOHN MARION TAYLOR

SEBERON JEREMIAH HOUGHTON

Manetta Halliburton and John M. Taylor were the parents of one child, Leon Marion. By her second husband, Seberon J. Houghton, Manetta had four children, Seberon Jeremiah, Jr., Lidie Jeanne, Constance Ruger, and Halliburton.

Leon Marion Taylor, son of Manetta Halliburton and John M. Taylor, married Ida Demar, and their daughter was named Manetta Marion Taylor.

Manetta Marion Taylor, daughter of Leon Marion Taylor and Ida Demar, married Albert Smith. They are the parents of a daughter Jean.

Seberon J. Houghton, Jr., son of Manetta Halliburton and Seberon J. Houghton, married Katherine Miller, and they are the parents of Seberon Jeremiah III.

Lidie Jeanne Houghton, daughter of Manetta Halliburton and Seberon J. Houghton, married Orville Garrett Halliburton. Their daughter is named Jean Elizabeth.

Jean Elizabeth Halliburton, daughter of Lidie Jeanne Houghton and Orville G. Halliburton, married Arnold Steven. Their two children are named Carole Hallister and Harley Diane.

12. Letter written by William Henry Halliburton, No. 532, Arkadelphia, Arkansas, November 20, 1946.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

Constance Ruger Houghton, daughter of Manetta Halliburton and Seberon J. Houghton, married J.C.F. Moore by whom she had two children, O.J. II., and Constance. By her second husband, Jack Smith, Constance was the mother of two daughters, Shirley Jane and Betty Katherine.

O. J. Moore, son of Constance Ruger Houghton and J. C. F. Moore, married Miss Teta, and their two sons are Joseph May and Jack Halliburton.

Constance Moore, daughter of Constance Ruger Houghton and J. C. F. Moore, married John Maschis. Their daughter is named Mary Constance.

279 (91) SUSANNAH PICKETT-5 HALLIBURTON (Williams H.-4, Richard-3, John-2, David-1), b. Dec. 12, 1843.

MORDECIA LILLARD

Susannah and Mordecia had two sons, William H. and Richard Ernest. Their home was in Murfreesboro, Tennessee.

Richard Ernest Lillard, son of Susannah Pickett Halliburton and Mordecia Lillard, b. about 1883, married Georgina Fannin, 1910. Richard E. was a successful manager of the Fort Smith Cotton Oil Company, Fort Smith, Arkansas. The two children born to them are William Halliburton and Louise.

William Halliburton Lillard, son of Richard Ernest Lillard and Georgina Fannin, was a Lieutenant in the Navy during World War II. He is a successful business man in the cotton oil mill business.

310 (123) PRISCILLA CATHERINE-5 HALLIBURTON (Humphries-4, Thomas-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. November 27, 1862; m. 1887; d. September 15, 1909.

JOHN F. FREEMAN

Catherine and John were the parents of a family of four children whom they named Herbert L., Leslie F., Mona D., and Jesse C. They made their home in Macon County, Tennessee, near Red Boiling Springs.

Leslie F. Freeman, son of Catherine Halliburton and John F. Freeman, b. Jan. 12, 1892, married Effie Ramsey, Feb. 28, 1911. Their children are Agnes Lorena, Avis Lenoir, Cornelia Catherine, and Anna Laura. Leslie and Effie were both from Red Boiling Springs, Tennessee. They are now living near Portland, Tennessee.

331 (131) FANNIE-5 HALLIBURTON (Humphries-4, Charles-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. August 21, 1854; d. October 16, 1893.

WILL ADAMS

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

John Ike was the only son of Fannie Halliburton and Will Adams.

332 (131) MAGGIE-5 HALLIBURTON (Humphries-4, Charles-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. November 2, 1857.

WILLIAM H. GRIFFIN

Maggie Halliburton and William H. Griffin were the parents of William, Lizzie, Hick, Grady, and Dewey.

334 (133) ALICE L.-5, HALLIBURTON (Henry W.-4, Charles-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. November 23, 1867, Woodville, California; m. October 14, 1885; d. October 26, 1935, Fresno, California.

ANDREW JACKSON PHILLIPS, b. September 20, 1866, Elk City, Kansas.

Alice and Andrew had a family of five children, namely: Clarence Ray, Claude Valentine, Lauren Elmer, Lloyd Darlington, and Minnie Evelyn. They owned and operated a stock ranch in California.

Minnie Evelyn Phillips, daughter of Alice L. Halliburton and Andrew J. Phillips, b. Mar. 2, 1907, Globe, California, married Harold Lloyd Zufall, Oct. 17, 1922 at Merced, California. Harold Lloyd, Jr., is their only son. A pilot, Harold was killed in a plane accident near Cairo, Egypt, Nov. 7, 1945 while on a routine flight to Addis Ababa.

337 (133) MARGARET ELLEN-5 HALLIBURTON (Henry W.-4, Charles-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. August 24, 1876, Globe, California; m. December 23, 1894, Tulare, California.

JAMES BURTON LEUTY, b. May 27, 1871, Rhea Springs, Tennessee.

The five children of Margaret Ellen and James are Loy Courtney, Anna Mary, Ada Pearl, Burton Virginia, and James Burton, Jr. James was a successful farmer in Tennessee, and all their children received a college education.

Loy Courtney Leuty, son of Margaret Ellen Halliburton and James B. Leuty, b. Aug. 1, 1895, Rhea Springs, Tennessee, married Rose Catherine Grannon, November 21, 1921, at Indianapolis, Indiana. Their daughter is Catherine Louise.

Catherine Louise Leuty, daughter of Loy Courtney Leuty and Rose C. Grannon, b. Aug. 28, 1922, Indianapolis, Indiana, married John Kuth, Dec. 1943, at Lafayette, Indiana. They have a son, John Carl.

James Burton Leuty, Jr., son of Margaret Ellen Halliburton and James Burton Leuty, b. June 12, 1910, Evensville, Tennessee, married Leta Earl Henley, July 7, 1934 at Rossville, Georgia. Three children were born to them: James Henley, Thomas Burton, and Mary Nelle.

338 (133) PEARL A.-5 HALLIBURTON (Henry W.-4, Charles-3, Charles-

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

2, David-1), b. September 18, 1879, Globe, California; m. June 10, 1899, Springville, California.

LEE GREEN

Their only child was Mary Lulu. The mother died a few days after the birth of the child.

346 (145) MARY MAUDE-5 HALLIBURTON (Thomas J.-4, Robert-3, Thomas-2, David-1), b. 1852.

S. W. PATTON

The seven children of Mary Maude and S. W. were Thomas Sumpter, William Walter, Jessica, Maude, Iris, Clyde, and Cordie.

347 (145) MARGARET-5 HALLIBURTON (Thomas J.-4, Robert-3, Thomas-2, David-1), b. 1854.

JOE SIMPSON

Margaret and Joe had two children, Robert and Beck.

— (153) EVA-5 HALLIBURTON (David C.-4, Robert-3, Thomas-2, David-1)

— HANEY

Eva was the mother of a son named Lawton Haney. Lawton and his wife Sally are the parents of two children: James, a Lutheran minister; and Ann, a student at the University of North Carolina.

364 (154) MARGARET WINIFRED-5 HALLIBURTON (William B.-4, John C.-3, Thomas-2, David-1), b. 1855, Person County, North Carolina; d. December 1927, Canton, North Carolina.

Margaret began teaching when she was seventeen years old, and continued in the profession until retirement. She taught school in Virginia, North Carolina, and Texas. She was supervisor and critic in the State Normal School of Virginia. In Waco, Texas, she was supervisor of the primary grades for twenty-six years. She developed the idea of "The New Whole," and was author of *The Halliburton Readers* published by D. C. Heath & Company. In the museum of the Department of Archives, Raleigh, North Carolina, there is a tribute to Margaret Winifred, and a doll about eighteen inches high represents her.¹³

After her retirement Margaret lived with her nephew, a prosperous business man. He bought her a car and hired a chauffeur, and she lived in a luxurious apartment where she loved to entertain her friends.

Margaret's hobby was the Halliburton family history. For fifty years she collected data, family traditions, books and pictures, and exchanged

13. Letter written by Elizabeth Roderick (Halliburton) Weaver, No. 935, Fayetteville, North Carolina, March 27, 1958.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

letters with the intention of publishing a genealogy, but she never completed the task. She wrote beautifully, ever bubbling over with enthusiasm. Her letters which are now available are a valuable source of information. An excerpt from a letter written to her kinsman, L. H. Harris, in 1909 gives broader scope to the Halliburtons in America.

Margaret wrote: "The Halliburtons were banished from Scotland for taking the part of 'Charles the Pretender' as the English called him. At one time I thought that our ancestor David and his brother were the only Halliburtons to come to America. I am now convinced that there were others of the same name and of the same old Scottish clan, who came to America at different times and settled in different parts of the country.

"There are the 'Halyburtons' of Virginia, children of Judge David Halyburton, whose father Dr. William Halyburton came to America after our ancestor. They are very tenacious of the 'y' and single 'l' in the spelling of the name. A Miss M. W. Halyburton and a Miss Fannie Halyburton, together with a Mrs. Burbidge Halyburton live in Richmond, Virginia. They have in their possession the Halyburton 'coat of arms' and much interesting and valuable information. Mrs. Burbidge Halyburton came to see me once and promised to show me many interesting things and give much interesting data about the family whenever I shall go to see her.

"There are the Haliburtons of Boston, Massachusetts, who claim to be the 'head branch' of the family in America, and who came here in 1746. In a letter to my cousin W. S. Halliburton, a banker in New York City, one of them says: 'Now *our* branch comes from the John Haliburton who married Barbara Bruce. The descent of this Barbara Bruce is traced back to King David the Second of Scotland. He was David Bruce, etc., etc. When I go to Boston, as I hope to do before many months, I shall look them up and copy all their records. They spell the name 'Haliburton.'

"Then there are the Nova Scotia Haliburtons, all of whom spell the name with one 'l' and an 'i.' The famous 'Sam Slick,' greatest of American writers of humor, was, as you doubtless know, Judge Thomas Chandler Haliburton. A Presbyterian minister in Washington City told me that the Haliburtons were the best people living in Nova Scotia. The name of the Historical Society of Nova Scotia is 'The Haliburton.' I want to go there before I die. (Judge Thomas Chandler Haliburton's home in Windsor, Nova Scotia, is the house of the Nova Scotia Historical Society.)¹⁴

14. Letter written by Wesley Halliburton, No. 373, Memphis, Tennessee.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

"Then there is the tablet erected long ago in old Trinity Church in New York City to the young British noble by the name of 'Hallyburton.' I am very curious to know why there is such a difference in the spelling of the name. One Boston Haliburton, Walter Scott Haliburton, says in a letter to my cousin in New York: 'My father is eighty-six years old this year (1899) and remembers the circumstances that brought about the difference in the spelling of the name. Will inform you later.' The correspondence was not, however, kept up, though it should have been."¹⁵

379 (161) OPHELIA FRANCES-6 HALLIBURTON (Thomas W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. September 14, 1862, Randolph County, Missouri; m. January 22, 1882 (Randolph County, Missouri ML 1, 65); d. September 4, 1929.

GEORGE WASHINGTON CREED, son of James Madison Creed and Melvina Hill, b. June 23, 1855; d. March 26, 1946. They are buried Oakland Cemetery, Moberly, Missouri.

Ophelia and George were the parents of a large family. The names of their children are Beulah, Orie Mae, Haskel, Orville, Yewell L., Ellen Boyd, Jewell Golden, Viola, Irven Thomas, Kirtley D., Curtis C., Roscoe Strother, George Weldon, and Anthony Bryant. They reared their family on a farm east of Jacksonville, Missouri, and were active members of the Presbyterian Church. Among the progeny of Ophelia Frances are found many farmers as well as teachers, building contractors, and an architect.

Beulah Creed, daughter of Ophelia Frances Halliburton and George W. Creed, b. Apr. 14, 1883 near Jacksonville, Missouri, d. Dec. 8, 1926, married Joseph Perry Rutherford, Nov. 13, 1904. Their children are Marie, Herman, Kelly, Helen, Lloyd Eugene, Harold Herbert, Wilfred Ray, Clyde, Claude, and Robert Lee. They were members of the Christian Church. Perry is retired and lives in Moberly, Missouri.

Marie Rutherford, daughter of Beulah Creed and J. Perry Rutherford, b. Aug. 13, 1905 near Cairo, Missouri, married Leroy David Pugh, Jan. 14, 1925. Their daughter is named Gladys. Marie and Roy have made their home in Cairo, Missouri, for a number of years.

Gladys Pugh, daughter of Marie Rutherford and Leroy D. Pugh, b. Feb. 7, 1926, married Junior Burton, Apr. 14, 1944. Their three children are Ricky Lee, Stanley Earl, and Rodney Leroy.

15. Letter written by Margaret Winifred Haliburton, No. 364, Connelly Springs, North Carolina, August 23, 1909.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

Herman Rutherford, son of Beulah Creed and J. Perry Rutherford, b. Apr. 4, 1907, is a farmer near Filer, Idaho.

Kelly Rutherford, son of Beulah Creed and J. Perry Rutherford, b. Oct. 13, 1909, married Ivorine Long, Nov. 21, 1936. Kelly moved to Idaho, and is a farmer near Twin Falls. His children are Damon, Darrel Lee, and Joy Diomnie.

Helen Rutherford, daughter of Beulah Creed and J. Perry Rutherford, b. Jan. 25, 1912, married Frank Vincent, July 18, 1929. They live on a farm near Cairo, Missouri.

Lloyd Eugene Rutherford, son of Beulah Creed and J. Perry Rutherford, b. Dec. 3, 1913, married Kathleen Halpole, Nov. 19, 1939. Their children are Carol Jean, Roger Eugene, and Beulah Kay. Their residence is Buhl, Idaho. Eugene is tall and fair.

Harold Herbert Rutherford, son of Beulah Creed and J. Perry Rutherford, b. Oct. 27, 1915, married Doris Edna Heil. They live at Nampa, Idaho. Their two daughters are Donna Faye and Sharon Kay.

Wilfred Ray Rutherford, son of Beulah Creed and J. Perry Rutherford, b. Jan. 15, 1919, married Genevieve Dooley, April 17, 1943. To them have been born four children, Jemmie, Jennie Lou, Billy Joe, and Mary Beth. Tall and slender, Ray has fair complexion, light hair and blue eyes. Ray married in Randolph County, Missouri, and moved to Twin Falls, Idaho, about 1947.

Clyde and Claude Rutherford, sons of Beulah Creed and J. Perry Rutherford, were born Mar. 24, 1921. Clyde married June Lanphier, Aug. 5, 1950, and now lives in Meadows, Idaho. Claude married Clara Develin, Oct. 21, 1944, and they reside in Mexico, Missouri. Their one daughter is named Gale. Clyde and Claude are identical twins.

Robert Lee Rutherford, son of Beulah Creed and J. Perry Rutherford, b. Sept. 16, 1923, married Alice Genetta Wilson, Nov. 8, 1943. Their children are Nola Marie, Thelma Lee, Charles Joseph, Roberta Ann, and Morris Ray. Robert is employed by Kehoe Plumbing Company, Moberly, Missouri.

Orie Mae Creed, daughter of Ophelia Frances Halliburton and George W. Creed, b. Jan. 7, 1885, near Jacksonville, Missouri, married Joseph Cooper Sims, Dec. 8, 1920. They were the parents of one son, Joseph Creed. Both the father and the son are now deceased, and Orie is a resident of Cairo, Missouri.

Haskel Creed, son of Ophelia Frances Halliburton and George W. Creed, b. Nov. 27, 1886, married Eurah Kathryn Stokes, Dec. 26, 1911. Their children are Lowell Earl, Leland M., Dorothy N., Dorrell Catherine, and Donald Gordon. Before retiring, Haskel was a farmer east

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

of Cairo, Missouri, operating a well improved prairie farm. He is a member of the Cairo chapter of the Masonic Lodge, and Eurah is a member of the Eastern Star. They are now residents of Cairo. Eurah graduated from the Liberty Ladies College, Liberty, Mo.

Lowell Earl Creed, son of Haskel Creed and Eurah K. Stokes, b. Sept. 10, 1912, married Lucy Ardella Swineheart, June 1, 1940. Lowell attended the Northeast Missouri State Teachers College, Kirksville, Missouri. He is now an architect and a building contractor, residing in Bell, California.

Leland M. Creed, son of Haskel Creed and Eurah K. Stokes, b. Apr. 26, 1914, married Ula Mae Robertson, Aug. 25, 1935. The names of their children are Robert Leylan, Gerald Allen, Delbert Eugene, and Charles Dewayne. The family lives in St. Louis, Missouri. Leland is an electrician at Barnes Hospital.

Dorothy N. Creed, daughter of Haskel Creed and Eurah K. Stokes, b. Nov. 30, 1915, married Charles Lee Johnson, May 19, 1934. Their four children are William Lee, Mary Ann, Darlene, and David. Although now residents of Omaha, Nebraska, Dorothy and Charlie lived on a farm east of Cairo, Missouri, for several years.

William Lee Johnson, son of Dorothy N. Creed and Charles L. Johnson, married Mamie Cooper, and they are the parents of two children, Richard Carl and Sandra Lee.

Mary Ann Johnson, daughter of Dorothy N. Creed and Charles L. Johnson, married Billie Joe Farris, Jan. 7, 1955. Their daughter Debra was born in Moberly, Missouri.

Darlene Johnson, daughter of Dorothy N. Creed and Charles L. Johnson, married Robert Cleeton, Sept. 10, 1955. They have a son, Bobby Lee.

Dorrell Catherine Creed, daughter of Haskel Creed and Eurah K. Stokes, b. Dec. 23, 1918, married Lowell Chism, June 20, 1942 in Moberly, Missouri. They have two daughters, Kathryn Diane and Karen Kaye. The Chisms live at Lee's Summit, Missouri. Catherine is a graduate of Gem City Business College, Quincy, Illinois.

Donald Gordon Creed, son of Haskel Creed and Eurah K. Stokes, b. July 21, 1924, married Betty Jean Briscoe. Oct. 29, 1943. The names of their children are Donald Jean, Ronald Earl, Joyce Eileen, Rita Ann, and Ralph Edward. Don is a farmer near Cairo, Missouri.

Orville Creed, son of Ophelia Frances Halliburton and George W. Creed, b. July 3, 1888 near Jacksonville, Missouri, married Ora Pearl Toombs, Dec. 21, 1913. They have one daughter, Lois May. Ora taught

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

school in Missouri for four years, after attending the State Normal School, Kirksville, Missouri.

Lois May Creed, daughter of Orville Creed and Ora Pearl Toombs, b. Feb. 18, 1915, married John Walter Barger, and to them have been born four children: Valda May, Carmine Renee, Alma Elizabeth, and John Walter II. John was graduated from the University of Missouri in 1951, receiving a Ph D in Physical Chemistry. He resigned his position as research chemist in the Bengel Laboratory, Waynesboro, Virginia, to accept the position of senior research chemist at the Midwest Research Institute, Kansas City, Missouri. Lois May is a graduate of Albion State Normal School in Idaho and has done graduate work at the University of Missouri. She has taught in the elementary schools in Idaho, Missouri, and Virginia.

Yewell L. Creed, son of Ophelia Frances Halliburton and George W. Creed, b. Feb. 7, 1891 near Jacksonville, Missouri, married Flossie Faye Pierce, Oct. 25, 1919, in Salt Lake City, Utah. Desmond L., Philmond L., and Betty Louise, are their children. After the death of Flossie, Yewell married Pauline Bennett, June 30, 1943. Yewell moved from Randolph County, Missouri, to Twin Falls, Idaho, in 1914. After serving with the Armed Forces during World War I, he moved to California. He is now retired and lives at Capistrano Beach, California, after having worked as a contractor for thirty-three years. For many years Yewell was a resident of Maywood, California, where he was active in community and civic affairs. A member of the Water Company Board for twelve years, he served as its president and as general manager. Yewell was a member of the City Council for eight years and served as Mayor of Maywood for a short period. He served successfully as Red Cross president for two years. While living at Maywood he was director of the Chamber of Commerce one term. Yewell holds membership in the Moose Lodge, the I.O.O.F., and the American Legion.

Desmond L. Creed, son of Yewell L. Creed and Flossie F. Pierce, b. Apr. 25, 1922, d. June 10, 1945. Desmond was attending the University of Southern California at the time of his enlistment in the Air Corps during World War II. He served as a Lieutenant and was killed in an airplane crash in India.

Betty Louise Creed, daughter of Yewell L. Creed and Flossie F. Pierce, b. Sept 29, 1920, married Paul Melvin Knoll, Feb. 27, 1948. They are the parents of four children: Valerie, Melisse, Denise, and Lori.

Ellen Boyd Creed, daughter of Ophelia Frances Halliburton and George W. Creed, b. Aug. 20, 1892 near Jacksonville, Missouri, married Joseph Frank Polson, Nov. 23, 1913. Their son is Norman Robert. They

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

are members of the Christian Church at Cairo, Missouri, and Frank serves as a member of the church board.

Norman Robert Polson, son of Ellen B. Creed and J. Frank Polson, married Jessidean Laws. Norman attended the Northeast Missouri State Teachers College, Kirksville, Missouri, and taught school in Missouri and Iowa. He is now a farmer near Cairo, Missouri.

Jewell Golden Creed, daughter of Ophelia Frances Halliburton and George W. Creed, b. July 14, 1895, married Charles Ned Hutton, Dec. 26, 1916. Ned is a grandson of Lucy Lee Halliburton, No. 63, and sketches pertaining to Ned and his two sons, Leo Yewell and Joseph Lyndell, appear among her descendants. Jewell is active in the Cairo community clubs and projects.

Irven Thomas Creed, son of Ophelia Frances Halliburton and George W. Creed, b. Feb. 4, 1897 near Jacksonville, Missouri, married Flossie Dean, Jan. 10, 1920 at Moberly, Missouri. Irven and Flossie now live at Twin Falls, Idaho, and are active in community and civic projects, both being members of the Grange. Irven is currently helping develop the "Ranch-for-Youth" movement, at Rupert, Idaho, to provide a home for maladjusted youth.

Kirtley D. Creed, son of Ophelia Frances Halliburton and George W. Creed, b. Jan. 27, 1899 near Jacksonville, Missouri, married Lois Holman, May 3, 1928. Kirtley was employed by the Ridley Commission Company in Detroit, Michigan for over thirty years. He is now a salesman at Montgomery Ward in Detroit. Lois graduated from Wayne University, and is now principal at the Greenfield Union School in Detroit. Kirtley and Lois are members of the Congregational Church.

Curtis C. Creed, son of Ophelia Frances Halliburton and George W. Creed, b. Jan. 27, 1899, a twin of Kirtley D. Creed, married Mae Emma Tillett, Apr. 16, 1927. Curtis has worked at the New York Central Stock yard, Detroit, Michigan, since 1923.

Roscoe Strother Creed, son of Ophelia Frances Halliburton and George W. Creed, b. Jan. 19, 1902 near Jacksonville, Missouri, d. Sept. 5, 1930, Los Angeles, California, married Rubie Lee Bennett, Apr. 15, 1929. Rubie Lee attended Northeast Missouri State Teachers College, Kirksville, Missouri, and was a teacher prior to her marriage. Roscoe died before his son, Roscoe Richard, was born. Roscoe Richard was graduated from the University of Missouri, 1956, with a degree in Journalism. He is currently employed at the *Moberly Monitor Index*, Moberly, Missouri.

George Weldon Creed and *Anthony Bryant Creed*, sons of Ophelia Frances Halliburton and George W. Creed, were born near Jackson-

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

ville, Missouri. Weldon, b. Jan. 8, 1904, is now a resident of Twin Falls, Idaho. Anthony, b. Mar. 21, 1906, resides in Cairo, Missouri.

380 (161) CYNTHIA JANE-6 HALLIBURTON (Thomas W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. February 28, 1864; m. November 17, 1881 (Randolph County, Missouri ML 1, 34); d. April 30, 1946.

FAY RIDGWAY, son of Strother Ridgway (1814-) and Anna Mae Roush (1819-), b. November 8, 1857; d. August 13, 1914. They are buried Union Cemetery near Cairo, Missouri.

Cynthia and Fay were the parents of two sons, Virgil and Forrest. Cynthia, tall and slender, was very precise in her housekeeping habits. Fay was a prominent Randolph County farmer, living just north of Cairo, Missouri. They were both members of the Baptist Church.

Virgil Ridgway, son of Cynthia Jane Halliburton and Fay Ridgway, b. Sept. 15, 1882 near Cairo, Missouri, married Sallie Floyd Campbell, Oct. 11, 1908. They are residents of Hunter, Oklahoma. Their children are Campbell Otis, Roberta Faye, Maurine Pearl, and Maurice Earl.

Maurice Earl Ridgway, son of Virgil Ridgway and Sallie F. Campbell, b. Mar. 13, 1919, Hunter, Oklahoma, married Mary Jane Willison, Jan. 27, 1942 at Covington, Oklahoma. Their three children are Cynthia Sue, Carol Faye, and Forrest Neal.

Forrest Greene Ridgway, son of Cynthia Jane Halliburton and Fay Ridgway, b. Oct. 20, 1896 near Cairo, Missouri, married Eulah McKinney, Oct. 20, 1925. Forrest has a fine herd of registered Jersey Cattle on the farm previously owned by his father, north of Cairo, Missouri. As a hobby Forrest collects antique walnut furniture. A member of the Cairo Baptist Church, he serves on the church board. Paternally, Forrest is descended from Strother Ridgway, pioneer settler of Randolph County, Missouri, in 1830, and judge of the Eastern district of Randolph County. Eulah's ancestry has been traced in *Some Descendants of Mordecai McKinney*, of which she was co-author. Her ancestry includes Daniel McKinney and John Rutherford, Revolutionary War soldiers from Virginia who settled in Kentucky. Eulah is active in the Eastern Star and is a Past District Deputy Grand Matron of the 18th District of O. E. S. of Missouri, 1926. Eulah is a member of the Methodist Church, Cairo, Missouri.

383 (161) SARAH MARTHA-6 HALLIBURTON (Thomas W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. December 11, 1869 near Cairo, Missouri; m. December 25, 1888 (Randolph County, Missouri ML 3, 133); r. Moberly, Missouri.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

HARRISON GILBERT BROCK, son of James Wilson Brock and Sarah Elizabeth Jones, b. October 5, 1864; d. November 26, 1928, bur. Holliday Cemetery, Holliday, Missouri.

Sarah, known to all her friends as "Sallie," is tall, slender, fair of complexion and blue-eyed. Sallie is well known for her remarkable memory. She has been actively interested in Halliburton family history for many years. H. G., popularly known as "Bud," farmed near Holliday, Missouri, and was also a carpenter. After Bud's death, Sallie made her home in Holliday, Missouri, until the last few years. Lillian, Harrison Gilbert, Jr., and Sam are the children of Sallie and Bud.

Lillian Brock, daughter of Sarah Martha Halliburton and H. G. Brock, b. June 18, 1891, married Byron Cook, Apr. 26, 1919, and they reside near Holliday, Missouri. Their three children are Betty, Manford, and Buford. Betty married Herschel Wright; Manford died, unmarried, in Montana, Oct. 13, 1954; and Buford and his wife, Ilene, live at Wakenda, Missouri, where he is a Santa Fe depot agent.

Harrison Gilbert Brock, Jr., son of Sarah Martha Halliburton and H. G. Brock, b. Dec. 28, 1897, d. Feb. 22, 1930, married Ruth Meal, Dec. 28, 1919. Frances and Martha are their two daughters. Ruth now lives in Hannibal, Missouri.

Frances Brock, daughter of H. G. Brock, Jr. and Ruth Meal, b. Dec. 2, 1920, married Clidys Nichols. Residents of Harrisburg, Missouri, they have three children, Penny, Jerry, and Marshe.

Martha Brock, daughter of H. G. Brock, Jr. and Ruth Meal, b. Dec. 2, 1924, married Estill Utterback, Mar. 23, 1946. Connie and Sharron are their two daughters, and they live in Hannibal, Missouri.

Sam Brock, son of Sarah Martha Halliburton and H. G. Brock, b. Apr. 28, 1907, married Mary Hartman, Jan. 28, 1926. Their residence is Coolidge, Arizona, and their son is named Clayton.

391 (168) EFFIE MAE-6 HALLIBURTON (James W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. February 9, 1884, Sullivan County, Missouri; m. February 10, 1904 (Sullivan County, Missouri ML 7, 46).

OSCAR B. RILEY, son of William Dudley Riley (1850-) and Delila Arthurs (1852-1923), b. July 20, 1878; d. February 1, 1951, Kirksville, Missouri, bur. Mount Zion Cemetery, Boynton, Missouri.

Effie and Oscar were the parents of Thelma Gladys, Orville, Oral and Ermil. Oscar, known as "Bun," lived his entire life on his father's farm, two miles east of Boynton, Missouri. In addition to being a farmer, he taught school for a number of years.

Thelma Gladys Riley, daughter of Effie Mae Halliburton and Oscar

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

B. Riley, b. Mar. 17, 1905, Sullivan County, Missouri, married Clifford Calvin Tharp, Apr. 14, 1926. They live near Green City, Missouri, and have three children. Their daughter Donna Rilene is the wife of Lester Harold Stephenson, and their son Oscar married Bette Jo Partin. Mary Ann is the youngest child of Thelma and Clifford.

Orville Riley, son of Effie Mae Halliburton and Oscar B. Riley, b. Sept. 2, 1908, Sullivan County, Missouri, married Abbie Robinson, Dec. 24, 1928. Farmers near Boynton, Missouri, Orville and Abbie are the parents of three children, Orville Dean, who married Phyllis Louise Campbelle; Robert Gene, and Carol.

Oral Riley, son of Effie Mae Halliburton and Oscar B. Riley, b. Mar. 20, 1911, Sullivan County, Missouri, married Ruth Gevena Sears, Jan. 24, 1934. Their son Donald was born near Green City, Missouri.

Ermil Riley, son of Effie Mae Halliburton and Oscar B. Riley, b. Mar. 17, 1917, Sullivan County, Missouri, married Mary Alice Johnson, June 10, 1936. Their children, David Ermil and Maribeth Ann, were born in Detroit, Michigan.

394 (169) MARY FRANCES-6 HALLIBURTON (John W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. February 14, 1870, Sullivan County, Missouri; m. February 19, 1887 near Pollock, Missouri (Sullivan County, Missouri ML 2, 15); d. August 27, 1947.

ADDISON S. BARTLETT

The children of Mary Frances and Addison are Ralph Sterling, Orpha Abigail, Earl Hampton, Erwin J., Isabelle, Lillian, Clio Lenore, and Winifred. The last four children named died in early childhood.

Ralph Sterling Bartlett, son of Mary Frances Halliburton and Addison S. Bartlett, b. Jan. 16, 1888, married Floy Viola Albertson, Aug. 10, 1910. Their children, seven in number, are Dwight, Edward Irl, James A., Mark A., Wayne L., Viola Fayth, and Marietta. Ralph attended the Northeast Missouri State Teachers College, Kirksville, Missouri. After teaching school in Sullivan County, Missouri, for a period of time, he was a commercial salesman for Industrial Machinery for nine years. He is at present a realtor and an insurance agent at Chillicothe, Missouri. He holds membership in the Methodist Church and the I.O.O.F.

Edward Irl Bartlett, son of Ralph S. Bartlett and Floy V. Albertson, b. Dec. 12, 1912, married Johanna Fagan, May 23, 1941. They are residents of Atchison, Kansas, where Edward is a buyer for the Frank Mangelsdorff Seed Company. Their children are Robert, Nancy, and Charles. Edward was in military service during World War II. They are members of the Lutheran Church.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

James A. Bartlett, son of Ralph S. Bartlett and Floy V. Albertson, b. Oct. 8, 1916, married Helen Louise Blakely, May 20, 1939. Their two daughters are Judith Ann and Cynthia Lynn. James attended the Chillicothe Business College, Chillicothe, Missouri, and is now an accountant in the tax division of the United States Treasury Department, St. Louis, Missouri. Their residence is in Richmond Heights near St. Louis. They are members of the Lutheran Church. In the Navy in World War II, James was stationed in Hawaii.

Wayne L. Bartlett, son of Ralph S. Bartlett and Floy V. Albertson, b. July 22, 1924, married Rita Kinsella, Sept. 1945. Wayne attended college in Arkansas City, Kansas, where he now lives. He is a civil engineer with the Santa Fe Railway Company. Wayne also served in the Navy in the South Pacific during World War II, and is now a member of the V. F. W. He and Rita have three children, Tommy, Linda Sue, and Larry. They are Methodists.

Viola Fayth Bartlett, daughter of Ralph S. Bartlett and Floy V. Albertson, b. Oct. 22, 1926, married Robert E. Pepper, Aug. 1947. Robert attended the University of Missouri, and is now an electronics technician for A. T. & T., relay TV station in Denver, Colorado.

Marietta Bartlett, daughter of Ralph S. Bartlett and Floy V. Albertson, b. Oct. 29, 1930, married William Commack. Marietta and Bill both attended Northeast Missouri State Teachers College, Kirksville, Missouri, and received B. S. degrees in physical education. They are both teachers.

396 (169) HARRIET CYNTHIA-6 HALLIBURTON (John W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. March 25, 1875, Sullivan County, Missouri; m. December 27, 1896 (Sullivan County, Missouri ML 4, 460); r. Bloomfield, Iowa.

CHARLES D. YARDLEY, b. Nov. 18, 1873.

Charles is now a retired farmer. He and Harriet lived on the same farm near Pollock, Missouri, for thirty-seven years before moving to Bloomfield. Their two daughters are Alta and Savilla.

Alta Yardley, daughter of Harriet C. Halliburton and Charles D. Yardley, b. Oct. 10, 1897, married Lee Pierson, June 4, 1916. Alta is very ambitious, congenial and personable. Lee, now a farmer near Green City, Missouri, operated a grocery store in Lemons, Missouri, during the 1940's. Their two sons are Derill and Glenn Charles.

Derill Pierson, son of Alta Yardley and Lee Pierson, b. Apr. 3, 1917, married Mary Schnelle, Nov. 15, 1936. Their children are Gary, Donnie, Karen, and Debra Lynne.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

Glenn Charles Pierson, son of Alta Yardley and Lee Pierson, b. Apr. 25, 1924, married Avis Werts, July 27, 1946. Sandra and Shirley are their two daughters.

Savilla Yardley, daughter of Harriet C. Halliburton and Charles D. Yardley, b. Sept. 1, 1900, married Roland A. Lichty, July 13, 1924. To this union two sons were born, Charles A. and James Edward. The Lichty family originally came to America in 1750 and settled in Georgia. Roland owns and operates a clothing store in Bloomfield, Iowa.

Dr. Charles A. Lichty, son of Savilla Yardley and Roland A. Lichty, b. Sept. 5, 1928, married Connie Jean Edmondson, May 12, 1950. Charles attended the Medical College, Iowa University, and is now a practicing physician at Shelbyville, Missouri. He and Connie have three sons, Mark Randall, Curtis Allen, and Matthew Clayton.

James Edward Lichty, son of Savilla Yardley and Roland A. Lichty, b. June 29, 1933, married Jacqueline Allen, July 20, 1957, and their son is named John Allen. While a student at Iowa University, James became a member of Phi Kappa Psi.

398 (169) MINNIE LEEA-6 HALLIBURTON (John W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. August 17, 1880, Sullivan County, Missouri; m. June 9, 1906; r. Kirksville, Missouri.

CLARENCE ELBERT McCUNE, son of Jasper McCune (1858-1930) and Mary Smith (1860-1940), b. October 8, 1881, Putnam County, Missouri; d. June 6, 1957, bur. Holliday Cemetery near Pollock, Missouri.

Minnie and Clarence lived on a farm for many years. Their children are Harold, Norma Gwendolyn, Geraldine, and Elbert Burton. Norma Gwendolyn and her daughter, Margaret Ann, live with Minnie in Kirksville, Missouri.

Geraldine McCune, daughter of Minnie L. Halliburton and Clarence E. McCune, b. May 23, 1915, married Lathrop Smith, Sept. 7, 1946 in Kansas City, Kansas. Lathrop, a graduate of North East University, is an engineer with United Aircraft. They are currently living in Columbus, Ohio, but they transfer location every two years.

Elbert Burton McCune, son of Minnie L. Halliburton and Clarence E. McCune, b. July 13, 1917, married Edna Louise Keyes, Mar. 17, 1956. Elbert was with the Navy Air Corps during World War II, patrolling the Atlantic Ocean and the Caribbean Sea. After his discharge, he followed the aviation industry. He is employed by the U. S. Civil Service Commission Naval Air Station, San Diego, California.

400 (169) VADA PEARL-6 HALLIBURTON (John W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. April 7, 1886, Sullivan County, Mis-

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

souri; m. June 9, 1908; r. near Green City, Missouri.

GUY JOSIAH McNABB, son of Greenberry McNabb and Martha Ellen Banner, b. January 15, 1886, Sullivan County, Missouri; d. November 7, 1949, bur. Mount Olivet Cemetery east of Green City, Missouri.

Guy and Vada lived on a farm near Green City, Missouri, where Vada still resides. Their two children are Ramah Irene, and Gerald Verlin. Vada is active in Methodist Church, the Ladies Aid, and the community extension club.

Ramah Irene McNabb, married Everett Peek, and they both attended the Northeast Missouri State Teachers College, Kirksville, Missouri. Ramah graduated from Washington University and Everett also attended the University of Missouri. They are both teachers in Kewanee, Illinois.

Gerald Verlin McNabb married Georgia Dunlap, and they have three children: Frances Mae, Margaret Kay, and Michael Lee. Verlin farms both his and his mother's farms, and tends two herds of cattle, his own dairy herd and his mother's herd of Black Angus.

401 (169) ALPHA OMEGA-6 HALLIBURTON (John W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. February 3, 1890, Sullivan County, Missouri.

ELIJAH SALISBURY

Alpha and Elijah are now deceased. Their children are Matthew B., Winfield A., Nell, and Laura.

Matthew B. Salisbury married Elizabeth Harrington, and their four children are Edith Marie, Joseph, Ann, and Jean. Matthew B. was graduated from Mansfield State Teacher's College, Mansfield, Pennsylvania, and received a Master's degree in Education from Alfred University, Alfred, New York. He is a teacher of chemistry and physics in Largo, Florida. Elizabeth teaches in the elementary schools of Largo. Edith Marie is a graduate of Cornell University, Ithaca, New York.

Winfield A. Salisbury married Blanche Bunselmeier, and they are the parents of Laura, Nancy, Barbara, Shirley, and Carol. A graduate engineer from the University of Cincinnati, Cincinnati, Ohio, Winfield is now engaged in secret work in Physics for the United States government.

Nell Salisbury married Roy Clark, and their six children are named Alpha, Rosemond, Donald, Carl, Denny, and Lorraine. The family home is in Bradford, Pennsylvania. Roy is a driller in the Bradford Oil Fields. Alpha and Rosemond are now married.

Laura Salisbury married Carl Ostrom, and the names of their chil-

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

dren are Carolyn, Neal, Gwendolyn, and Jacquelyn. Laura, a graduate of Mansfield State Teacher's College, Mansfield, Pennsylvania, teaches in Alexandria, Virginia. Carl is Chief of Forestry Research, United States Forestry Service, Washington, D. C.

402 (169) EVVA A.-6 HALLIBURTON (John W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. March 17, 1895, Sullivan County, Missouri.

ERNEST A. DOWNING

The children of Evva and Ernest are Madeline, Marietta, Kenneth, and Genevieve. Madeline married Paul Smith, and they live in Kansas City, Missouri. Marietta married Crawford Ross. Their home is in Wichita, Kansas. Genevieve and her husband, Delbert Schaner, live in Unionville, Missouri.

403 (172) GEORGE ELLEN-6 HALLIBURTON (William M.-5, William D.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. September 6, 1854; d. August 15, 1877, bur. Felps Chapel Cemetery near Levicks Mill, Missouri.

TOM NEWTON, bur. Pleasant View Cemetery near Cairo, Missouri.

Ellen and Tom lived on a farm in Randolph County, Missouri, near Jacksonville. Their two children are Luther and Emily Elizabeth.

Luther Newton married Laura Chrisman, and their daughter is Verna Newton. They lived on a farm near Jacksonville, Missouri, for many years.

Emily Elizabeth Newton, b. Feb. 9, 1875, married Alfred D. Alexander, Feb. 7, 1900. They are both deceased, and are buried at Felps Chapel Cemetery near Levicks Mill, Missouri. Emily was known to all her friends as "Tina." Children of Tina and Alfred are Irvin Frank and Lucille. Tina was an active member of the Eastern Star at Cairo, Missouri, and Alfred was a member of the Masonic Lodge. Their church membership was at Felps Chapel Presbyterian Church.

Irvin Frank Alexander, b. Dec. 15, 1908, married Utha Evelyn Conway, Aug. 30, 1926. They live on a farm near Jacksonville, Missouri.

406 (172) CATHERINE ELIZABETH-6 HALLIBURTON (William M.-5, William D.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. July 29, 1863; m. March 17, 1883 (Randolph County, Missouri ML 1, 179); d. 1903.

WILLIAM S. JEAN, b. 1859; d. 1942. They are buried Union Cemetery near Cairo, Missouri.

"Kate" and William were the parents of four children, Arah Pearl, Ethel May, Vivian Ray, and Carrie Estell. They lived on a farm in Randolph County, Missouri, for many years.

Arah Pearl Jean, b. June 11, 1884, married Charles W. Evans, great-

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

grandson of Esther Halliburton, No. 49, and their one child is named Warren.

Ethel May Jean, b. Oct. 1887, married Albert Edwards, 1915. Ethel attended the State Normal School, Kirksville, Missouri, and taught school prior to her marriage. Children of Ethel and Albert are Jean, Martha, and Oreta. Jean married Eunice Lilly, June 27, 1933 in Randolph County, Missouri, and they have a daughter Judy. Martha married Ralph Bowden and is a teacher in the public schools Cairo, Missouri. Oreta married Leonard Reynolds.

Vivian Ray Jean married Cornelius D. Reynolds, Nov. 26, 1919, and their home is in Cairo, Missouri. They have operated a store in Cairo for a number of years.

Carrie Estell Jean, b. Sept. 1899, married Gilbert Laytham, Dec. 1919. Their son, Donnie, died at the age of twelve. They are members of the Presbyterian Church.

408 (172) ORLENA RAY-6 HALLIBURTON (William M.-5, William D.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. June 16, 1869, Randolph County, Missouri; m. December 22, 1889, Cherry Box, Missouri; d. July 17, 1894, Sewanee, Tennessee.

ELMER E. BASIM, b. February 22, 1861, Pennsylvania; d. August 30, 1930, Washington, D. C.

The children of Orlena and Elmer are Lucie Keatley, Irene M., and Orlena H. Prior to her marriage, Orlena taught in the Randolph County, Missouri, schools for a few years. Elmer was employed in government service in Washington, D. C. for twenty-three years.

Lucie Keatley Basim, b. Jan. 29, 1891, married Albert T. St. Clair, June 23, 1915, in Washington, D. C. They have one son Albert Thurston, Jr. Albert specialized in patent law and received an LL.B. degree from Washington University in 1919. He has been with the legal department of E. I. du Pont de Nemours and Company for a number of years.

Albert Thurston St. Clair, Jr., b. Aug. 3, 1923 in Hartford Connecticut, attended Haverford College, Haverford, Pennsylvania. During World War II, he served in the Army Air Force in the Mediterranean area.

Orlena H. Basim, b. Apr. 29, 1894, married Cecil C. Ferree, Nov. 25, 1915. Cecil farmed near Oskaloosa, Iowa. Orlena and Cecil have two children, Mary Ellen and Herbert Edward.

Mary Ellen Ferree married Earl Corbin, June 19, 1934, and their

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

three children are Donald Earl, Doris Irene, and Clifford Lloyd. Earl is a farmer near Nevada, Iowa.

421 (186) JOSEPHINE-6 HALLIBURTON (William D.-5, Simeon-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. December 29, 1885, Jacksonville, Missouri; r. Moberly, Missouri.

Josephine, an invalid since birth, attended school in her wheelchair. Her cheerful disposition is an inspiration to those around her. Josephine is gifted in writing and has published poetry. Her book *Life's Bittersweet* was published in 1938.

432 (198) LAURA ETTA-6 HALLIBURTON (John T.-5, Martin T.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. April 23, 1868, Randolph County, Missouri; m. December 22, 1886 (Randolph County, Missouri ML 2, 336); d. August 28, 1949.

LOUIS T. CREED, b. January 28, 1860; d. March 20, 1949.

Laura and Louis lived on a farm in Randolph County, Missouri. Their two children are Eva L. and Marvin.

Eva L. Creed, b. Feb. 22, 1886, married Fred Brandenburg, and they are residents of Slater, Missouri.

Marvin Creed, b. Nov. 12, 1887, married Emma Snodgrass. He operates a stock farm east of Cairo, Missouri.

434 (198) MATILDA JANE-6 HALLIBURTON (John T.-5, Martin T.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. February 13, 1873, Randolph County, Missouri; m. January 2, 1898 (Randolph County, Missouri ML 6, 77); d. February 2, 1949.

JOHN D. HALTERMAN, son of David Halterman and Fannie Switzer, b. December 24, 1871; d. November 13, 1936. They are buried Union Cemetery near Cairo, Missouri.

"Tilde," as Matilda Jane was called, and John were the parents of two daughters, Etta Sue and Ruth Viola. John was a farmer east of Cairo, Missouri. He and Tilde were members of the Baptist Church.

Ruth Viola Halterman married Thomas Clifton Devenport, Sept. 1, 1920, and their children are Archie Hulen and Flossie Evelyn. Ruth and Cliff live on a farm east of Cairo, Missouri. They are also members of the Baptist Church.

Archie Hulen Devenport, b. Aug. 25, 1922, married Mildred Marie Gee, May 10, 1941, at Madison, Missouri. Their three children are Stephen Lee, Gary Douglas, and Dale Allen. Archie is a farmer in Randolph County, near Cairo, Missouri.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

Flossie Evelyn Devenport, b. Apr. 7, 1926, married Lowell Henry Baker, Feb. 19, 1944.

437 (205) EVA LENA-6 HALLIBURTON (Dea M.-5, David-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. Aug. 18, 1876.

Lena and Albert had a family of four daughters. Alberta married James Straub and Helen married Joseph De Graffenreid. Both families are residents of Kansas City, Missouri. Marie is married to Harry Danneman, and Corrine, a teacher, is married to John Taylor. Both couples live in Alton, Illinois.

438 (205) MARY ELIZABETH-6 HALLIBURTON (Dea M.-5, David-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. Nov. 16, 1878; d. about 1953.

JOHN W. BUCHANAN

"Mayme," as Mary was called, and John were the parents of two children, Harold and Josephine.

Harold Buchanan is a resident of Kansas City, Missouri.

Josephine Buchanan married Walter Montgomery, and they now live in Oklahoma City, Oklahoma. Their two daughters are Joan Elizabeth and Mary Helen. Josephine established her DAR membership on the record of David Halliburton, No. 2, Revolutionary War soldier.

Joan Elizabeth Montgomery, daughter of Josephine Buchanan and Walter Montgomery, b. 1925, married Lester B. Spencer. They have three daughters, Susan Elizabeth, Nancy Joan, and Sally Lou.

443 (205) ANNA LILLIAN-6 HALLIBURTON (Dea M.-5, David-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. Feb. 22, 1895; r. Shelbina, Missouri.

TOLMAN GILSTRAP

Anna and Tolman have two daughters, Martha Jane and Geraldine. Martha Jane is married to Bob Goff and lives in Baton Rouge, Louisiana. Geraldine and her husband, J. D. Davis, reside in Shelbina, Missouri.

447 (211) MARY FRANCES-6 HALLIBURTON (Ute S.-5, David F.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1), b. January 26, 1862, near Rutherford, Tennessee; m. January 23, 1877; d. January 8, 1943.

WILLIAM CORNELIUS ENGLISH, b. March 27, 1853, Rutherford, Tennessee; d. June 28, 1939. They are buried at Greenville, Texas.

The children of Mary Frances and William are Beulah Belle, Orza La Verne, Beatrice, and Anne Roma. William moved his family to Greenville, Texas, during the early 1880's. There he was a grocery and meat

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

merchant. He and Mary Frances were members of the Methodist Church.

Orza La Verne English, b. Mar. 15, 1881, married Creath W. Neal, Oct. 18, 1899.

Anne Roma English, b. Oct. 28, 1886, married Fenna E. Howse, June 1, 1905. Their two children were Aloyce E., and Marie Eugenia. They are residents of Greenville, Texas, where Fenna is a photographer. Anne and Fenna are members of the Methodist Church.

Aloyce E. Howse, b. May 12, 1907, married Mary Elizabeth Brown, May 24, 1931. Their son, Robert M., attended Texas U., Austin, Texas, and is now in the Navy. Their daughter is named Judy Ann. Aloyce attended Wesley College, Greenville, Texas, and Texas A & M, College Station, Texas. He is a photographer. Aloyce is a member of the Methodist Church, the Masonic Lodge, and the I.O.O.F.

Marie Eugenia Howse, b. Nov. 12, 1913, lives in Greenville, Texas. Marie received a Master's degree from Columbia University, New York City. She is now in the teaching field.

454 (212) SUSAN ELIZABETH-6 HALLIBURTON (William B.-5, David F.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1), b. December 25, 1859, near Rutherford, Tennessee; m. January 12, 1881, near Dyer, Tennessee; d. October 1947.

W. M. BECTON, d. 1942. They are buried at Halls, Tennessee.

Susan and W. M. lived in Gibson County, Tennessee. Their four children were Willie, Nora, Edwin, and Pearl. Willie married Henry Brandon; Nora married John Briggins; and Pearl married John Styers.

455 (212) ELLEN ROCHESTER-6 HALLIBURTON (William B.-5, David F.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1), b. December 24, 1861, near Rutherford, Tennessee; m. November 4, 1891 near Dyer, Tennessee; d. September 1951, Dyer, Tennessee.

JOHN ASA McCASLIN, son of Greene McCaslin, b. about 1851 near Dyer, Tennessee; d. 1899 near Dyer, Tennessee.

John was a farmer near Dyer, Tennessee. He and Ellen were the parents of Algie Bernice, Bennard Sherrel, Esther, and John Henry. Algie Bernice married Willie Mae Crooms; Bennard Sherrel married Della Halford; Esther married Jessie Barr; and John Henry married Bula Brown.

461 (212) PEARL LOU-6 HALLIBURTON (William B.-5, David F.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1), b. April 13, 1880 near Dyer, Tennessee;

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

m. October 1903 near Dyer, Tennessee; d. August 9, 1956 near Jackson, Tennessee.

REV. HENRY T. SANSON, son of George Sanson.

Henry is a minister in Jackson, Tennessee. He and Pearl Lou are the parents of Loy, Geraldine, Lewis, and Iona. Geraldine married Virgil Taylor; Lewis married Mary Ann Hunter; and Iona married Jack McCullar.

476 (217) LULA GENEVA-6 HALLIBURTON (Samuel C.-5, Samuel C.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1) b. 1876; m. 1891; d. 1954, bur. Little Rock, Arkansas.

FRANK HUGGINS

The five children of Lula and Frank are Lillie Ray, Guy, Gracie Mabel, Gus, and Bernice. Gracie Mabel married Mr. Kendrick and now lives in Little Rock, Arkansas. They are the parents of one son. Bernice married Mr. Blundell. Their children are Bernard and Larrell.

477 (217) HATTIE MAUDE-6 HALLIBURTON (Samuel C.-5, Samuel C.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1), b. 1881; m. 1903; r. Little Rock, Arkansas.

CHARLES A. HAIL

Hattie and Charles are the parents of Garland, Helena, Myriam, Winifred, and William Oldfield. Helena married Mr. Owens and lived in Houston, Texas. Winifred, also a resident of Houston, married Mr. Baer. William Oldfield has one daughter and lives in Little Rock.

480 (217) ESTELLA CLEO-6 HALLIBURTON (Samuel C.-5, Samuel C.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1), b. 1887; m. 1906; d. 1919.

ORVAL PICKETT

Estella and Orval had one son, and are now living in Memphis, Tennessee.

495 (225) MARY DE FRANCE-6 HALLIBURTON (Joseph H.-5, Wesley-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), b. February 3, 1876, Linneus, Missouri; m. December 23, 1896, Milan, Missouri.

DR. PHILLIP GRANT BRUMBAUGH, b. March 2, 1869, near Parona, Iowa.

Mary attended William Jewell College, Liberty, Missouri, and was a musician. She was also adept at painting. Phillip studied dentistry and practiced over fifty-two years in Milan and Kansas City, Missouri. They were members of the Christian Church. Frank Halliburton and Phillip Gerald are their sons.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

Frank Halliburton Brumbaugh, b. Nov. 14, 1910, married Mary Elizabeth Hitchcock, Oct. 11, 1940. Their son, Phillip Gordon, was born in Kansas City, Missouri.

Phillip Gerald Brumbaugh, b. Oct. 15, 1913, married Margaret Elizabeth Brockman, June 10, 1937. Their daughter, Carol Frances Brumbaugh was born in Keokuk, Iowa.

502 (228) LOUISE-6 HALLIBURTON (John W.-5, Westley-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), b. October 20, 1892, Carthage, Missouri; r. Carthage, Missouri.

Louise was graduated from the University of Missouri, receiving an A.B. degree. She received an M.A. degree from Teacher's College, Columbia University, New York City. Louise teaches Latin in the high school at Carthage, Missouri. She is a member of the Kappa Kappa Gamma sorority, and the American Association of University Women.

503 (228) SARAH-6 HALLIBURTON (John W.-5, Westley-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), b. July 11, 1897, Carthage, Missouri; r. Kill Devil Hills, North Carolina.

Sarah was graduated from the University of Missouri receiving a B.J. degree from the School of Journalism. Sarah formerly owned and operated the *Republican News Journal* at Newkirk, Oklahoma. She has worked for various newspapers and is now retired from newspaper activity, except part-time work. She lives on the Atlantic coast within a mile of where the Wright Brothers made their first flight, and operates resort property. She is a member of Kappa Kappa Gamma sorority.

507 (235) HELEN-MAR-6 HALLIBURTON (Robert E.-5, Westley-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), b. April 5, 1890, Kansas; m. November 3, 1914 (Jasper County, Missouri ML 37, 84); r. Carthage, Missouri.

GEORGE EVERETT HOUGH, son of George Hough and Annie Bonner, b. January 29, 1888; d. January 10, 1947, Carthage, Missouri.

Helen-Mar and Everett were residents of Coffeyville, Kansas, during the 1920's. Everett was president of the Central National Bank in Carthage, Missouri, at the time of his death. Their two children are Everett Halliburton and Helen-Louise.

Everett Halliburton Hough, b. June 13, 1920, married Annetta Hershey, Sept. 21, 1947. Halliburton works for the Central Broadcasting Company in New York City in connection with television.

Helen-Louise Hough, b. Sept. 23, 1929, married Kenneth J. Elliff, Aug. 19, 1951. They are residents of Joplin, Missouri, where Kenneth is an attorney-at-law.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

512 (241) FAITH-6 HALLIBURTON (James T.-5, John-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), b. February 10, 1887; r. Pasadena, California.

WILLIAM LEANDER HEAD

Two children were born to Faith and William, Faith Margaret and William Lawrence.

Faith Margaret Head, b. 1913, married Uri Chandler, 1936, and died at the birth of her son, Charles Edwin, 1938, in China.

William Lawrence Head, b. 1920, married Dorothy Dempsey, and their son is Kevin Lawrence.

518 (243) ETHLYN ELMIRA-6 HALLIBURTON (Ambrose D.-5, John-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), b. August 8, 1889, Randolph County, Missouri; m. May 16, 1920; r. San Antonio, Texas.

CHARLES L. BLEDSOE, b. March 3, 1895, Wilson County, Texas.

Ethlyn attended Southwestern Teachers College, San Marcos, Texas. She was a teacher for a number of years. She is small in stature, five feet four and one-half inches tall, and has red hair and blue eyes.

Charles participated in World War I, serving in the Air Corps. In World War II, he was a Lieutenant in the Texas State Guards. He worked with various Petroleum companies for a number of years, and by trade was an interior decorator. They are now retired.

520 (243) ELLA MARIAN-6 HALLIBURTON (Ambrose D.-5, John-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), b. March 10, 1896, near Red Rock, Texas.

JOHN GLEN HARWOOD, m. 1922.

PERCY OWEN HARVILL, m. September 29, 1929.

Ella Marian attended Southwestern Teachers College, and taught in the public schools for a number of years. Ella and Glen had one son John Glen, Jr. Her second husband, Percy, is an engineer with an oil company.

John Glen Harwood, Jr., b. June 9, 1923, attended Texas State University and the Ringling School of Art, Sarasota, Florida.

521 (243) ZULA GRACE-6 HALLIBURTON (Ambrose D.-5, John-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), b. April 30, 1903 near Red Rock Texas; m. March 6, 1923, Somerset, Texas.

HAROLD GORDON COLLETT

Zula Grace and Harold are the parents of Harold Gordon, Jr., Charles Lafayette, Sarah Thelma, and Mary Ann. Zula attended college three years and did some teaching. Harold works for an oil company, having been Division Superintendent for Pitzen and West Oil Company.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

524 (249) BESSIE-6 HALLIBURTON

7

(John J.-5, James H.-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1)

(John J.-6, Frances -5, Reuben P.-4, Martin -3, David-2, David-1)

b. July 15, 1883, Randolph County, Missouri; m. March 22, 1908, Randolph County, Missouri; d. October 19, 1952.

CHARLES SMITH, d. February 26, 1919.

Bessie and Charles have a large family of children, Raymond Arthur, Melvin Charles, Oren Meredith, Frances Renetta, Evalee, Rayma Pauline, William, and Wesley.

Raymond Arthur Smith, b. June 18, 1910, married Margaret Walter, June 21, 1936. Their two daughters are Sonya Karen and Rayma Johnene. Raymond is a bookkeeper at Ihms Plumbing Company, Ottumwa, Iowa. Margaret is night supervisor, Laughlin Hospital, Kirksville, Missouri. The family residence is at Kirksville.

Melvin Charles Smith, b. Aug. 28, 1911, married Helen Lantz, Apr. 14, 1934. Their daughter is Lynn Anne. Melvin operates a shoe repair and shoe retail store in Centralia, Missouri.

Oren Meredith Smith, b. Sept. 27, 1912, married Mildred Sowers. Their four children are Raymond Leroy, Charles, Meredith Kay, and Mary Katherine. They live in Kirksville, Missouri.

Frances Renetta Smith, b. Mar. 9, 1914, married Gale Herron, Feb. 5, 1938. David Lee and Betty Gayle are their children's names. Their home is in Kirksville, Missouri.

Evalee Smith, b. June 18, 1915, married Harold Clarkson. To them was born one son, Phillip. Her second marriage was to Al Grinke, who is now deceased. Evalee is a practical nurse, and she lives in St. Louis.

525 (251) PAULINE DALE-6 HALLIBURTON

7

(William C.-5, James H.-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1)

(William C.-6, Frances -5, Reuben P.-4, Martin -3, David-2, David-1)

b. May 16, 1896 near Jacksonville, Missouri; r. Quincy, Illinois.

HARRY DANIEL FIFER, son of Harve Fifer (-1937) and Catherine Patton (-1937), b. July 16, 1895 near Woodville, Missouri; m. June 9, 1913, Clarence, Missouri; d. near Woodville, Missouri.

COLIAN T. WEEDEN, m. June 23, 1945.

Pauline and Harry were the parents of four children, Arthur D., Homer Clayton, William Harvey, and Russell Paul.

Arthur D. Fifer, b. Aug. 24, 1915, married Cora Pearl Shelton, June

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

19, 1935. Their four children are Harold L., Vera Pauline, Frances Arlene, and Shirley Ann. Their home is in Gunnison, Colorado.

Homer Clayton Fifer, b. Oct. 19, 1917, married Rita Lucille Rogers, a granddaughter of Nancy Jane Halliburton, No. 242, and a great-granddaughter of Chrissie Halliburton, No. 55. Their children are Homer Leroy, Chester Clayton, Juanita Jean, and Carolyn Sue. After Rita's death, Homer married Goldie Irons in 1947. Their home is in Moberly, Missouri, where Homer is employed by the Wabash Railroad.

Russell Paul Fifer, b. Feb. 13, 1923, d. Oct. 25, 1944, killed in action near Florence, Italy, during World War II.

535 (264) EULALIE-6 HALLIBURTON (Orlando-5, John G.-4, Thomas H.-3, David-2, David-1), b. January 12, 1886; m. 1917; d. October 11, 1951, Little Rock, Arkansas.

FRED C. YOUNG

The children of Eulalie and Fred are Fred C., Jr., Eulalie, Flave, and Walker J.

Eulalie Young married Joseph Wayne Cook of Little Rock, Arkansas. Their three sons are Joseph Wayne, Jr., Robert Walker and Stephen Boyd. The family lives in St. Louis.

537 (264) MARY-6 HALLIBURTON (Orlando-5, John G.-4, Thomas H.-3, David-2, David-1), b. June 6, 1891; d. 1931, Chicago, Illinois.

Mary was graduated from Nazareth Academy, Nazareth, Kentucky, and studied dancing in Chicago and New York City. She was a teacher in Hot Springs, Arkansas, and also taught dancing. She was office manager for Draughon's Business College, Springfield, Missouri, and assistant chief of the Miscellaneous Division in the Revenue Office. She was a member of the Women's Club and St. Andrew's Cathedral Aid.

548 (265) GRACE BRYAN-6 HALLIBURTON (William H.-5, John G.-4, Thomas H.-3, David-2, David-1), b. June 10, 1900, Little Rock, Arkansas; r. Little Rock, Arkansas.

FLOYD A. MCKINNEY

Grace is an elementary teacher in the public schools of Little Rock. Floyd is division manager of the Nebraska Salesbook Company, with headquarters in Little Rock, Arkansas.

556 (266) FLORENCE EMMA-6 HALLIBURTON (Corydon-5, John G.-4, Thomas H.-3, David-2, David-1), b. September 1, 1900, Hope, Arkansas; r. Little Rock, Arkansas.

FRANK N. SHUMARD, son of Dr. Harry Shumard and Laura Grant

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

(1864-); b. February 1, 1886; d. May 21, 1947, bur. Pine Crest Memorial Park, Little Rock, Arkansas.

The two children of Florence and Frank are Frank N., Jr., and Mary Frances.

Frank N. Shumard, Jr., b. Oct. 18, 1921, married Mildred Oldham, Oct. 2, 1941. They have two children, Sandra and Frank N. III. Their home is in Little Rock, Arkansas.

560 (267) KATE-6 HALLIBURTON (Thomas-5, John G.-4, Thomas H.-3, David-2, David-1), b. March 11, 1886, North Little Rock, Arkansas; m. October 3, 1906; r. Laurel, Mississippi.

CLIFFORD B. WOOD, son of William Augustus Wood (1854-1917) and Anna H. Wells (1859-1951), b. March 27, 1884, Monticello, Arkansas; d. October 5, 1931, Monticello, Arkansas.

Kate and Clifford were the parents of one son, Billie Tom. Kate was graduated from Nazareth College and Academy near Bardstown, Kentucky, in 1904. She is a member of the DAR, the Daughters of the Confederacy, and a former member of the Daughters of 1812. Clifford was active in the Masonic Lodge and was a 32nd. degree Mason.

Billie Tom Wood, b. July 14, 1907, married Lucia Jack, and their two sons are William Clifford and James Phillip. Billie Tom was graduated from Georgia Tech. as an electrical engineer. He is assistant maintenance engineer with the Masonite Corporation in Laurel, Mississippi.

William Clifford Wood, b. Sept. 22, 1930, Schenectady, New York, married Virginia Young, June 1, 1952. He was graduated from College in Auburn, Alabama, with degrees in Civil and Sanitary Engineering. He is affiliated with a firm of consulting engineers in Daytona Beach, Florida. Their two sons are William Augustus, born in Quantico, Virginia, and Thomas Halliburton, born in Monroe, Louisiana. William Clifford served with the occupational forces in Korea. He is a Captain in the Marine Reserves.

566 (267) MARTHA-6 HALLIBURTON (Thomas-5, John G.-4, Thomas H.-3, David-2, David-1), b. January 15, 1915; m. June 2, 1936, Chicago, Illinois; r. Batesville, Mississippi.

RAYMOND LEROY SILTMAN

The children of Martha and Raymond are Rosalind Ann, Martha Rae, Betty Ann, Sandra Lee, and Leslie Howard Morgan. The oldest child is deceased. Martha Rae is attending the University of Mississippi, Oxford, Mississippi. Raymond holds the position of District Manager of the Grenada Agency of the Lamar Insurance Company.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

570 (288) MARJORIE MAUDE-6 HALLIBURTON

(Robert R.-5, Ryland L.-4, Benjamin-3, John-2, David-1)

(Robert R.-5, Susan F. -4, Allen -3, John-2, David-1)

b. December 24, 1905, Ripley, Tennessee; m. March 18, 1928; r. Ripley, Tennessee.

NUMA EDWARD WRIGHT, b. December 13, 1896.

Marjorie and Numa operate the Greyhound Bus Station, Ripley, Tennessee. They are members of the Baptist Church. Their two daughters are Shirley and Rita Louise.

Shirley Wright married William Guy Hendren, May 24, 1953. They have a daughter, Lou Ann.

575 (288) POLLY EUGENIA-6 HALLIBURTON

(Robert R.-5, Ryland L.-4, Benjamin-3, John 2, David-1)

(Robert R.-5, Susan F. -4, Allen -3, John-2, David-1)

b. August 11, 1916; r. Ripley, Tennessee.

B. J. TAYLOR

Polly and B. J. have four children, B. J., Jr., Bruce, Jane, and Carol. They are members of the Baptist Church. Polly is active in the Eastern Star, and B. J. is a member of the Masonic Lodge.

576 (288) JEANNIE WARDLAW-6 HALLIBURTON

(Robert R.-5, Ryland L.-4, Benjamin-3, John 2, David-1)

(Robert R.-5, Susan F. -4, Allen -3, John-2, David-1)

b. November 14, 1919, Ripley, Tennessee.

GLYNN GRAMMER

The names of the children of Jeannie and Glynn are Janice Glynn, Linda Louise, and Sandra Leigh. Jeannie is an elementary teacher at Ashport, Tennessee.

582 (295) JESSIE-6 HALLIBURTON

(Edwin-5, George-4, Allen -3, John-2, David-1)

(Edwin-5, Emily -4, Benjamin-3, John-2, David-1)

b. October 8, 1888 near Henning, Tennessee; d. November 5, 1952, Los Angeles, California.

BENJAMIN OWEN

Jessie and Benjamin were the parents of one son, Benjamin, Jr., who is now a resident of Louisville, Kentucky.

632 (330) LUCY-6 HALLIBURTON (John A.-5, Humphries-4, Charles-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. June 12, 1872.

F. B. WOODS

Lucy and F. B. have a family of nine children, namely: Kate, Bertha,

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

Ella, Ida, Pauline, Sloan, Howard, Mattie Bell, and F. B., Jr. Mattie Bell lives in Nashville, Tennessee.

633 (330) MAUD-6 HALLIBURTON (John A.-5, Humphries-4, Charles-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. about 1874.

BENJAMIN WRIGHT

Maud and Benjamin are the parents of the following children: Clyde, Clay, Grigsby, Humphreys, Will Bailey, Susie Lee, and Donia. Humphreys lives on a farm near Cumberland City, Tennessee.

634 (330) ELLA-6 HALLIBURTON (John A.-5, Humphries-4, Charles-3, Charles-2, David-1)

J. B. JARMAN

The four children of Ella and J. B. are Beulah, Mary, Baston, and Bertha Ray. Baston's residence is Erin, Tennessee.

636 (330) LILLYCE-6 HALLIBURTON (John A.-5, Humphries-4, Charles-3, Charles-2, David-1)

E. P. SPARKMAN

Lillyce and E. P. are the parents of Dottie and Lloyd. Their home is near Cumberland City, Tennessee.

637 (333) MAUDE ELLA-6 HALLIBURTON (Charles A.-5, Henry W.-4, Charles-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. November 22, 1887, California; m. December 29, 1907; d. June 11, 1940.

ELI HART

The two children of Maude and Eli are Harold R. and Lois E.

Harold R. Hart, b. Jan. 24, 1914 married Addie Hord. They have two children, Mona Darlene and Deanna Gail.

Lois E. Hart, b. Oct. 18, 1915, married Mr. Smith. Their children are Patricia Ann, Judith, and Peggy Arlene.

639 (333) MARIE-6 HALLIBURTON (Charles A.-5, Henry W.-4, Charles-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. November 1898, California; m. February 21, 1917.

CHARLES A. HART

Dorothy Maxine and Billy Jean are the children of Marie and Charles.

Dorothy Maxine Hart, b. May 30, 1927, married Drayton C. Sligh. Their children are Dennis C. and Darrel C.

642 (333) RUBY ALPHARETTA-6 HALLIBURTON (Charles A.-5, Henry W.-4, Charles-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. September 12, 1906, California; m. December 18, 1927.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

FLOYD M. TAYLOR

The children of Ruby and Floyd are Nila Joyce and Melvin Keith.

645 (335) ELVA BLANCHE-6 HALLIBURTON (Ashbel P.-5, Henry W.-4, Charles-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. October 11, 1899, Lindsay, California.

HENRY WIEBE, m. about 1928, Bakersfield, California.

LEE NELSON

The children of Elva and Henry are Donna June and Jackie. Jackie died when he was about nine years of age.

646 (335) IVY HOPE-6 HALLIBURTON (Ashbel P.-5, Henry W.-4, Charles-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. June 12, 1902, Lindsay, California.

WILLIAM ERWIN MOORE, m. about 1919, Los Angeles, California.

JESS E. MEASELLE, m. South America.

William Erwin Jr., is the son of Ivy and William.

648 (335) LOIS FRANCIS-6 HALLIBURTON (Ashbel P.-5, Henry W.-4, Charles-3, Charles-2, David-1)

LAWRENCE EDWARD MCSWAIN, m. San Bernardino, California.

ANDREW LATHAM, m. Long Beach, California.

Lawrence Edward, Jr., is the son of Lois and Lawrence.

In 1946, Andy Latham was in charge of the Los Angeles Light and Power operations at Boulder Dam, the largest generating plant of hydro-electric energy in the world.

654 (342) LOUISE-6 HALLIBURTON (Robert C.-5, Thomas P.-4, David-3, Thomas-2, David-1), m. 1916.

GEORGE M. JOHNSON

Louise was graduated from college before her marriage. At that time George was from Farmington, North Carolina. He later became a sales manager for the Brock Candy Company, Chattanooga, Tennessee. The children of Louise and George are George M., Jr., and Betty.

659 (344) CARRIE JONES-6 HALLIBURTON (William F.-5, Thomas J.-4, Robert-3, Thomas-2, David-1), b. August 3, 1869, North Carolina.

CHARLES WALKER

Carrie and Charles have eight children, Effie, Virgil, Ernest, Clifford, William, Herman, Glenn, and Robert.

Ernest married Annie Spinhorn; Clifford married a Miss Walton; Herman married a Miss Finley; and Robert married Tucker Goter.

664 (344) SARAH LOUISE-6 HALLIBURTON (William F.-5, Thomas J.-4, Robert-3, Thomas-2, David-1), b. 1876, North Carolina; d. 1929.

RICHARD WILLIAMS

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

Sarah and Richard have two daughters, Elizabeth and Sarah.

Elizabeth married B. A. Tate. Betty and Tommy are their children.
Sarah married Pat Brown.

665 (344) MARY MARTHA-6 HALLIBURTON (William F.-5, Thomas J.-4, Robert-3, Thomas-2, David-1), b. 1877, North Carolina; d. 1956.

WILFORD WHITENER

Hal and Margaret were born to Mary and Wilford.

Margaret Whitener married a Mr. Sigmon.

667 (344) MINNIE LAXTON-6 HALLIBURTON (William F.-5, Thomas J.-4, Robert-3, Thomas-2, David-1), b. November 27, 1881, North Carolina.

THOMAS ARDELL WARNER

Minnie and Tom are the parents of Lillian and Thomas Ardell, Jr.

Lillian Hallyburton Warner married Charles Ayden Butler. The family home is in Morganton, North Carolina. The children of Lillian and Charles are Lillian Eleanor, Charles Ayden, Jr., and Rebecca Jane.

Thomas Ardell Warner, Jr., was killed at Camp Gordon, Augusta, Georgia, Aug. 22, 1944.

669 (344) MARGARET-6 HALLIBURTON (William F.-5, Thomas J.-4, Robert-3, Thomas-2, David-1), b. November 1886, North Carolina.

WILLIAM H. PATTON, SR.

Margaret and William H., Jr., the children, are namesakes of their parents, Margaret and William H., Sr.

680 (368) LUCILLE-7 HALLIBURTON (Garland G.-6, John W.-5,
(Garland G.-6, Juliet -5,
Col. John H. -4, John -3, David-2, David-1)
Col. William H.-4, Thomas-3, David-2, David-1)
b. October 19, 1892; d. October 1955, bur. Evansville, Indiana.

JAMES HULL, m. November 1910.

HENRY H. EHLBERT, m. June 4, 1921; r. Evansville, Indiana.

Lucille was especially gifted musically. She played the organ for her church for many years. Lucille was the mother of one daughter, Freddie Mae, by her first husband, James Hull. Lucille's husband, Henry Ehlbert, is a newspaper official in Evansville, Indiana.

Freddie Mae Hull, b. Aug. 10, 1911, married J. F. Galligan. They are residents of New York City.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

681 (368) ELIZABETH-7 HALLIBURTON (Garland G.-6, John W.-5,
(Garland G.-6, Juliet -5)
Col. John H. -4, John -3, David-2, David-1)
Col. William H.-4, Thomas-3, David-2, David-1)

b. November 3, 1896; m. December 19, 1918; r. Bradenton, Florida.

E. SIDNEY M. SHINN, son of Samuel Carson Shinn and Mary Elizabeth Russell (1864-1956), b. West Point, Mississippi.

Two children, Jack Nash and Sydniciel, were born to Elizabeth and Sidney. Elizabeth, a former resident of Nashville, Tennessee, is a charming and cultured lady.

Elizabeth, in a letter dated Nov. 20, 1958, wrote as follows: "I take issue with those who have amputated the female from her family tree when she is wed. Even science has come up with some delightful results from grafting. We Halliburton females take great pride and much satisfaction when we see characteristics of our family in our children. I had lived in a town many years before my father had an opportunity of visiting me. We went to church and he was called on to dismiss the congregation. Later in the week while in town someone came up to me and said, 'I have often admired you and wondered about your heritage. I was in church Sunday and even in so small a chip the grain has shown all these years for I saw the block Sunday.' To me this was a great compliment. The finest of our grafted vegetation when neglected will return to its original form—so we females even though we take another name, when we come from the right family refuse to give it up. I am interested in the heritage given me by my ancestors."

Jack Nash Shinn married Emma Gloria Elrod Jan. 5, 1945. Jack attended the University of Tennessee and was a member of the Lambda Chi fraternity. He was in Combat in World War II as a commissioned officer. Jack is executive manager of the Lewis Lumber Company, Bradenton, Florida.

Sydniciel Shinn is regional librarian with her office in the Middle Tennessee State College, Murfreesboro, Tennessee. She received a B. S. degree from Vanderbilt University, Nashville, and a Masters degree from Peabody College.

684 (369) JULIET-7 HALLIBURTON (John H.-6, John W.-5,
(John H.-6, Juliet -5,
Col. John H. -4, John -3, David-2, David-1)
Col. William H.-4, Thomas-3, David-2, David-1)

b. February 5, 1914, Brownsville, Tennessee; m. April 10, 1937, Miami, Florida; r. Greensboro, North Carolina.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

OSCAR WEAVER BURNETT, son of Joseph Henry Burnett (1872-1956) and Marietta Abbot (1878-), b. March 4, 1902, Louisville, Kentucky.

After attending Miss Hutchinson's Preparatory School for Girls in Memphis, Tennessee, Juliet attended and was graduated from Sweet Briar College, Sweet Briar, Virginia. She has served as officer in a number of civic and social organizations, including president of the Greensboro Junior League and president of the Debutante Club of Greensboro. Juliet is a member of the Colonial Dames and the DAR. The latter membership was established on the Revolutionary War Record of David Halliburton, No. 2.

Oscar is president of Oscar Burnett and Company, an investment firm, and of the Bessemer Improvement Company, a commercial real estate development and management company. He has held many offices in civic organizations and is currently Senior Warden of Holy Trinity Episcopal Church. Oscar is a member of the Greensboro Country Club and the Sedgefield Hunt of which he is a former master of hounds. The children of Juliet and Oscar are Miranda and Timothy.

Miranda Burnett, b. Nov. 9, 1938, is a student at Converse College in Spartanburg, South Carolina. Miranda made her debut into Greensboro society June 14, 1957, at the Greensboro Country Club.

Timothy Brooks Burnett, b. Oct. 4, 1940, was graduated from the Episcopal High School, Alexandria, Virginia. He received the John Motley Morehead Scholarship to the University of North Carolina, one of the outstanding scholarships in the country, based on merit alone. The scholarship is worth \$5000 for four years at the University of North Carolina. Timothy will major in liberal arts.

687 (374) LILLIE-7 HALLIBURTON (John A.-6, Thomas W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. March 29, 1874, Randolph County, Missouri; r. Alamogordo, New Mexico.

JOHN E. JACOBS, m. March 28, 1896 (Macon County, Missouri ML 6, 72).

GEORGE GRIFFITH, d. July 1956, Alamogordo, New Mexico.

Lillie is tall, slender, and characteristically Halliburton. She is very precise and meticulous in her appearance and in her housekeeping. For a number of years Lillie was a resident of Macon County, Missouri, and while there she adopted a daughter, Marie. Lillie and George lived on a well improved farm near Excello, Missouri. They were members of the Baptist Church and were active in the community.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

688 (374) MAUD-7 HALLIBURTON (John A.-6, Thomas W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. January 11, 1876, Randolph County, Missouri; m. August 10, 1898 (Randolph County, Missouri ML 6, 140); d. July 5, 1932.

BENJAMIN HARRISON HUNTSMAN, son of William A. Huntsman (1830-1911) and Sally Osborne, b. 1864; d. February 11, 1940. They are buried Union Cemetery near Cairo, Missouri.

Maud was blue-eyed, fair of complexion, and had dark hair. Hers was a jolly disposition, and she delighted in joking people. Maud was active in community life and was a member of the Christian Church. Ben was a descendant of Josiah Huntsman, a soldier in the Revolutionary War from Virginia. He and Maud lived on a well improved prairie farm east of Cairo, Missouri, where they reared their four children, Mabel, Glenn, Corine, and Hartley.

Mabel Huntsman, daughter of Maud Halliburton and Ben Huntsman, b. Oct. 15, 1901, married Franklin Randolph Lyon, Apr. 17, 1921. The two children born to them are Edna Roselle and Franklin Randolph, Jr. Members of the Baptist Church, Mabel and Frank take an active part in the church at Cairo. Mabel is a member of the Eastern Star, Cairo Lodge. Frank attended Commercial College, Moberly, Missouri, and served as Randolph County treasurer for three successive terms. He is currently County Supervisor of the Farm Home Administration with his office in Chillicothe, Missouri. As this position requires considerable travel, Mabel effectively manages the farm and a herd of registered Hereford cattle in Frank's absence.

Edna Roselle Lyon, b. Mar. 3, 1922, married Kenneth Cleo Roush, Mar. 21, 1942. Their home is in Columbia, Missouri. Celia Jean, their daughter, was born in Indianapolis, Indiana, where Rozelle and Kenneth lived for several years. Kenneth served in the Armed Forces during World War II, and is now in the regular Army.

Franklin Randolph Lyon, Jr., b. Oct. 9, 1927, married Lois Maxine Howard, Jan. 11, 1952. They are the parents of two sons, Frank Lelin and Philip Lowell. During his service with the Air Force during World War II, Junior attended the University of Wyoming, played with the 60th AGF Band in Heidelberg, Germany, and attended the Adjutant General School, Eta Jima, Japan. He received a Korean Service Medal with five campaign stars, as well as other medals which further speak of his service. Junior was graduated from the University of Missouri in 1955 with a B. S. degree in Public Administration. He was selected to the Beta Gamma Sigma honor society. He is employed by the Inter-

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

national Harvester Company as engineer tester on the IHC proving ground near Huntsville, Missouri.

Glenn Huntsman, son of Maud Halliburton and Ben Huntsman, b. Oct. 2, 1903, married Lucille Moore, Aug. 15, 1931. Their six children are William Benjamin, Doris Jean, Kenneth, Alice, Patricia, and Hartley. Their home is in Moberly, Missouri, where Glenn works with the F. M. Stamper Company.

William Benjamin Huntsman, b. Jan. 18, 1933, married Lula Bell Barron, Oct. 26, 1938, and they live in Moberly, Missouri.

Doris Jean Huntsman, b. Sept. 9, 1934, married Byron F. Shaw, Feb. 26, 1955.

Corine Huntsman, daughter of Maud Halliburton and Ben Huntsman, b. Aug. 21, 1907, d. July 26, 1957, married Clarence Pollard, Nov. 27, 1926. Their four children are Bonnie Mae, Johnnie Ben, Juanita Fae, and Sharon Sue. This family was reared on a farm in Monroe County, Missouri.

Bonnie Mae Pollard, b. May 1, 1928, married Preston Woodson, Oct. 26, 1946. They have a son, Stevie Odell.

Johnnie Ben Pollard, b. Mar. 15, 1930, married Patsy Davis, Aug. 5, 1948. Audrey Ellen and Johnnie Dall are their children.

Juanita Fae Pollard, b. Mar. 16, 1932, married Wayne Atterberry, Oct. 28, 1948. The three children born to them are James Ashford, Jana Lea, and Joni Lynne.

Hartley Huntsman, son of Maud Halliburton and Ben Huntsman, b. Dec. 27, 1913, married Ruth Norton, May 7, 1932. Janice, Carolyn, Linda, and Carrie Maude are their children. Hartley, a Randolph County farmer most of his life, owned and operated a garage in Cairo, Missouri, for several years. He now owns a large dairy farm southeast of Cairo. Hartley has also served as manager of the Moberly office of the Missouri Farmers Association.

Janice Huntsman married Robert Lewis Austin, July 21, 1954. They have a son whom they named Kent.

Carolyn Huntsman married James B. Overfelt, May 22, 1955. James Hartley and Julie Ray are their children. James operates a farm supply store near Cairo, Missouri.

691 (374) MYRTLE-7 HALLIBURTON (John A.-6, Thomas W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. March 3, 1884 near Cairo, Missouri; m. January 25, 1905, Moberly, Missouri (Randolph County, Missouri ML 8, 100); d. February 23, 1948, Woodland Hospital, Moberly, Missouri.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

WILLIAM NATHANIEL RUTHERFORD, son of Nathaniel Huston Rutherford (1817-1903) and Ann Delana Jett (1842-1930), b. January 21, 1878 near Cairo, Missouri; d. March 11, 1940 near Cairo, Missouri. They are buried Liberty Cemetery near Cairo, Missouri.

Myrtle had the characteristic blue eyes, fair complexion, and dark hair of the Halliburtons. She was well known in the community for her sense of humor and wit. Her hobby was reading. William was a descendant of an early Colonial family. His great-grandfather was John Rutherford, Revolutionary War soldier from Virginia, and his grandfather James Rutherford was a pioneer settler in Howard County, Missouri, in 1826. Myrtle and William were members of the Christian Church. Their eldest son died in infancy. The three other children are William Kenneth, Lucille, and Huston White.

William Kenneth Rutherford, b. Sept. 24, 1907, married Anna Clay Zimmerman, Nov. 20, 1940. He received a B. S. degree in Education from Northeast Missouri State Teachers College, Kirksville, Missouri, and a Master's degree in Education from the University of Missouri. He is currently supervising principal in the Lexington public schools, Lexington, Missouri. Kenneth served with the U. S. Army in the European theatre of operations during World War II. He is a member of Phi Delta Kappa as well as several professional organizations.¹⁶ *Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family* has been compiled by Kenneth and Anna Clay.

Anna Clay, "Ann," was graduated from the University of Missouri with a Master's degree in Education. She is currently art teacher in Lexington, Missouri. Her father, Bertie Clay Zimmerman, son of James Zimmerman and Mary A. Harper, was active in public affairs in Lewis County, Missouri. James' father, John Zimmerman, Jr., was a pioneer from Weakley County, Tennessee, who settled on a large acreage south of Lewiston, Missouri. John Zimmerman, Sr., was born in Maryland in 1774. He settled in Henderson County, Kentucky, shortly after its organization from Christian County. Mary A. Harper, daughter of George Washington Harper, was a granddaughter of Henry Harper who died as a young man in 1830 in Marion County, Missouri, where he was constructing a dam site and mill. The Harpers emigrated from Woodford County, Kentucky, bringing their family and their walnut furniture in covered wagons. Henry's parents, Jacob Harper and his wife Mary, came from Germany (originally Hollanders) where they were born and reared, to Virginia where they resided quite awhile. In

16. *Who's Who in the Midwest*, Vol. 6, 1958, p. 868.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

1797 they came to Kentucky and bought 1500 acres of land near Midway.¹⁷ Ann's mother, Anna E. Bowen, is the daughter of Glenn Bowen and Anna Gilkerson. Glenn Bowen was a Union soldier during the Civil War, joining as a drummer boy at the age of fifteen. His parents, John Bowen and Jane Eliza Glenn emigrated from Baltimore County, Maryland, to Clark County, Missouri, in the 1830's. Anna Gilkerson was the daughter of John Gilkerson and Margaret Jane Davis, large land owners in Lee County, Iowa, and later Clark County, Missouri. Census records indicate that John Gilkerson was born in New York, 1811, and Margaret Jane Davis was born in Pennsylvania. Margaret's parents were reputed to have been wealthy, owning land which is now in downtown New Orleans, Louisiana.

Kenneth's and Ann's children are Anna Christene, a high school junior; Shirley Kay, a sophomore; and William Clay, an eighth grader. Each is active in school organizations and each anticipates completing a college education for a profession. The entire family are members of the Christian Church, Lexington, Missouri, and Kenneth serves on the church board.

Lucille Rutherford, b. June 7, 1910, married Herman Solomon, Dec. 24, 1938. They have one daughter, Karen Faye, a sophomore in high school. Lucille, a graduate of the Cairo High School, became a member of the Liberty Christian Church while living in that community. She is an adept needleworker and operates a small tailor shop in her home. Herman is also proficient in tailoring. Since living in Moberly, Missouri, the family has been active in the work of the Assembly of God Church.

Huston White Rutherford, b. Sept. 19, 1919, married Laveta Fern Vanskike, Mar. 6, 1943. They have three children, Barbara Sue, Huston Wayne, and Douglas Leon. A Marine during World War II, Huston was in the Pacific theatre of operations, being based on the mainland of China after V-J Day. A dairyman and a farmer, Huston was an exhibitor of dairy cattle and exhibited prize-winning Jerseys from the Rutherford Bros. dairy herd, as well as other herds, in both local and state fairs. He has been herdsman at the University of Arkansas and was with the Stuart Shadel herd, Janesville, Wisconsin, when they exhibited the National Grand Champion Jersey cow at the National Dairy Show, Chicago, Illinois, 1953 and 1954. Laveta, a graduate of the Moberly High School, is an excellent cook and housekeeper. Barbara is a freshman in high school and Wayne and Douglas are in the sixth and

17. *History of Woodford County, Kentucky*, p. 85.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

fourth grades, respectively. The family takes an active part in the work of the Christian Church, Cairo, Missouri, of which they are members.

692 (374) MACKIE-7 HALLIBURTON (John A.-6, Thomas W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. December 26, 1886 near Cairo, Missouri; m. February 14, 1912; r. near Clarence, Missouri.

ENOCH WOOD, son of Silas M. Wood and Sarah E. Butler, b. April 12, 1886.

Mackie was reared in the home of her maternal grandparents, the Rev. John Peyton and Rebecca Ann (Spalding) Peyton, in Clarence, Missouri. She is medium in height, blue-eyed and has a fair complexion. Mackie is witty and likes to talk. She is a member of the Methodist Church, Duncan's Bridge, Missouri. In addition to being a farmer, Enoch is also a carpenter. He has a son, Marvin, by a previous marriage. The children of Mackie and Enoch are Hertha Helen and Carl Allison.

Hertha Helen Wood, b. Sept. 12, 1915, married Lester F. Bean, June 19, 1943. They own and operate a general store at Duncan's Bridge, Missouri. Both are friendly and jolly and are well liked in the community. "Beanie" was in service during World War II.

Carl Allison Wood, b. Sept. 16, 1921, married Clara Mae Petree, Oct. 28, 1945. They have an eight-year-old daughter, Carlene. Carl began working as a clerk in the branch store of Montgomery Ward in Moberly, Missouri, and he is now manager of a Montgomery Ward store, Freeport, Illinois. Carl served in the European theatre of operations during World War II.

694 (378) OPAL-7 HALLIBURTON (George D.-6, Thomas W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. August 26, 1889; m. October 11, 1911 (Randolph County, Missouri ML 10, 14); d. April 20, 1915, bur. Liberty Cemetery near Cairo, Missouri.

AUBREY SKINNER, son of Luther Skinner (1858-1946) and Ella Scott (1858-1957), b. March 15, 1889 near Cairo, Missouri; r. Cairo, Missouri.

Planning to be a school teacher, Opal attended the State Normal School at Kirksville, Missouri, but she was forced to discontinue because of ill health. The only child of Opal and Aubrey is Creola Faye.

Creola Faye Skinner, b. Apr. 18, 1915, married Orley William Jones, Sept. 27, 1940, and their daughter is named Jacquelyn Kay. Creola attended the Northeast Missouri State Teachers College, Kirksville, Missouri, and was graduated in 1939, receiving a B.S. degree in Education for both elementary and secondary teaching. She is now teaching English at the Cairo High School, Cairo, Missouri. She and Orley live on a farm near Cairo. They are members of the Cairo Christian Church, and

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

Orley serves on the church board. Orley is a deputy sheriff of Randolph County, Missouri.

696 (378) GLADYS-7 HALLIBURTON (George D.-6, Thomas W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. September 27, 1899 near Cairo, Missouri; m. October 1, 1921 (Randolph County, Missouri ML 13, 342); d. February 10, 1927, bur. Huntsville, Missouri.

BRUCE H. FICKLIN, son of George B. Ficklin (1871-1923) and Freddie Jackson (1867-1952), b. March 5, 1900; d. January 2, 1938, bur. Fort Henry Cemetery near Huntsville, Missouri.

Gladys and Bruce were the parents of one daughter, Gladys Georgene. She died in childhood and is buried at Fort Henry Cemetery near Huntsville, Missouri.

699 (384) GALE-7 HALLIBURTON (William E.-6, Thomas W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. November 6, 1900, Jacksonville, Missouri; m. Dec. 30, 1951; r. Los Angeles, California.

JOSEPH A. CHRISTIE, b. about 1892; d. May 19, 1956, Orange City, California.

Joseph was a newspaperman in California for thirty-three years.

700 (384) CLYLE-7 HALLIBURTON (William E.-6, Thomas W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. June 4, 1902, Jacksonville, Missouri, m. June 3, 1953; r. Plaza Del Ray, California.

NORMAN A. MOORE, son of William and Louise Moore.

Norman is a newspaperman.

701 (384) PAULINE-7 HALLIBURTON (William E.-6, Thomas W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. July 9, 1904, Jacksonville, Missouri; m. August 3, 1922; r. Macomb, Illinois.

RALPH LAWYER, son of C. B. Lawyer and Cora Goodridge, b. November 23, 1896.

Pauline and Ralph have a son Richard.

Richard Lawyer, b. Feb. 17, 1925, married Dorothy Jean Barron, May 27, 1944. They have four children, Sherry, Shirley, Kathy, and Patty. Richard was in military service eleven years and served during World War II. The family resides at San Antonio, Texas.

703 (384) MADGE-7 HALLIBURTON (William E.-6, Thomas W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. July 17, 1909, Jacksonville, Missouri; m. May 6, 1932; r. Albuquerque, New Mexico.

MARSHALL DENISH

Madge and Marshall have two children, Barbara Sue and Herbert.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

704 (385) **HERTHA HELEN-7 HALLIBURTON** (Callie-6, Thomas W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. July 26, 1902, Jacksonville, Missouri; r. Larkspur, California.

ROBERT HAROLD MINOR, son of Andrew Minor, m. August 14, 1920, Kansas City, Missouri.

GAIL CURTO.

The son of Hertha and Harold is Robert Harold, Jr. Hertha is a graduate nurse, and although she is now primarily a housewife, she still does some nursing. She and Gail live in California, where he is salesman for heavy construction machinery.

Robert Harold Minor, Jr., b. Aug. 23, 1921, married Barbara Frederick. Their three children are Pam, Brian, and Kirk. Robert lives in Los Angeles, California, and is employed by a paper carton company.

705 (385) **HESTER RUTH-7 HALLIBURTON** (Callie-6, Thomas W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. April 17, 1904, Jacksonville, Missouri; m. August 30, 1925, Keytesville, Missouri; r. Huntsville, Missouri.

SIDNEY ALLEN NEWBY, son of W. B. Newby (1876-1913) and Annie Rains (1877-1927), b. August 5, 1899.

Hester and Allen had one son, Richard Allen, who died when about six years of age. Allen is now retired from active business life.

706 (385) **EMILY ELIZABETH-7 HALLIBURTON** (Callie-6, Thomas W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. November 9, 1907, Moberly, Missouri; m. June 5, 1928, Columbia, Missouri; r. Huntsville, Missouri.

JOHN KARNES son of John M. Karnes (1864-1940) and Bertha Sando (1880-1950), b. March 28, 1905; d. February 2, 1946, bur. Senath, Missouri.

Emily and John have one son, John Paul. Emily was graduated from Central College, Fayette, Missouri. She is a secretary in Moberly, Missouri, and commutes to her work from her home in Huntsville. John was graduated from the University of Missouri and was an accountant. He was in service during World War II, and died shortly after his discharge.

John Paul Karnes was born Oct. 19, 1929, at Senath, Missouri. He received a B. S. degree from Central College, Fayette, Missouri, and a Master's degree from the University of Missouri. He did work as a research chemist during his three years of military service. John is a research associate in chemistry at the University of Missouri, and teaches ad-

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

vanced chemistry at Central College, Fayette, Missouri. He will receive his Ph.D. in research chemistry in June, 1959.

712 (389) VIVIENE ALICE-7 HALLIBURTON (Byron E.-6, James W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. September 19, 1907, Sullivan County, Missouri; m. July 4, 1943, Edina, Missouri; r. near Green City, Missouri.

CHESTER VANE NEIGHBORS, son of William Henry Neighbors (1869-1951) and Alice Magdalene Gilbert (1866-1926), b. October 7, 1895, Sullivan County, Missouri.

Chester lives on a small farm. He is a bank cashier and an insurance salesman. He and Vivienne have a son, Charles Erwin.

731 (413) NELLIE ORLENA-7 HALLIBURTON (Lue A.-6, William M.-5, William D.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. March 17, 1914, Oskaloosa, Iowa.

HAROLD ROY HAHN, son of Louis and Mabel Mathena Hahn, b. Pablo, Montana.

Nellie and Harold are the parents of Harold Lee, Earl De Wayne, and Lue Allen. Harold served in the Navy during World War II.

744 (422) MILDRED JEAN-7 HALLIBURTON (Lloyd-6, William D.-5, Simeon-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), m. June 18, 1949.

FRANK ALAN ROBY, b. September 30, 1926.

Mildred was graduated from high school in Moberly, Missouri, as valedictorian of her class in 1945. She and Alan are graduates of the University of Missouri. Mildred received a degree in journalism, and Alan's degree was in civil and agricultural engineering. They are the parents of Mark Alan, Anna Leslie, and Scott Dennis.

745 (435) IDA MAY-7 HALLIBURTON (Velpo-6, John T.-5, Martin T.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1)

FRANK LAWRENCE

Ida May and Frank have four children named Frank, Jr., Rayma, Juanita, and Claudette.

750 (436) STELLA MILDRED-7 HALLIBURTON (May-6, John T.-5, Martin T.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. April 14, 1912 near Cairo, Missouri; m. January 4, 1933 (Macon County, Missouri ML 17, 275); r. Macon, Missouri.

RAYMOND ANTHONY BROWN, son of George S. Brown and Rosa Ellen Anthony, b. September 14, 1904, Macon County, Missouri.

Mildred and Raymond operate an apartment house in Macon, Mis-

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

souri. They formerly lived on a farm in Macon County, Missouri. They are both members of the Christian Church.

754 (440) HAZEL D.-7 HALLIBURTIN (Lafayette H.-6, Dea M.-5, David-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. 1905; d. February 1956.

FLETCHER E. JONES.

The son of this couple is Robert Earl, a resident of Glendale, Arizona.

755 (440) IRENE-7 HALLIBURTON (Lafayette H.-6, Dea M.-5, David-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. April 12, 1908, Greentop, Missouri; m. October 5, 1925; r. Boonville, Missouri.

WILLIS GLEN RAYMOND, b. March 8, 1906, Livingston County, Missouri.

William Burton and Dianne are the children of Irene and Willis. Irene is a member of the DAR, having established her membership through the Revolutionary War service record of David Halliburton No. 2. Willis was in partnership with his father-in-law in the automobile business for a number of years in Brunswick, Missouri. He subsequently has operated an automobile dealership at Carrollton, Missouri, and a farm machinery business in Boonville. He is a breeder of registered Angus cattle.

William Burton Raymond, b. Aug. 9, 1926, married Patricia Simmons, Apr. 1, 1948, and their children are Bruce and Robin. William is preparing for the teaching field, and is completing his Master's degree in Education at the University of Missouri.

Dianne Raymond, b. Oct. 20, 1935, married John Louis Lyon, June 2, 1957. Both Dianne and John are graduates of the University of Missouri. John entered a branch of the Armed Forces in the fall of 1957. Dianne is a teacher in Denver, Colorado. She is a fine horsewoman, having ridden in the ladies' classes at the American Royal and various state fairs. She is a member of the DAR.

761 (449) MARY MALLIDINE-7 HALLIBURTON (David Jr.-6, Ute S.-5, David F.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1), b. February 15, 1897 near Rutherford, Tennessee; m. November 28, 1920, Rutherford, Tennessee; r. near Rutherford, Tennessee.

TERRENCE V. BONE, son of Hugh Young Bone (1851-1926) and Mary Josephine McKelvy (1862-1897), b. November 22, 1893 near Rutherford, Tennessee.

Mallidine and Terrence live on a farm in the Bethlehem community. Terrence is a breeder of high-bred Jersey cattle. He is a member of the Gibson County Farm Bureau and the West-Tennessee Artificial Breed-

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

ers Association. Mallidine is a member of the Rutherford Community Homemakers Club and the Bethlehem Baptist Church. The children of Mary and Terrence are Hugh David, Alice Montez, Ralph Fortney, and Joseph Nathaniel.

Hugh David Bone, b. Sept. 28, 1921, married Barbara Dianne Bleecker, Aug. 4, 1950, and they are the parents of Terie Dee and Hugh Lawrence. Hugh attended the Bethel College, McKenzie, Tennessee, and received a B. A. degree U.C.L.A., Los Angeles, California. He is an analyst with Northern American Aircraft and lives in Los Angeles. He served in the Navy during World War II.

Alice Montez Bone, b. Oct. 15, 1923, married Venice Phillips Raines, Sept. 28, 1946. Their children are David Phillips, Lotta Jean, and Richard Lynn. Alice is an engineering and production clerk with the Rutherford Garment Company in Dyer, Tennessee. She and her husband are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Phillips is a farmer and a carpenter, and was in service during World War II.

Ralph Fortney Bone, b. Aug. 6, 1926, married Marilyn Jean Wrinkle, Jan. 24, 1948. They named their children Ralph Fortney Jr., James Randall, and Brenda Gail. Ralph is a maintenance man with a telephone company. He served with the U. S. Navy during World War II.

Joseph Nathaniel Bone, b. May 15, 1933, married Ruby Faye Mallard, Feb. 21, 1954. Their son is named Gerald Ray. Joe is employed by the Rutherford Garment Company in Dyer, Tennessee. He served with the U. S. Army in the army of occupation in Germany.

762 (449) MODENA MAE-7 HALLIBURTON (David J.-6, Ute S.-5, David F.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1), b. March 2, 1899 near Rutherford, Tennessee; m. April 6, 1919; r. near Rutherford, Tennessee.

ELBA ABBOTT THOMAS

Modena Mae and Elba were married in the home of her parents. Their son is named David Sidney. They live on a farm in the China Grove community and are both members of the China Grove Baptist Church, Elba serving on the church board. Elba is chief accountant with the Rutherford Garment Company, Rutherford, Tennessee. He is a member of the Masonic Lodge. He enjoys his hobby of fishing.

David Sidney Thomas, b. Mar. 17, 1920, married Sally Jane Galloway Thompson, Nov. 27, 1943. They have two children, Sidney Abbott and Morton David. Both David and Sally Jane received B. S. degrees in Business Administration from the University of Tennessee. David received his Master's degree from Columbia University New York City. He is an analyst at the Millington Naval Base, Millington, Tennessee.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

765 (449) ANNA SAMANTHA-7 HALLIBURTON (David J.-6, Ute S.-5, David F.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1), b. May 29, 1907 near Rutherford, Tennessee; r. near Rutherford, Tennessee.

Anna lives with her brother Herman on the farm five miles east of Rutherford, Tennessee. She is active in community and church work. She has served as church pianist of the China Grove Missionary Baptist Church for several years and is an active member of the China Grove Community Club. Anna has an excellent memory of names, dates, places and events, and has a genuine interest in people during illness.

767 (449) ROMA FRANCES-7 HALLIBURTON (David J.-6, Ute S.-5, David F.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1), b. January 30, 1913 near Rutherford, Tennessee; m. October 10, 1937 near Rutherford, Tennessee; r. Dyer, Tennessee.

MARVIN PICKETT THOMAS, son of James Franklin Thomas (1845-1925) and Mary Isabella McBride.

Roma and Marvin have two daughters, Mary Ann and Peggy Ruth. When they were married, Roma was a Missionary Baptist and Marvin was a Southern Methodist. They compromised and became members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Marvin serves on the church board. He is a groceryman in Dyer, Tennessee.

Mary Ann Thomas, b. Sept. 20, 1938, married James Edward Mayberry, Dec. 24, 1955. Their daughter is Kathy Lynn, and they are residents of Detroit, Michigan.

768 (449) REBECCA RUTH-7 HALLIBURTON (David J.-6, Ute S.-5, David F.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1), b. December 19, 1916 near Rutherford, Tennessee; r. Kennett, Missouri.

EDWIN HOWARD OLDHAM, m. June 13, 1943, China Grove Baptist Church near Rutherford, Tennessee; d. August 3, 1947, bur. China Grove Cemetery near Rutherford, Tennessee.

BERNARD V. MATTHEWS, son of Albert Catlett Matthews (1864-1931) and Martha Elzora Click (1866-1932), b. October 17, 1909, Sevierville, Tennessee; m. December 26, 1948, Dyer, Tennessee.

Rebecca and Bernard are teachers in the public schools in Kennett, Missouri. They both received degrees from Union University, Jackson, Tennessee. Rebecca also attended the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, Louisville, Kentucky. Bernard, who is also a minister, has studied two years at the Golden Gate Theological Seminary in Berkeley, California. Rebecca and Bernard have one son, David Bernard. Rebecca's first husband, Edwin, was a Baptist minister.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

778 (453) BESSIE K.-7 HALLIBURTON (David A.-6, William B.-5, David F.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1), b. Yorkville, Tennessee.

CLARENCE LEE BRADFORD

The children of Bessie K. and Clarence are Mary Lou, William Clarence, Emily Lois, Leon, George Edward Daniel, and Walter Lee.

Mary Lou Bradford, b. May 22, 1920, Yorkville, Tennessee, married Edward Cooper. To them have been born four girls: Kaye Lyn, Neva Sue, Terry Lea, and Mitzi Edd. They are residents of Dyer, Tennessee.

William Clarence Bradford, b. July 23, 1921, Yorkville, Tennessee, married his second wife, Ariel, and had two sons, one of whom is named Daniel.

Emily Lois Bradford, b. Jan. 19, 1923, Memphis, Tennessee, married Richard Thompson, and they were the parents of Raymond and Clarence Lee. Emily married, secondly, William Earl Ledford, and their children are Emily Jane and William Earl, Jr.

Leon Bradford, b. Oct. 17, 1924, Memphis, Tennessee, married Clarice Couch. They were the parents of Homer Thomas, Romona Gaye, and Leon Keith. Leon married, secondly, Madgeline Heathcott.

791 (460) LERA ESTELLE-7 HALLIBURTON (Henry F.-6, William B.-5, David F.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1), b. April 11, 1916 near Dyer, Tennessee; m. September 27, 1953, Jackson, Tennessee; r. Brownsville, Texas.

DR. GEORGE MARSHALL CANNON, b. 1911, Martin, Tennessee.

Estelle received a B.A. degree from Union University, Jackson, Tennessee. She was a teacher for twelve years. George practices medicine in Brownsville, Texas. They are both active members of the Baptist Church.

792 (460) FRANCES ENOLA-7 HALLIBURTON (Henry F.-6, William B.-5, David F.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1), b. May 15, 1921 near Dyer, Tennessee; r. Richmond, Virginia.

Frances attended the West Tennessee Business College and the Southwestern Baptist Theological Seminary, Fort Worth, Texas. She was graduated with the degree of Associate in Religious Education and is now church secretary of the Belvue Baptist Church in Richmond, Virginia.

794 (471) LUNA-7 HALLIBURTON (Mod U.-6, David F.-5, David F.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1), b. May 2, 1909 near Rutherford, Tennessee; m. December 24, 1930, Rutherford, Tennessee; r. Rutherford, Tennessee.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

WALTER KING, son of Joseph King (1870-1906) and Cora Skelton (1871-), b. April 24, 1903, Rutherford, Tennessee.

Luna and Walter are the parents of three children: Jeanette, Broecksie, and Leon.

Jeanette King, b. Feb. 11, 1936, married Richard Jercinovich, July 15, 1955. Their son is Harold Brandt.

795 (471) URNETT-7 HALLIBURTON (Mod U.-6, David F.-5, David F.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1), b. July 23, 1911 near Rutherford, Tennessee; m. November 25, 1936, Memphis, Tennessee; r. Memphis, Tennessee.

W. L. PIFER, son of Charles Pifer (1860-1943) and Emma Mae Loughery (1866-1951), b. July 14, 1901, Palestine, Illinois.

798 (471) JULIA-7 HALLIBURTON (Mod U.-6, David F.-5, David F.-4, William-3, David-2, David-1), b. November 21, 1919 near Rutherford, Tennessee; m. April 9, 1942, Memphis, Tennessee; r. Memphis, Tennessee.

LEO RAYMOND WINTKER, SR., son of Frederick Rudolph Wintker (1884-1955) and Ethelwyn Holdredge (1885-1957), b. January 21, 1916, Helena, Arkansas.

Julia and Leo are the parents of two children, Leo Raymond, Jr., and Julianne.

802 (473) MAGGIE-7 HALLIBURTON (Ernest E.-6, Samuel C-5, Samuel C-4, William-3, David-2, David-1), b. July 14, 1893; r. Corpus Christi, Texas.

—— THOMPSON

Maggie and her husband have a daughter named Virginia. Virginia married John Myers, an inspector for Sinclair Pipe Line. Their home address is Corpus Christi, Tex.

815 (490) RAYMA-7 HALLIBURTON (Westley-6, Joseph H.-5, Westley-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), b. June 4, 1887, Milan, Missouri; m. June 1911; r. Shawnee, Oklahoma.

MARK McCALLISTER

The children of Rayma and Mark are Amber Dean, Billie June, and Garrett Halliburton. Amber Dean married Lewis Cowl. Garrett Halliburton, a Lieutenant in the Air Force during World War II, was killed in action at Midway.

Billie June McCallister married William Boling. Their two sons are William, Jr., and Mark. "Bill" was graduated from Baylor University, and participated in World War II. He is now with an oil company in

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

Houston, Tex. He is married and has one child. Mark is a divinity student at Boston University. He was graduated from Tulsa University and has been youth minister at St. Paul's Methodist Church in Tulsa.

818 (490) FLORA MAURINE-7 HALLIBURTON (Westley-6, Joseph H.-5, Westley-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), b. January 2, 1898, Milan, Missouri; m. October 18, 1919, Kansas City, Missouri; r. New York, New York.

GUY F. MCGEE, b. September 25, 1891; d. July 9, 1946, Tulsa, Oklahoma.

Maurine was graduated from the high school in Milan, Missouri, and attended the State Normal School, Kirksville, Missouri. After her marriage, Maurine moved to Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, where Guy was a teacher in the public schools. In 1929 their son Richard was born. When Guy later entered the oil business as an independent they moved to Tulsa, Oklahoma, in 1929.

Maurine's career as a writer began as a pupil in the elementary school when her first poems appeared in *The Milan Republican*, *Milan Standard*, and *St. Louis Republic*, but her first real sale was a poem "To Guiterman the Gay" to *Life* in 1918. Maurine worked as a columnist for the *Oklahoma City Times* for two years, running a column devoted to humor, wit, and philosophy, "Under Her Hat." A versatile writer, her work runs the gamut from the most sophisticated of modern smart stuff through the thoughtful and philosophic to the tender and sentimental. In 1928 she was awarded the Oklahoma Writers prize for a one-act play. Her poetry and prose—over the signature of Maurine Halliburton—has wide publication in leading newspapers and magazines. After the death of her husband, Maurine accepted the position of Woman's Editor on the *Tulsa World*, Tulsa, Oklahoma, a position which she held until 1955. She then moved to New York City and became associate editor of the *American Mercury*, a monthly magazine, which position she now holds.

Back in the days when Stanley Vestal was something of a nine-days wonder for his rough, tough, western ballads, Maurine and Frances Billingsley wrote up a bunch of cowtown, cattle-trail, and bandit ballads which would bear comparison with "Fandango." They wrote them out in long hand, Maurine doing the scribbling with her left hand so as to make it look tottery, signed them William Arthur Flowers, an octogenarian Oklahoman, former cowboy, etc., and had the little group of would-be Oklahoma critics running around in circles, open-mouthed with enthusiasm.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

Maurine's hobby, pleasure, vocation, and avocation is writing. She prefers writing verse over prose. Next to writing, she enjoys reading, golf, swimming, the theatre, the movies and bridge. She has been interested in family history and genealogy for a number of years.

Richard Kendall McGee, b. Jan. 4, 1928, Enid, Oklahoma, m. Billie Jane Moore, Dec. 27, 1949, Tulsa, Oklahoma. They have two children, Michael Richard and Patrick Guy. Richard was graduated from Tulsa University Law School in 1953. He was assistant city attorney for three years. He entered private practice with the former city attorney, forming the law firm of Landrith and McGee in Tulsa, 1956. In addition to his practice, he teaches in the Law School at Tulsa University. He was a member of Phi Beta Gamma, legal fraternity, and Alpha Tau Omega, social fraternity. Richard received awards on graduation from Tulsa University as outstanding law student and honor student of his fraternity. Richard takes active interest in politics and is president of the Young Republican Club of Tulsa.

840 (517) FLORA ETHLYN-7 HALLIBURTON (Elgin F.-6, Ambrose D.-5, John-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), b. October 17, 1911; m. December 27, 1932.

ARTHUR BERGGREN

The children of Flora and Arthur are Arthur Kenneth and William Rogers. Arthur operates a flower shop and greenhouse in Odessa, Texas.

Arthur Kenneth Berggren, b. Oct. 8, 1933, married Jean Merleen Melton, Dec. 27, 1955. Their son Will Rogers Berggren married Mary Lou Birney.

842 (517) MYRTIS ANN-7 HALLIBURTON (Elgin F.-6, Ambrose D.-5, John-4, Ambrose-3, David-2, David-1), b. January 10, 1918; m. May 27, 1939; r. Dallas, Texas.

DONALD CLINTON GRANT

Myrtis Ann and Clinton have two children, Donald Clinton, Jr., and Ronald Elgin. Clinton served five years in the U. S. Army with the rank of Captain. He is now news photographer for the *Dallas News*.

854 (532) BARBARA GRACE-7 HALLIBURTON (William H.-6, John-5, William H.-4, Thomas H.-3, David-2, David-1), b. April 8, 1930, Arkadelphia, Arkansas; m. June 16, 1955; r. Paonia, Colorado.

DON B. GATES, son of Philip Gates and Ethel Barker, b. October 31, 1924.

Barbara and Don have a daughter named Janet Carol. Barbara is

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

a graduate of Henderson State Teachers College in Arkansas and taught school prior to her marriage.

855 (532) CARYL ELIZABETH-7 HALLIBURTON (William H.-6, John-5, William H.-4, Thomas H.-3, David-2, David-1), b. September 6, 1935, Arkadelphia, Arkansas; m. May 30, 1955; r. Memphis, Tennessee.

WILLIAM LINTON, son of George Linton.

Caryl attended Ouachita College and Henderson State Teachers College, both in Arkansas.

880 (583) ZOLA CATHERINE-7 HALLIBURTON

(Erle P.-6, Edwin-5, George-4, Allen -3, John-2, David-1)

(Erle P.-6, Edwin-5, Emily -4, Benjamin-3, John-2, David-1)

b. Aug. 1919, r. Los Angeles.

JOHN E. HALL

JOHN REX

The two children of Zola Catherine fathered by John Hall are Jonathan H. and Zola E. By her second husband John Rex, Zola Catherine has one son, Robert Erle.

881 (583) VIDA JESSIE-7 HALLIBURTON

(Erle P.-6, Edwin-5, George-4, Allen -3, John-2, David-1)

(Erle P.-6, Edwin-5, Emily -4, Benjamin-3, John-2, David-1)

b. June 17, 1921, Duncan, Oklahoma; r. Los Angeles, California.

JOHN B. WOELZ

ARTHUR WAYNE

John B. Woelz is the father of Vida's children Vida H. and Palmer H. Vida attended the University of Southern California for a short time, taking courses in Liberal Arts.

882 (583) RUTH LOU-7 HALLIBURTON

(Erle P.-6, Edwin-5, George-4, Allen -3, John-2, David-1)

(Erle P.-6, Edwin-5, Emily -4, Benjamin-3, John-2, David-1)

b. January 8, 1925, Los Angeles, California; m. April 2, 1945, Berkeley Square, Los Angeles, California; r. Jacksonville, Florida.

WILLIAM MEREDITH HALL

Ruth and William have one son whom they named William Meredith, Jr. Ruth was graduated from Marlborough School, Los Angeles, California, and attended the University of Southern California. She is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

(589) PATRICIA ANN-7 HALLIBURTON

(George-6, Edwin-5, George-4, Allen 3, John-2, David-1)

(George-6, Edwin-5, Emily -4, Benjamin-3, John-2, David-1)

b. May 22, 1931, Calgary, Alberta, Canada; r. Alexandria, Louisiana.

CHRISTOPHER LINDSEY HAYNE

Patricia and Christopher are the parents of three children: George Ann, Patricia Louise, and Christopher Lindsey, Jr.

888 (593) CALLIE BEATRICE-7 HALLIBURTON (Eliga M.-6, William A.-5, Humphries-4, Thomas-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. October 22, 1910, Childress, Texas.

RALPH FRANKLIN WIEST, b. September 30, 1910; m. August 1930, d. August 3, 1955, bur. Austin, Texas.

BURL F. SIMPSON, m. July 14, 1956, Houston, Texas.

Callie Beatrice attended C.I.A. College in Denton, Texas, three years prior to her first marriage. Three children were born to Callie and Ralph and were named Hazel Anne, Ralph Franklin, Jr., and Paula Sue.

Hazel Anne Wiest, b. Nov. 26, 1932, Harlingen, Texas, married John Scott Klanke, August, 1948 in Houston, Texas. Their four children are Karl John, Kenneth Paul, Richard Scott, and Michael Dean.

Ralph Franklin Wiest, Jr., b. Sept. 3, 1936, Austin, Texas, married Kathryn Virginia Dinoble, July 26, 1954 in Houston, Texas. Their son, born in San Francisco, California, is named Rocco Franklin. Ralph is in service in the United States Navy and is studying electronics.

900 (601) OMA-7 HALLIBURTON (Drew-6, Payton L.-5, Humphries-4, Thomas-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. July 13, 1922 near Red Boiling Springs, Tennessee; m. April 8, 1939; r. Hartville, Ohio.

GERFIN CARVER

Betty Jo and Sandra Kay are the daughters of Oma and Gerfin.

901 (601) COZELLE-7 HALLIBURTON (Drew-6, Payton L.-5, Humphries-4, Thomas-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. May 28, 1928 near Red Boiling Springs, Tennessee; m. February 21, 1947; r. Fountain Head, Tennessee.

TRUMAN PORTER

Cozelle and Truman have one daughter named Gail.

904 (628) RUTH ADALAIDE-7 HALLIBURTON (John W.-6, William D.-5, Humphries-4, Charles-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. October 8, 1900; r. near Memphis, Tennessee.

Ruth lives with her brother Ralph and his family on the old home place which her father bought when he moved from Erin, Tennessee.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

She completed a business course and is currently employed in Memphis as a comptroller and bookkeeper.

908 (628) MARCIA OLIVE-7 HALLIBURTON (John W.-6, William D.-5, Humphries-4, Charles-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. October 17, 1913 near Erin, Tennessee; r. Florida.

J. D. HUDSON

FRED WILLIAMS

By her first husband, J. D. Hudson, Marcia has one son, John Finis, who is now in the Armed Services in the area of Korea and Japan. Marcia attended college, and was graduated from business college. She has been teaching commercial subjects in Florida. She is a member of the Baptist Church and the Eastern Star. Her hobby is sewing.

909 (628) DORRIS JEANETTE-7 HALLIBURTON (John W.-6, William D.-5, Humphries-4, Charles-3, Charles-2, David-1), b. October 8, 1919.

S. F. BILLINGS

Jeanette and S. F. have two boys, Claude Allen and Charles Roland. Jeanette was graduated from business college.

935 (660) ELIZABETH RODERICK-7 HALLIBURTON (Horace G.-6, William F.-5, Thomas J.-4, Robert-3, Thomas-2, David-1), b. June 29, 1907, Statesville, North Carolina; m. August 1, 1926, Rutherford College, North Carolina; r. Fayetteville, North Carolina.

LUCIUS STACY WEAVER, son of Dr. C. C. Weaver (1875-1946) and Florence Stacy (1878-), b. October 29, 1904, Lenoir, North Carolina.

Elizabeth attended Davenport College, Lenoir, North Carolina, and Woman's College of the University of North Carolina. A musician and an artist, Elizabeth is active in choir work, and while living at Durham, North Carolina, where Stacy was superintendent of schools, she sang with the Durham Civic Choral Society. Elizabeth paints with water colors, and is a flower lover.

Stacy received an A. B. degree from Trinity College, which is now Duke University and an M. A. degree from Columbia University, New York City, in 1933. Stacy was president of Rutherford College, a position once held by his father, and from there he accepted the presidency of Mt. Park Junior College. After consolidation of the junior college with the public schools, Stacy entered public school work as an administrator. The son of a Methodist minister, Stacy has always been active in church work. He is now president of the North Carolina Commission on World Service and Finance, the commission which controls

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

funds for the Methodist conferences. Stacy is President of the new Methodist College in Fayetteville, North Carolina, where he began his duties in 1957. Sons of Elizabeth and Stacy are Charles Horace, Lucius Stacy, Jr., and Walter Parker.

Charles Horace Weaver, b. Nov. 11, 1927, Statesville, North Carolina, married Nancy Veale, June 24, 1955. Charles and Nancy are teachers in the public schools at High Point, North Carolina. Charles received an A. B. degree from Wofford College, Spartanburg, South Carolina, and a M. A. degree from Columbia University, New York City. He taught three years at Oak Ridge Military Institute in North Carolina. Nancy graduated from Western Carolina Teachers College, Boon, North Carolina.

Lucius Stacy Weaver, Jr., b. May 23, 1929, married Julia McCutcheon, 1951, and they have two children, Elizabeth McCutcheon and Lucius Stacy III. Both Stacy and Julia received A. B. degrees from Duke University. Stacy continued his work and received an LL.B. degree in 1953. He is practicing law with the firm of Sanford, Philips, McCoy, and Weaver in Fayetteville, North Carolina.

Walter Parker Weaver, b. Feb. 11, 1934, Elkin, North Carolina, married Peggy Johnson, June 8, 1956. Walter received an A. B. degree from Duke University, 1956, and is now serving in the U. S. Navy as an Ensign. Peggy received an A. B. from the Eastern Carolina Teachers College and is now teaching in the public schools in Weymouth, Massachusetts.

950 (678) VERLENA RUTH-8 HALLIBURTON (Garland N.-7, Garland
(Garland N.-7, Garland

G.-6, John W.-5, Col. John H. -4, John -3, David-2, David-1)

G.-6, Juliet -5, Col. William H.-4, Thomas-3, David-2, David-1)

b. December 11, 1917, Rochester, New York; m. May 5, 1938, Nashville, Tennessee.

HENRY DOZIER WIDICK, son of Robert Leonard and Minnie America Widick.

Ruth and Dozier are the parents of two children, Henry Dozier, Jr., and Mary Lynn. Ruth attended schools in Nashville, Tennessee, and in Jacksonville, Florida. She is an active member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

956 (693) MILDRED CLAUDINE-8 HALLIBURTON (Orley-7, George D.-6, Thomas W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. February 9, 1908, Cairo, Missouri; m. March 31, 1934, Moberly, Missouri (Randolph County, Missouri ML 17, 8); r. Peoria, Illinois.

Generations of David Halliburton, U.S.A., Female Lines

BENJAMIN HAROLD BOUCHER, son of Haskell L. Boucher (1875-1923) and Maude Evans (1878-1944), b. October 20, 1907, Cairo, Missouri.

Mildred was graduated from high school in Moberly, Missouri. She is an active member of the First Presbyterian Church, Peoria, Illinois. Harold is a grandson of Eleanor Frances Halliburton, No. 197. They have a son, George Larry.

958 (695) MARTHA-8 HALLIBURTON (Guy-7, George D.-6, Thomas W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. September 4, 1918; m. July 9, 1936 (Randolph County, Missouri ML 17, 344); r. Moberly, Missouri.

HERBERT RILEY, son of Eugene and Ethyl Riley, b. December 12, 1908.

Martha and Herbert are the parents of a son, David Bennett, born in 1943. Martha is an active member of the Central Christian Church, Moberly, Missouri.

959 (698) MARY LOU-8 HALLIBURTON (Brice-7, James M.-6, Thomas W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. October 23, 1937, Phoenix, Arizona.

Mary Lou is a student at Colorado State University, Fort Collins, Colorado. She is a member of Delta Delta Delta sorority.

965 (709) IRMALEE-8 HALLIBURTON (James E.-7, Byron E.-6, James W.-5, Reuben P.-4, Martin-3, David-2, David-1), b. January 10, 1926, Sullivan County, Missouri; m. June 15, 1946, Hiawatha, Kansas; r. Norfolk, Virginia.

FINIS ELWOOD PIERSON, son of Clyde Eldon Pierson (1890-) and Mary Esther Smith (1900-), b. April 18, 1926, Pollock, Missouri.

Irmalee and Finis have one daughter, Marilyn Sue. Irmalee attended the Northeast Missouri State Teachers College, Kirksville, Missouri, and taught school several years prior to her marriage. She is of medium height with dark hair, brown eyes, and fair complexion. She is a member of the Baptist Church. Finis, serving in the U. S. Navy, is stationed at Norfolk, Virginia.

1046 (947) PEGGY ANN-9 HALLIBURTON (Robert N.-8, Garland N.-7, (Robert N.-8, Garland N.-7, Garland G.-6, John W.-5, Col. John H.-4, John -3, David-2, David-1) Garland G.-6, Juliet -5, Col. Wm. H.-4, Thomas-3, David-2, David-1) b. April 5, 1932; r. Greenville, South Carolina.

RAYMOND CROCKER

Peggy Ann and Raymond have a son named Judson.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

1047 (947) BOBBY JEAN-9 HALLIBURTON (Robert N.-8, Garland N.-7,
(Robert N.-8, Garland N.-7,
Garland G.-6, John W.-5, Col. John H.-4, John -3, David-2, David-1)
Garland G.-6, Juliet -5, Col. Wm. H.-4, Thomas-3, David-2, David-1)
b. October 18, 1933; r. Nashville, Tennessee.

DONALD THOMPSON

Bobby Jean and Donald are the parents of a son named Kenneth.

1053 (951) ELEANOR MARIE-9 HALLIBURTON

Gus G.-8, William H.-7, Garland G.-6, John W.-5, Col. John H. -4,
Gus G.-8, William H.-7, Garland G.-6, Juliet -5, Col. William H.-4,
John -3, David-2, David-1),
Thomas-3, David-2, David-1)

b. October 26, 1933.

W. G. TEMPLETON

During the time that W. G. was serving with the Army of Occupation in Europe, Eleanor was a resident of Naples, Italy.

GENERATIONS OF Janet Halyburton

Scotland and U.S.A., 1506-1959

LORD PATRICK HALYBURTON,* "sixth Lord Halyburton of Dirleton . . . died in 1506, leaving three daughters, co-heiresses, namely: Janet, married to William, Lord Ruthven; Marion, married to George, Lord Home; and Margaret, married to George Ker of Fawdonside, Roxburghshire."¹

JANET HALYBURTON, co-heiress of Lord Patrick Halyburton of Dirleton, married William Ruthven, grandson of the first Lord Ruthven, Sir William de Ruthven who died in 1528.

Lady Dirleton and Lord William Ruthven had with seven daughters, three sons: Patrick, third Lord Ruthven; James Ruthven of Teviot; and Alexander of Freeland, ancestor of the Lords Ruthven of the second creation.

"William was one of the early supporters of the Reformation in Scotland, and in the parliament held 13th March 1543, he was a chief reasoner for the laity having the Scriptures. He is called by Calderwood (*Historie of the Kirk of Scotland*, vol. i. p. 158) 'a stout and discreet man in the cause of God.' . . . For his 'knowledge of the Word,' he was hated by Cardinal Bethune (*Ibid.* p. 168)."²

LORD PATRICK RUTHVEN, third Lord Ruthven of Dirleton and son of Lady Janet Halyburton of Dirleton and Lord William Ruthven, b. about 1520, d. June 16, 1566 in England, married first Janet Douglas, daughter of Archibald, earl of Angus, and secondly, Lady Janet Stewart, eldest daughter of the second earl of Athol. "By his first wife, he had, with two daughters, three sons: Patrick, who predeceased him; William, fourth Lord Ruthven and first earl of Gowrie; and Alexander. By his second wife, he had a son, the Hon. James Ruthven.

"Patrick, educated at St. Andrews, has acquired an historical name as the principal actor in the murder of Rizzio,"³ (March 9, 1566). Provost of Perth, he was requested to suppress the new religion by

1. The Scottish Nation, Vol. II, 1864, p. 414.

2. The Scottish Nation, Vol. III, 1864, p. 398.

3. *Ibid.*, p. 398.

* See "Generations of David Halyburton, Scotland, 1176-1824."

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

Mary, queen regent. A staunch supporter of the Protestant doctrine, he refused, and was active in opposing the queen and defeating her French troops. He was appointed with others to revise the Book of Discipline, 1563.

After the murder of Rizzio, an ugly deformed Italian who was through his accomplishments a favourite with Mary, Lord Ruthven was deserted by Darnley. He fled to England where he died three months afterwards. "He is included in Walpole's *Catalogue of Royal and Noble Authors* (vol. v. p. 49), for having written a memoir of Rizzio's murder, in which, it has been remarked, there is not one expression of regret, or one symptom of compunction for the crime."⁴

LORD WILLIAM RUTHVEN, fourth Lord Ruthven of Dirleton, created Earl of Gowrie, 1581, married Dorothea Stewart, second daughter of Henry Lord Methven. "He had, with seven daughters, five sons. James, the eldest son, was second earl; and John, the second son, third and last earl of Gowrie. Alexander, the third son . . . was killed in 'the Gowrie Conspiracy' . . . William, the fourth son, retired to the continent, and distinguished himself by his knowledge in chemistry. Patrick, the youngest son, an eminent physician, was confined for many years in the Tower of London, whence he was released in 1619. The eldest daughter, Lady Margaret Ruthven, married James, fourth earl of Montrose, and was the mother of the great marquis of Montrose. All his other daughters married titled persons . . . except the youngest."⁵

William, Lord Ruthven of Dirleton, was made treasurer for life in 1571, and was sworn as a member of the king's privy council in 1578. He was provost of Perth as were his father and grandfather before him. Having joined other lords against the Earl of Morton, he was principal in bringing Morton to the scaffold. William was created Earl of Gowrie in 1581, and obtained considerable part of the lands belonging to the monastery of Scone. (*Douglas' Peerage*, vol. i. p. 602). "He was principal of the confederated nobles engaged in the 'Raid of Ruthven,' 23d August 1582, the alleged object of which was the defence of the religion and liberties of the kingdom, but in reality to procure the dismissal of the king's favourites, the duke of Lennox and Stewart, earl Arran, and to obtain possession of the king's (James) person."⁶ William was tried for treason but was pardoned. "His pardon under the great seal is dated 23d December 1583."⁷

4. *The Scottish Nation*, Vol. III, 1864, p. 398.

5. *Ibid.* Vol. II, p. 340.

6. *Ibid.*, p. 339.

7. *Ibid.*, p. 340.

Generations of Janet Halyburton, Lady Dirleton

He unfortunately fell into correspondence with his former associates and was apprehended two days before the planned surprise of Stirling Castle. He was convicted of high treason, stripped of his titles, and beheaded. "Archibald Spotiswood describes him as 'a man wise, but said to have been too curious . . . ' (*Spotiswood's History*, p. 332.)"

LORD JAMES RUTHVEN, second Earl of Gowrie and fifth Lord Ruthven of Dirleton, was restored to his titles in 1586, and died in 1588, in his fourteenth year. Although so young, he held the office of provost of Perth.

LORD JOHN RUTHVEN, third Earl of Gowrie and sixth Lord Ruthven of Dirleton, succeeded when only eleven years old. He went to the continent to pursue his studies, but was nonetheless elected provost of Perth, annually, during his absence, reflecting the high esteem in which the family of Ruthven was held by the citizens of Perth.

Returning to Perth after six years' absence, John and his brother Alexander were slain August 5, 1600 in the "Gowrie Conspiracy." Parliament declared their name be extinguished and their estates and titles forfeited. "Thus the title of Lord Halyburton of Dirleton reverted to the crown."⁸ However, the surname Halyburton, adopted by the Ruthvens, continued in successive line to descendants of the present day.⁹

PATRICK HALYBURTON married Agnes Nielson, and their offspring numbered eleven children: Alison, William, James, Isabelle, John, Patrick, Janet, Alison, Jean, Patrick, and Agnes.¹⁰ As was the custom in large families, when a child died young, the name was oft times repeated and given to a younger child. This family resided at the family estate of Hollandside, near Haddington, Scotland.

JAMES HALYBURTON, son of Patrick Halyburton and Agnes Nielson, baptized Jan. 21, 1722, at Hollandside, married Margaret Begbie, June 7, 1754. Their five children were Margaret, Patrick, Alexander, William, and Agnes. James was a well-to-do grain farmer in the county of East Lothian, near Haddington, Scotland. He wrote often to his third son who came to America, and his letters tell the price of grain, the weather, and the family news. In one letter he told of the expected invasion of Napoleon and how all the men in the district had banded together and drilled in readiness for the fray.

MARGARET HALYBURTON, daughter of James Halyburton and Mar-

8. *The Scottish Nation*, Vol. II, 1864, p. 414.

9. Letter written by Dorothy Dandridge (Halyburton) Suits, Kirkwood, Missouri, September 30, 1957.

10. Baptismal Records, 1854 Book, Prestonkirk Parish, Haddingtonshire, Scotland.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

garet Begbie, b. Mar. 6, 1756, d. about 1830, lived at her father's home, Hollandside, near Haddington, Scotland.

PATRICK HALYBURTON, son of James Halyburton and Margaret Begbie, b. Dec. 16, 1758, d. 1806, lived in the general area of Haddington, Scotland, and in Dunbar where he died.

ALEXANDER HALYBURTON, son of James Halyburton and Margaret Begbie, b. May 6, 1760, d. Feb. 14, 1831, wrote many letters to his brother William, who came to America.

DR. WILLIAM HALYBURTON, son of James Halyburton and Margaret Begbie, b. Apr. 7, 1762, d. 1831, married Martha Washington Dandridge, in Virginia, after the Revolutionary War.

William came as a surgeon from Haddington, Scotland, to New Kent Court House, Virginia, in 1785.¹¹ He was a physician of much celebrity in Eastern Virginia.

William's wife, Martha Washington Dandridge, b. 1776, d. 1859, was a daughter of Judge Bartholomew Dandridge and Mary Burbidge. Her maternal grandparents were Julius King Burbidge and Lucy his wife, of New Kent County, Virginia. Martha was named in honor of her father's sister, Martha Dandridge, the wife of General George Washington.¹² Her father was a member of the Convention in 1776 and was afterwards a member of the House of Burgesses. He then was Judge of the General Court until his death.

Dr. William Halyburton and Martha Washington Dandridge had at least two sons, David,¹³ and James Dandridge.¹⁴

REV. DAVID HALIBURTON, son of Dr. William Halyburton and Martha Washington Dandridge, was born in Virginia. He married and was the father of at least one son named Benjamin.

BENJAMIN HALIBURTON, son of the Rev. David Haliburton, b. 1820, married and named one of his sons Moses Robert. Benjamin settled with his family in Arkansas.

MOSES ROBERT HALIBURTON, son of Benjamin Haliburton, married and moved his family to Texas when his children were small. He died at his home in Temple, Texas, July 16, 1926. Their daughter is named Jennie Viola. A son Frank lives in Temple, Texas, and a son Author resides in Texas City, Texas.¹⁵

11. Letter written by Dorothy Dandridge (Halyburton) Suits, Kirkwood, Missouri, September 30, 1957.

12. *William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. 12 (1), p. 126.

13. Letter written by Royce Artice Mulholland, Austin, Texas, November 4, 1958.

14. *William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. 5 (1), p. 36.

15. Letter written by Mrs. John Myers, see No. 802, Corpus Christi, Texas, November 17, 1958.

Generations of Janet Halyburton, Lady Dirleton

JENNIE VIOLA HALIBURTON, daughter of Moses Robert Haliburton, married Mr. Mulholland. One of their sons is Roye Artice.

ROYE ARTICE MULHOLLAND, son of Jennie Viola Haliburton and Mr. Mulholland, is a resident of Austin, Texas. His lineage has been verified by the National Society of Colonial Dames of America and record of the lineage is filed in the records of The Cincinnati of the State of Virginia.¹⁶ Roye is a genealogist, having eighteen other qualifying ancestral lines for membership in the S.A.R. He is Deputy Governor General of the Society of Colonial Wars; President of the Texas Society of the Sons of the American Revolution; and is a member of the Confederate Veterans, Past Commander; Order of Founders and Patriots; Order First Families of Virginia; Society of the War of 1812; Order of The Cincinnati; and several foreign orders.

JAMES DANDRIDGE HALYBURTON, son of Dr. William Halyburton and Martha Washington Dandridge, b. 1803, Virginia, d. 1879, married secondly Anne Elizabeth Giles, daughter of James Branch Giles, the governor of Virginia, June 3, 1840. To them six children were born: William Giles, Frances Gwynn, James Dandridge, Thomas Giles, Peyton, Julius Burbidge, and Adolphus Townes.¹⁷

James attended Harvard and prepared for the law profession. He was a member of Phi Beta Kappa. Justice of the Supreme Court of Virginia, James resigned at the outbreak of the Civil War to become Justice of the Supreme Court of the Confederacy. He administered the oath of office, in Richmond, to Jefferson Davis, president of the Confederacy. A portrait of Judge Halyburton hangs in the court room at Richmond, Virginia, in his honor.

After the Civil War, James was a professor of law at the University of Richmond.

WILLIAM GILES HALYBURTON, son of James Dandridge Halyburton and Anne Elizabeth Giles, b. May 11, 1841, d. 1881, unmarried. His death was caused by a cerebral hemorrhage. William was in service in the army during the Civil War, and was considered a remarkable shot. He was a journalist in Baltimore.

PEYTON HALYBURTON, son of James Dandridge Halyburton and Anne Elizabeth Giles, b. Oct. 11, 1850, d. 1914, married first Cora Wilson of Hickman, Kentucky. She and her son died of yellow fever during an epidemic there in 1878. Peyton married secondly Ella Josephine Poe, 1892, in Dallas, Texas. She was the daughter of the Rev. John T.

16. Letter written by Roye Artice Mulholland, Austin, Texas, November 4, 1958.

17. Letter written by Dorothy Dandridge (Halyburton) Suits, Kirkwood, Missouri, January 9, 1947.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

Poe of Longview, Texas. Their one daughter they named Dorothy Dandridge.¹⁸

Peyton was a graduate of Virginia Military Institute and was considered a mathematical genius. In the 1890's he was assistant high school principal in Dallas, Texas. Because of ill health he left the educational field and moved to Washington, D. C., where he worked in the Census Bureau.

DOROTHY DANDRIDGE HALYBURTON, daughter of Peyton Halyburton and Ella Josephine Poe, b. Jan. 23, 1893, Dallas, Texas, married Hollis Emerson Suits, June 1917. They are the parents of six sons: Daniel Burbidge, Kingsley Scott, Gwynn Halyburton, twins, Alan Poe and Hollis McCawley; and Thaddeus Dandridge.

Dorothy is interested in family history and has contributed information for this line. Dorothy has some silver which bears the arms of Pitcur, and which originally belonged to Sir Walter Scott.

Hollis was born in Illinois, in 1888. He is president of the Hollie E. Suits Family Laundry since he moved to Kirkwood, Missouri, about 1923. He is interested in civic activities and served as president of the board of education at Kirkwood for ten years. His hobby is flying, and he is a private pilot.

DANIEL BURBIDGE SUITS, son of Dorothy Dandridge Halyburton and Hollis E. Suits, b. June 27, 1918, married Adelaide Boehm, Feb. 14, 1942, at Ann Arbor, Michigan. Their children are Evan Halyburton and Holly Boehm.

Daniel received a Ph.D. degree in economics from the University of Michigan, where he is now associate professor of economics. He is currently in Japan for the Rockefeller Foundation as Director of American Studies at the University of Kyoto.

KINGSLEY SCOTT SUITS, son of Dorothy Dandridge Halyburton and Hollis E. Suits, b. Dec. 23, 1920, married Mary Joanne Bowden, Dec. 24, 1941, Kirkwood, Missouri. Their family consists of four children: Austin Miller, David Bowden, Darcie, and Ellen. Kingsley attended Princeton one and a half years before entering service in the Army. He was a First Lieutenant during World War II. He is now a business man in St. Louis.

GWYNN HALYBURTON SUITS, son of Dorothy Dandridge Halyburton and Hollis E. Suits, b. Nov. 17, 1922, married Ruth Cheney. They have three children: Vivian Halyburton, Brian, and Peyton Gwynn. Having obtained a Ph.D. degree from the University of Michigan, he is a re-

18. Letter written by Dorothy Dandridge (Halyburton) Suits, Kirkwood, Missouri, January 9, 1947.

Generations of Janet Halyburton, Lady Dirleton

search physicist, and is now Director of the Infra-Red Laboratory at Willow Run for the University of Michigan. He received three years' training in the radar laboratory at Massachusetts Institute of Technology during the War.

ALAN POE SUITS, son of Dorothy Dandridge Halyburton and Hollis E. Suits, b. Apr. 28, 1925, married Beverly York. They named their children Robin Jo and Neil. In service during World War II, Alan was Petty Officer, 1st. Class in the Navy. He has since received a B.A. degree from the University of Michigan, and is now in the News Service business in Lansing, Michigan.

HOLLIS McCAWLEY SUITS, son of Dorothy Dandridge Halyburton and Hollis E. Suits, b. Apr. 28, 1925, married Louise Fox. Their children's names are Damian, Arthur, Elizabeth, and Thaddeus. McCawley was a First Lieutenant in the Medical Administration Corps and was in Manila two years during World War II. He received a B.A. degree from Chicago University, and is now in business in St. Louis, Missouri.

THADDEUS DANDRIDGE SUITS, son of Dorothy Dandridge Halyburton and Hollis E. Suits, b. Dec. 1, 1927, married Joan Allen. Their three children are Julia Halyburton, Helen Poe, and Bevan Dandridge. Thaddeus received a B.A. degree from the University of Georgia, and is now an artist, teaching in the Department of Humanities at Stephens College, Columbia, Missouri.

GENERATIONS OF Andrew Haliburton

U.S.A. and Nova Scotia, 1719-1959

ANDREW HALIBURTON, b. about 1700, Berwickshire, Scotland; d. September 2, 1745, St. Andrew's Parish, Jamaica.

NAOMI FIGG, dau. of John Figg, m. February 23, 1719, Boston, Massachusetts.

ABIGAIL OTIS, dau. of Job Otis and Mary Little, b. August 28, 1703, Scituate, Massachusetts; m. February 22, 1730, Scituate, Massachusetts; d. about 1769, probably Newport, Nova Scotia.

Andrew was descended from the Haliburtons of Mertoun and Newmains, a Border family, one of whom was Barbara Haliburton, daughter of Thomas Haliburton of Newmains-Dryburgh, who married Robert Scott, tacksman of Sandyknowe. Their eldest son was Walter Scott, the father of the immortal Sir Walter Scott.

"Of the immediate ancestry of Andrew nothing certain is recorded, but a tradition has been current among his descendants that his father was one of the Duke of Marlborough's captains and was killed at the siege of Dunkirk, the son after this being brought up by his paternal grandfather. That his boyhood was spent on the Scottish border is certain from the fact that he told his children that in early life he had lived in Scotland but had gone to school everyday across the border in England."¹

Andrew was the first Haliburton to leave his native land for America.² He arrived in Boston, Massachusetts, and was a wig-maker. July 24, 1734, he was licensed by the selectmen to operate an inn in Boston, which occupation he followed until he went to Jamaica ten years later. It was here he died, leaving his wife with six children.

Andrew Haliburton and Naomi Figg were the parents of Mary, William, and Rooksby, all of whom died in early childhood. They were each baptized in King's Chapel Parish.

The children of Andrew Haliburton and Abigail Otis were Andrew, Abigail, Isabella, Priscilla, William, and George.

1. *The Fales Family of Bristol, Rhode Island*, 1919.

2. *The Haliburton Memorial Museum*, p. 11.

Generations of Andrew Haliburton, U.S.A. and Nova Scotia

Abigail (Otis) Haliburton married a widower, Dr. Edward Ellis, October 18, 1756. He was a prominent physician of Boston, and was commissioned by Governor Shirley as Surgeon General of the Massachusetts troops sent against Louisburg. After Dr. Ellis' house on Marlboro street was burned, the doctor and Abigail with his two daughters and two nieces and her six children, and four others moved to Newport, Rhode Island. When the invitation was given to occupy the vacant Acadian lands, this family accepted the offer. The hardships of the winter of 1761 were terrific. Indians were both numerous and unfriendly, and it was necessary to erect stockaded houses, and to maintain a small detachment of military forces nearby. Four feet of snow lay on the ground that winter.

ANDREW HALLIBURTON, son of Andrew Haliburton and Abigail Otis, was perhaps the son of whom Harriet Prescott, in *Early New England Families*, wrote: "Her other son—a wild, headstrong boy, as I have heard,—left home at an early age, and was seen nor heard from no more."

ABIGAIL HALIBURTON, daughter of Andrew Haliburton and Abigail Otis, b. Boston, married Captain Frederick Hamilton, July 24, 1754, Newport, Rhode Island. She married secondly a Mr. Sheafe, and in her will, 1803, bequeathed her son-in-law James Sheafe, Esq., a certain piece of land in Newport, Rhode Island, which she had received by the will of her first husband, Frederick Hamilton; and to her nephew, Andrew Hamilton, all her books and plate, except a silver can.

ISABELLA HALIBURTON, daughter of Andrew Haliburton and Abigail Otis, was baptized in Christ Church Parish, Boston, Oct. 3, 1736.

PRISCILLA HALIBURTON, daughter of Andrew Haliburton and Abigail Otis, baptized Apr. 30, 1738, Christ Church Parish in Boston, married Robert Pate, July 24, 1754, Newport, Rhode Island. She married secondly Jonathan Card, Sr.

WILLIAM HALLIBURTON, son of Andrew Haliburton and Abigail Otis, b. Apr. 16, 1739, d. Feb. 1817, Windsor, Nova Scotia, married Susanna Otis, April 9, 1761, Boston Massachusetts.

William was granted a quarter of an acre of land in Windsor, and a large number of acres in the township of Douglas, Nova Scotia, some of which he exchanged for a lot on the river Pisiquid (Avon). He traveled to Boston and married his first cousin, Susanna Otis. "They sailed for Nova Scotia taking with them provisions to last for eighteen months—tents, furniture, spinning wheels, a loom, farming implements, and two Negro servants from the household of the Otis family. From

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

Halifax they traveled on horseback, a distance of forty miles along the narrow French road, Susanna seated upon a pillion behind William. For a few months they and their servants lived in tents.”³

Of the children of William and Susanna, four died in early childhood: William, Susanna, Charlotte, and John Gustavus. The three children attaining adulthood were William Hersey Otis, Abigail, and George Mordaunt.

WILLIAM HERSEY OTIS HALIBURTON, third child of William Haliburton and Susanna Otis, b. Sept. 3, 1767, Windsor, Nova Scotia, d. 1829, married Lucy C. Grant, probably in 1794. Their son was Thomas Chandler Haliburton. Lucy died Mar. 8, 1797, and William Hersey Otis later married Susanna Franklin, the widow of Benjamin Davis.

William studied law in the office of William Sterns, Esq. of Halifax, Nova Scotia. He was appointed Nov. 2, 1786, clerk of the peace of Hants County, and in 1824 was appointed judge of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas for the middle division of the province, an office he held until his death. He served for eighteen successive years as a member of the Legislature. He was a staunch supporter of the Anglican Church.

THOMAS CHANDLER HALIBURTON, son of William Hersey Otis Haliburton and Lucy C. Grant, b. Dec. 17, 1796, Windsor, Nova Scotia, d. Aug. 27, 1865, Middlesex County, England, married in 1815 Louisa Neville, daughter of Capt. Lawrence Neville of the 19th Light Dragoons stationed in India. Widowed fifteen years, Thomas Chandler married, in 1856, Sarah Harriet, widow of Edward Hosier Williams of Eaton Mascott, Shrewsbury, England.

When Thomas Chandler was questioned regarding his birthplace he would remark, “My father and I were born in the same house, but twenty miles apart.” The house in which they were born was originally constructed at Douglas and was floated down the St. Croix River and placed upon a new foundation on the banks of the Avon. “Windsor at that time was described as possessing ‘most exquisite scenery,’ and it was here that most of the aristocracy of Nova Scotia had settled.”

Still under twenty years of age, Thomas Chandler Haliburton was graduated from King’s College with distinguished honors. In 1815 he went to England where he married Louisa Neville. Returning to Nova Scotia, he was called to the Bar and practiced law in Annapolis Royal where he acquired a large and lucrative practice. He became a repre-

3. *The Haliburton Memorial Museum*, p. 11.

Generations of Andrew Haliburton, U.S.A. and Nova Scotia

sentative of the county of Annapolis, and as such, by his powers of debate and his ability, he gained a leading position.

"He lived in the district embraced by the Middle Division of the Court of Common Pleas, of which his father was the Chief Justice. When therefore his father died in 1829, the vacant post was offered to him and was accepted. He was only thirty-two years of age and in 1841 the Court of Common Pleas was abolished and he was elevated to the Supreme Court."⁴

In the 1830's Judge Haliburton built for himself a house to meet his fast developing aristocratic tastes—"Clifton." He maintained his household in pretentious style and dispensed warm hospitality to a wide circle of social friends.

As an author Thomas Chandler Haliburton came before the public in 1829 through his work *Historical and Statistical Account of Nova Scotia*. As the Squire in conversation with Sam Slick he himself refers to his history of Nova Scotia as an "important account of unimportant things," but despite his modest cynicism this work is even to-day judged an authority on early provincial happenings. It is said that Longfellow acquired from it his knowledge of the Acadians and their enforced migration, and it is further related that the tale of the parted lovers, as Longfellow received it, came in a descending line from an aunt of Judge Haliburton's to Nathaniel Hawthorne, and through him to Longfellow.⁵

"In 1835, under the title "Recollections of Nova Scotia," a series of papers appeared anonymously in Joe Howe's newspaper, *The Nova Scotian*, published in Halifax. These sketches of colonial life drew immediate attention for their instructive and witty analysis of character and events, but most of all, the reading eye of Canadians and their neighbors was caught by the acute, good-tempered Yankee, native of the State whose governor was the original Brother Jonathan, and mouthpiece of the author. In his 'down-east talk,' allegory and epigram, flattery and censure assumed a novel flavour.

"The Squire (under this alias the writer chose to hide his identity) related in the first paper having met on the road, riding 'a good bay horse,' 'a tall thin man with hollow cheeks and bright twinkling black eyes' who made himself known as Mr. Sam Slick of Slickville, Onion County, Connecticut, a successful salesman of tawdry wooden clocks. During subsequent journeyings through Nova Scotia, the Squire and

4. *The Haliburton Memorial Museum*, p. 13.

5. "The Creator of the First Yankee of Literature," *The Bookman*, April, 1915, p. 152.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

the shrewd New Englander discussed from their saddles or before the fires of wayside inns a multitude of subjects of poignant interest to the North Americans and the Britishers.”⁶

Mr. Howe published anonmously the opinions of Mr. Slick under the title *The Clockmaker, or The Sayings and Doings of Samuel Slick of Slickville*. A copy was taken to England and given to Richard Bentley, the publisher, who assigned the authorship to an American gentleman in London, much to the surprise of Thomas Chandler. It was then that the true authorship of “Sam Slick” became known. It was not the original intention of Judge Haliburton to have his name known in connection with Sam Slick, but Sam crept into his books and he was so adhesive he couldn’t get him out.

“*The Clockmaker*, a composite of the character-types of the United States, convulsed the cultured Easterner as well as the frontiersman of the prairies. In England, Sam Slick was forthwith accepted as the symbolic American in speech, appearance, and manner of thought. He was boastful, he was unscrupulous and illiterate, and he talked with a twang. His judgments, however, were permeated with a saving wit, and ‘hoss-sense.’ So potent was Haliburton’s delineation of the Yankee trader that up to the present day (1915) has it influenced the foreign estimate of the citizens of the United States.”⁷ Artemus Ward pronounced Judge Thomas Chandler Haliburton the “Father of the American School of Humour.”

His first wife having died in 1841, Judge Haliburton was persuaded by members of his family then living in England to join them. He left Windsor, Nova Scotia, in 1856 and the same year married Sarah Harriet in England. He and Sarah lived at Gordon House, a mansion built by King George the First for the Duchess of Kendall, and there maintained a luxurious home.

In 1859 Judge Thomas Chandler Haliburton was elected to Parliament where he was granted the coveted opportunity of championing the Canadian colonies.

He died at the age of sixty-eight and was buried on the banks of the Thames in the little churchyard at Isleworth, near the grave of Capt. George Vancouver, founder of Vancouver.

The children of Judge Thomas Chandler Haliburton and his wife Louisa Neville were Susanna Lucy Anne, William Neville, the twins Thomas and Lewis, Augustas Louisa Neville, Laura Charlotte, William

6. “The Creator of the First Yankee of Literature,” *The Bookman*, April, 1915, p. 153.

7. *Ibid.*, p. 154.

Generations of Andrew Haliburton, U.S.A. and Nova Scotia

Frederick Newell, Emma Marie, Amelia Mackay, Robert Grant, and Arthur Lawrence. Nine of his children died young or without issue.

SUSANNA LUCY ANNE HALIBURTON, daughter of Thomas Chandler Haliburton and Louisa Neville, baptized June 2, 1817, Windsor, Nova Scotia, d. Sept. 11, 1899, bur. Windsor, married Hon. John Wesley Weldon, 1848. The Hon. Mr. Weldon was Judge of the Supreme Court of New Brunswick and Speaker of the House of Representatives. Their one child died at the age of twenty-four.

AUGUSTAS LOUISA NEVILLE HALIBURTON, daughter of Thomas Chandler Haliburton and Louisa Neville, baptized July 3, 1823, Windsor, Nova Scotia, d. Oct. 1, 1891, England, married Alexander D. Haliburton, an Englishman who lived for some years at Baddeck, and who is said to have been "of Whitley and Tarquay, England."

LAURA CHARLOTTE HALIBURTON, daughter of Thomas Chandler Haliburton and Louisa Neville, baptized Sept. 8, 1824, Annapolis Royal, Nova Scotia, d. Dec. 1851, Nice, France, married William Cunard. The Cunards also lived in England. Their children were William Samuel, Ernest Haliburton, Cyril Grant, and Alice May.

AMELIA MACKAY HALIBURTON, daughter of Thomas Chandler Haliburton and Louisa Neville, baptized Jan. 17, 1830, Windsor, Nova Scotia, married the Rev. Edwin Gilpin, 1849. He was Dean of the Anglican Protestant Cathedral at Halifax, Nova Scotia, for many years.

ROBERT GRANT HALIBURTON, D.C.L., son of Thomas Chandler Haliburton and Louisa Neville, b. June 3, 1831, Windsor, Nova Scotia, d. 1898, Pass Christian, Missouri, was recognized as a scientist of note and was author of many scholarly monographs. He was called to the Bar in Nova Scotia in 1853, and practiced law until 1881. Due to ill health he was forced to spend his winters in tropical and semi-tropical climates. He spent much of his time in the United States.⁸

ARTHUR LAWRENCE HALIBURTON, son of Thomas Chandler Haliburton and Louisa Neville, b. Sept. 15, 1832, Windsor, Nova Scotia, d. 1907, London, England, married Mariana Emily Schuster, Nov. 3, 1877. He was raised to the peerage of England as a reward for notable service in the British War Office, the first native of an English colony to be so honored. He quartered his coat-of-arms with the maple leaf and the stag and thistle of Old Scotland.

ABIGAIL HALIBURTON, daughter of William Haliburton and Susanna Otis, b. June 15, 1773, Windsor, Nova Scotia, d. Nov. 29, 1839, Boston, Massachusetts, married Samuel Fales, Aug. 23, 1801. He was a promin-

8. *The Dictionary of Canadian Biography*, Vol. I, 1945, p. 257.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

ent merchant and was president of the Union Bank, Boston.

GEORGE MORDAUNT HALIBURTON, son of William Haliburton and Susanna Otis, b. June 30, 1777, Windsor, Nova Scotia, d. May 31, 1861, married Christiana Marie Loupe, and their children were Georgianna, Maria Sanby, and William Hersey Otis. After the death of his first wife he married Maria Cunningham Peeples, July 3, 1810, Halifax, Nova Scotia. Five sons, George Mordaunt, Jr., John Gustaves Peeples, Thomas Andrew, Charles William Robinson, and Alfred Fales, were born to them.

Before settling down as a shopkeeper in Nova Scotia, George Mordaunt took a trip to Europe. There is a romantic story that while in Paris he was strolling along a side street beside the high wall of a convent garden. Peeking over the top of the wall was the loveliest face he had ever seen. He at once set about finding out to whom the face belonged. It was the face of Christiana Marie Loupe, a French-Swiss pupil at the convent. It is not known how he managed to meet her, but eventually they eloped and then sailed to Canada where they made their home in Halifax.⁹

About 1831 George Mordaunt moved to Boston, Massachusetts, where he held a position in the court house for a few years. Later he probably again kept a shop, for in his death notice he was called a merchant.

Soon after coming to Boston, George Mordaunt and his wife Maria connected themselves with the Protestant Episcopal Church in South Boston, where the Rev. Horace Lorenzo Conally was rector for a period of five years. The Rev. Conally later settled in Salem, Massachusetts. In the biography of Longfellow, written by Samuel Longfellow, it is stated that the story which suggested to Longfellow the poem "Evangeline," was told by Maria (Peeples) Haliburton to the Rev. Conally and then to Longfellow at the Craig House through their mutual friend Hawthorne.

WILLIAM HERSEY OTIS HALIBURTON, son of George Mordaunt Haliburton and Christiana Marie Loupe, b. 1808, d. 1890, married his first wife, Mary Elizabeth, in 1832. Their children were John William, James Loupe, Mariah, and Hersey Otis, all of whom died young or without issue. By his second wife, Susan Reid whom he married in 1848 at Clements, Nova Scotia, he had four children: William, Louis, Mary Isabel, and Laura Canard.

WILLIAM HALIBURTON, son of William Hersey Otis Haliburton and

9. Letter written by Beryl M. (Sweeney) Haliburton, Montreal, Quebec, December 14, 1958.

Generations of Andrew Haliburton, U.S.A. and Nova Scotia

Susan Reid, b. 1850, d. 1898, married Ella McCormick at Granville Ferry, Nova Scotia, 1879. They named their children Susan, Mary Letitia, and William Mordaunt. Susan, b. 1880, is living at Annapolis, Nova Scotia.

MARY LETITIA HALIBURTON, b. 1882, d. 1947, married Claude C. King. Their daughters are Elizabeth Snadden and Marie. Their son Arthur was reported "missing" during World War II.

WILLIAM MORDAUNT HALIBURTON, son of William Haliburton and Ella McCormick, b. 1887, d. 1945, married Beryl Munroe Sweeney, 1910. They have one son named William. William Mordaunt attended Kings College in Nova Scotia, and Pratt Institute, Brooklyn, New York. He was an electrical engineer.

WILLIAM HALIBURTON, son of William Mordaunt Haliburton and Beryl Munroe Sweeney, b. Oct. 6, 1915, married Gertrude Isabel Baker, Feb. 12, 1944. They have a family of three children. Janet Elizabeth was born Aug. 5, 1947, Durham, North Carolina, while William was attending Duke University, doing post-graduate work under a Fellowship. Mary Sue was born Sept. 8, 1949 in Montreal, Quebec, and Richard Thomas was born Mar. 25, 1952 in Ottawa, Ontario.

William was graduated from the University of New Brunswick, Fredericton, New Brunswick, and from Duke University in North Carolina. The family is now living in Ottawa, Ontario, and William is employed by the Dominion Government, Science Service. He is doing special research in forest entomology.

LAURA CANARD HALIBURTON, daughter of William Haliburton and Ella McCormick, b. 1863, d. 1927, married Herbert Moore. Their daughter was named Helen Marie.

GEORGE MORDAUNT HALIBURTON JR., son of George Mordaunt Haliburton and Maria Cunningham Peeples, married and had a son James Arthur.

JAMES ARTHUR HALIBURTON, son of George Mordaunt Haliburton, Jr., was a resident of Boston, Massachusetts, and was associated with the Court.¹⁰ He married and had a son named George.

GEORGE HALIBURTON, son of James Arthur Haliburton, married Lillian ———, and their two sons are George M. and Donald H. The family made their home in Boston, Massachusetts, where Lillian is still teaching in the public schools. George M. and Donald H. are both college graduates. Donald was graduated from the Massachusetts In-

10. Letter written by Lillian H. () Haliburton, Boston, Massachusetts, August 10, 1958.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

stitute of Technology, and Boston University. Donald lives in the state of New York, and George lives in California.

GEORGE HALIBURTON, youngest son of Andrew Haliburton and Abigail Otis, baptized Jan. 23, 1742, King's Chapel Parish, Boston, Massachusetts, d. between Nov. 6, 1813 and Apr. 3, 1814, probably at Exeter, New Hampshire, married Ann Avery, Sept. 27, 1776, Horton, Nova Scotia. He married secondly Mary Gale, a widow, of Exeter, New Hampshire.

George served as a schoolmaster for Windsor and Newport under the direction and in the pay of the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. In 1769, the Rev. Joseph Bennett, missionary of the society at Windsor, wrote to the society that "Mr. Watts, the society's schoolmaster, being better provided for, has quitted the school and Mr. Haliburton is put in his room."

For one year, 1766, George was Registrar of Probates, for King's County. A plan in the Crown Land Department at Halifax dated April 10, 1775, is signed, "p. me George Haliburton, Dept, Sur.," the inference from this being that a department surveyorship in the province was held by him. George was listed on the 1770 Census In King's County, Nova Scotia as the head of a household of five. At what time George removed from Nova Scotia to New England is not clear, but in 1797 he appeared on the tax list in Exeter, New Hampshire. He later became a sea captain and sailed from Portsmouth, New Hampshire. The children of George Haliburton and Ann Avery were George, Jr., John Oliver, Ann, and Andrew.

ANDREW HALIBURTON, son of George Haliburton and Ann Avery, b. Sept. 4, 1771, Horton, Nova Scotia, d. May 4, 1846, Portsmouth, New Hampshire, married Elizabeth Underwood first, and secondly Sarah Ann Manning, June 29, 1823.

Andrew was for some years president of the Portsmouth Bank.

The three children of Andrew Haliburton and Elizabeth Underwood were Mary Ann, George William, and Elizabeth. By his second wife Sarah Ann Manning, Andrew had one son, James Pierpont.

JAMES PIERPONT HALIBURTON, son of Andrew Haliburton and Sarah Ann Manning, b. June 1824, Portsmouth, New Hampshire, d. July 1849, married Susan Hamilton Peters.

Children of James Pierpont Haliburton and Susan Hamilton Peters, were Mary P. and Georgina.

James bequeathed the executor of his will, Ichabod Goodwin, his gold headed cane.

GEORGINA HALIBURTON, daughter of James Pierpont and Susanna Pe-

Generations of Andrew Haliburton, U.S.A. and Nova Scotia

ters, b. May 1, 1849, d. Oct. 11, 1910, Portsmouth, New Hampshire, was unmarried. For many years she spent her winters in Boston and her summers in Portsmouth, and in both cities she was widely known. *The Portsmouth Herald*, Oct. 11, 1910, closed an obituary notice of Georgina Haliburton with these words: "Her death is the ending of an honorable and distinguished Portsmouth family."

JOHN GUSTAVUS PEEBLES HALIBURTON, son of George Mordaunt Haliburton and Maria Cunningham Peebles,* baptized May 1811, St. Mathew's, Halifax, Nova Scotia, d. Apr. 17, 1857, Sydney, Cape Breton Island, married Ellen Dodd, Aug. 23, 1843. He was a lawyer in Sydney, and died without issue.

THOMAS ANDREW HALIBURTON, son of George Mordaunt Haliburton and Maria Cunningham Peebles, baptized Mar. 19, 1815, St. Mathew's, Halifax, Nova Scotia, d. about 1880, married Catherine MacLeod. Their son, Charles, died unmarried. Their three daughters married as follows: Henrietta married William Henderson of Boston; Maria Cunningham Peebles married Patrick Fortune of Baddeck; and Georgianna married Malcolm John MacLeod. Thomas was a farmer near Baddeck, Cape Breton Island, Nova Scotia.

ALFRED FALES HALIBURTON, son of George Mordaunt Haliburton and Maria Cunningham Peebles, baptized May 29, 1820, Windsor, Nova Scotia, d. June 21, 1904, Baddeck, married Sarah Elizabeth Plant, Nov. 1, 1847, Sydney, Cape Breton Island, Nova Scotia. He was educated in the grammar school at Windsor, and the Boston Latin School. On being called to the bar he went to Sydney and practiced with his brother, John Gustavus Peebles Haliburton.¹¹

About 1850 he was appointed High Sheriff for the new county of Victoria, the boundaries of which he laid out, and he moved his family to the new county town of Baddeck. He held the office of sheriff until his death, was Collector of Customs and Registrar of Deeds, and was honored by being chosen Sergeant-at-Arms in the House of Assembly—the Provincial Parliament at Halifax.

Alfred's wife, Elizabeth, was the daughter of a Loyalist family from New York. She died at Baddeck, Dec. 31, 1900. Their children were Mordaunt Plant, John Peebles, Maria Charlotte, Alfred Andrew, William Plant, Samuel Plant, Horatio Henry, Douglas Arnold, Amelia Maria, Elizabeth, and Frances Fraser.

11. Letter written by Gordon MacKay Haliburton, Avonport, Nova Scotia, January 10, 1959.

* Spelled in the Church records as Pebbles, Peeple, Peeples, and Peebles. (Letter written by Gordon M. Haliburton, Avonport, Nova Scotia, January 18, 1959)

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

JOHN PEEBLES HALIBURTON, son of Alfred Fales Haliburton and Sarah Elizabeth Plant, b. Feb. 14, 1850, Sydney, Nova Scotia, d. 1926, married Charlotte Amelia Ingram, Oct. 12, 1895, Halifax, Nova Scotia. They were the parents of John Plant, Eleanor Frances, Thomas Chandler, Eva Muriel, Gustavus Henry, and Edna Sarah.

John Peebles went as a young man to the mid-western United States, but returned to join his brother, Henry, in Newfoundland. At that time the west coast of Newfoundland was being opened up and there were signs of its rapid development. The brothers worked at St. Georges Bay, but later John Peebles went up the coast to Bonne Bay where he built up his own business as a fish merchant.

JOHN PLANT HALIBURTON, son of John Peebles Haliburton and Charlotte Amelia Ingram, b. July 20, 1898, d. Sept. 6, 1953, married Myrtle Isabel Garland. Twins, John Peebles and Jean Marion, were born to them May 4, 1929, and a daughter, Charlotte Isabel, was born Dec. 10, 1933. John Plant was an importer and manufacturers agent at St. John's and Lewisporte, Newfoundland.

The three daughters of John Peebles Haliburton and Charlotte Amelia Ingram, studied nursing. Eleanor Frances, R.N., is now deceased. Eva Muriel, R.N., is currently supervisor of Out Patient Department, Victoria General Hospital, Halifax, Nova Scotia. Edna Sarah, a dental hygienist, is with the U.S. military forces in the Far East, mainly at Okinawa.

ALFRED ANDREW HALIBURTON, son of Alfred Fales Haliburton and Sarah Elizabeth Plant, b. Aug. 24, 1852, Baddeck, Nova Scotia, d. 1938, Halifax, Nova Scotia, married Catherine E. Donovan. They were the parents of Alfred Francis, Marion Frances, and Arthur John. Alfred went as a young man to Halifax and became a member of a wholesale firm, and remained in that business until the end of his life.

ALFRED FRANCIS HALIBURTON, son of Alfred Andrew Haliburton and Catherine E. Donovan, d. 1925, married Evangeline MacDonald of Sunny Brae, Nova Scotia. Their children are William Alfred, George MacDonald, and Donald Andrew. Alfred Francis was in military service during World War I.

WILLIAM ALFRED HALIBURTON, son of Alfred Francis Haliburton and Evangeline MacDonald, b. 1920, Halifax, Nova Scotia, joined the Royal Canadian Air Force, World War II, and was killed early in 1942.

GEORGE MACDONALD HALIBURTON, son of Alfred Francis Haliburton and Evangeline MacDonald, b. 1921, Halifax, Nova Scotia, married Mary Sheila McManus, 1944. Their sons' names are Michael William and James Alfred. George attended St. Thomas Aquinas School, St.

Generations of Andrew Haliburton, U.S.A. and Nova Scotia

Mary's College, and was graduated from Dalhousie University and the Nova Scotia Technical College. After serving in the Canadian Army during World War II, he joined an engineering firm in Halifax where he now lives.

DONALD ANDREW HALIBURTON, son of Alfred Francis Haliburton and Evangeline MacDonald, b. 1924, Halifax, Nova Scotia, married Margaret Rose O'Neill, 1952. Their children are the twins, Patrick Arthur and Elizabeth Ann, and two sons, William Maurice and Robert O'Neill. Donald was educated at St. Mary's College. He served in the Marine Division of the Royal Canadian Air Force during World War II. He is now in the insurance business with the firm of his uncle, A. J. Haliburton and Company.

MARION FRANCES HALIBURTON, R.N., daughter of Alfred Andrew Haliburton and Catherine E. Donovan, served as a nursing sister during World War I.

ARTHUR JOHN HALIBURTON, son of Alfred Andrew Haliburton and Catherine E. Donovan, b. 1889, Halifax, Nova Scotia, married Marjorie Frances Cragg, 1921, at Halifax. Arthur was educated at LaSalle Academy and Halifax County Academy. After discharge from his military service during World War I he established his own firm of insurance brokers, A. J. Haliburton and Company, Halifax, Nova Scotia.

HORATIO HENRY HALIBURTON, son of Alfred Fales Haliburton and Sarah Elizabeth Plant, b. July 6, 1859, Baddeck, Nova Scotia, d. Aug. 22, 1944, Five Points, Nova Scotia, married Ada Ann LeRoux, Apr. 19, 1895. Their children are Mary Alfreda, Edward Douglas, Archibald Gordon, Harold Brenton, Henry Horatio Frederick, Ada Josephine Maud, Chesley Walter, Sybil Frances, and Maxwell Ralph Leroux.

Henry went as a young man to the West Coast of Newfoundland, where he learned the fish business. For many years he was agent for a firm based at St. John's, but later, with a partner, built up his own firm, the Abbott and Haliburton Company, Ltd., Port au Port. He retired because of ill health in 1927.

MARY ALFREDa HALIBURTON, daughter of Horatio Henry Haliburton and Ada Ann LeRoux, b. Apr. 23, 1896, Baddeck, Nova Scotia, married Arthur Swim, Sept. 12, 1929. They live at Wellington Station, Nova Scotia.

EDWARD DOUGLAS HALIBURTON, son of Horatio Henry Haliburton and Ada Ann LeRoux, b. Mar. 28, 1898, St. John's, Newfoundland, married Jean Tattrie of River John, Nova Scotia, 1927. Their children are Gordon MacKay, John Douglas, Thomas Henry, Richard Webster, and Charles Edward.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

Edward was educated at Bishop Field College at St. John's, Dalhousie University, and the University of King's College which was located at Windsor, Nova Scotia, at that time. He served as a gunlayer in the Royal Navy during World War I. Edward purchased a farm in the Annapolis Valley and he became well-known as an apple grower, buyer, and shipper.

In 1953 Edward was elected to the Legislative Assembly of Nova Scotia as member for Kings County. He became Minister of Agriculture of Nova Scotia after the election in 1956, when the Progressive Conservatives ousted the Liberal Government from power.¹²

GORDON MACKAY HALIBURTON, son of Edward Douglas Haliburton and Jean Tattrie, b. 1928, received his education from Wolfville High School, Acadia University, Dalhousie University, and Edinburgh University. He is working as education director in Sierra Leone, British West Africa.

JOHN DOUGLAS HALIBURTON, son of Edward Douglas Haliburton and Jean Tattrie, b. 1929, married Jo-Anne Clara Pick, 1957, at Wolfville, Nova Scotia. Their children are John Douglas and Debora Ann. John attended Nova Scotia Agricultural College, MacDonald College of McGill University, and Acadia University. He is now teaching in British Columbia, Canada.

THOMAS HENRY HALIBURTON, son of Edward Douglas Haliburton and Jean Tattrie, b. 1930, married Mabel Marie Lamb at Ithaca, New York. They have two children. Lyn Phyllis was born in Toronto, Canada in 1956, and Abra Jean was born in Accra, Ghana, in 1957. Educated at Nova Scotia Agricultural College, MacDonald College and Cornell, Thomas has since served as Agriculture Officer on the Gold Coast (Ghana), West Africa, 1956-1958.

RICHARD WEBSTER HALIBURTON, son of Edward Douglas Haliburton and Jean Tattrie, b. 1932, was educated at Nova Scotia Agricultural College, and MacDonald College. He is a partner with his father in Haliburton Farms of Avonport, Nova Scotia.

CHARLES EDWARD HALIBURTON, son of Edward Douglas Haliburton and Jean Tattrie, b. 1938, Wolfville, Nova Scotia, is a student at Acadia University.

ARCHIBALD GORDON HALIBURTON, son of Horatio Henry Haliburton and Ada Ann LeRoux, b. Mar. 28, 1899, Port au Port, was killed Apr. 19, 1918 while serving with the Royal Newfoundland Regiment during World War I.

12. Letter written by Gordon MacKay Halliburton, Avonport, Nova Scotia, January 10, 1959.

Generations of Andrew Haliburton, U.S.A. and Nova Scotia

HAROLD BRENTON HALIBURTON, son of Horatio Henry Haliburton and Ada Ann LeRoux, b. Aug. 31, 1900, Port au Port, married Audrey Clare Hunt, 1929, Halifax, Nova Scotia. Their four children are Jane Clare, Elcie Louise, Robert Charles, and Ann Elizabeth. Harold has farmed at Five Points, near Hansport, Nova Scotia, since 1930. He served as a wireless operator during World War I.

JANE CLARE HALIBURTON, R.N., daughter of Harold Brenton Haliburton and Audrey Clare Hunt, b. 1930, is a supervisor in the Victoria General Hospital, Halifax, Nova Scotia. She received her nurse's training from Windsor Academy, Aberdeen Hospital, and received her degree of Bachelor of Nursing from McGill in 1956.

ROBERT CHARLES HALIBURTON, son of Harold Brenton Haliburton and Audrey Clare Hunt, b. 1937, is employed with the Imperial Oil Company at Halifax, Nova Scotia.

HENRY HORATIO FREDERICK HALIBURTON, son of Horatio Henry Haliburton and Ada Ann LeRoux, b. Sept. 29, 1901, Port au Port, is manager of the Royal Trust Company, Halifax, Nova Scotia.

ADA JOSEPHINE MAUD HALIBURTON, daughter of Horatio Henry Haliburton and Ada Ann LeRoux, b. Apr. 17, 1903, Port au Port, married David A. Duff of Harbour Grace, Newfoundland, 1928. Their children are Joan Haliburton, Graham Haliburton, Sandra Haliburton, and Heather Sybil. They are now residents of Toronto, Canada, although much of their life has been spent in northern Canada as David is a mining engineer.

JOAN HALIBURTON DUFF, daughter of Ada Josephine Maud Haliburton and David A. Duff, b. 1928, Windsor, Nova Scotia, married John R. Tennant, 1952, Toronto, Canada. Their children are Elizabeth Ann, David Charles, and Catherine Jane. Their home is at Niagara Falls.

GRAHAM HALIBURTON DUFF, son of Ada Josephine Maud Haliburton and David A. Duff, b. 1930, married Lorraine Blais of Ashcroft, British Columbia, 1956. They have one son, Graham David. Graham is an engineer, and was graduated from McGill University. The family lives at Toronto, Canada.

CHESLEY WALTER HALIBURTON, son of Horatio Henry Haliburton and Ada Ann LeRoux, b. Oct. 5, 1904, Port au Port, married Margaret Dorothy Patton MacLennan, 1931. Their daughter, Ada Minnie, married Roland Cormier in 1956. Their son, Charles Henry, was born in 1942. Chesley was educated at Pictou Academy, Pictou, Nova Scotia. They now live at River John, Nova Scotia.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

SYBIL FRANCES HALIBURTON, daughter of Horatio Henry Haliburton and Ada Ann LeRoux, b. Nov. 2, 1907, Port au Port, was educated at Horton Academy, Wolfville, Nova Scotia. She is employed by the government of Nova Scotia, in the Department of Health.

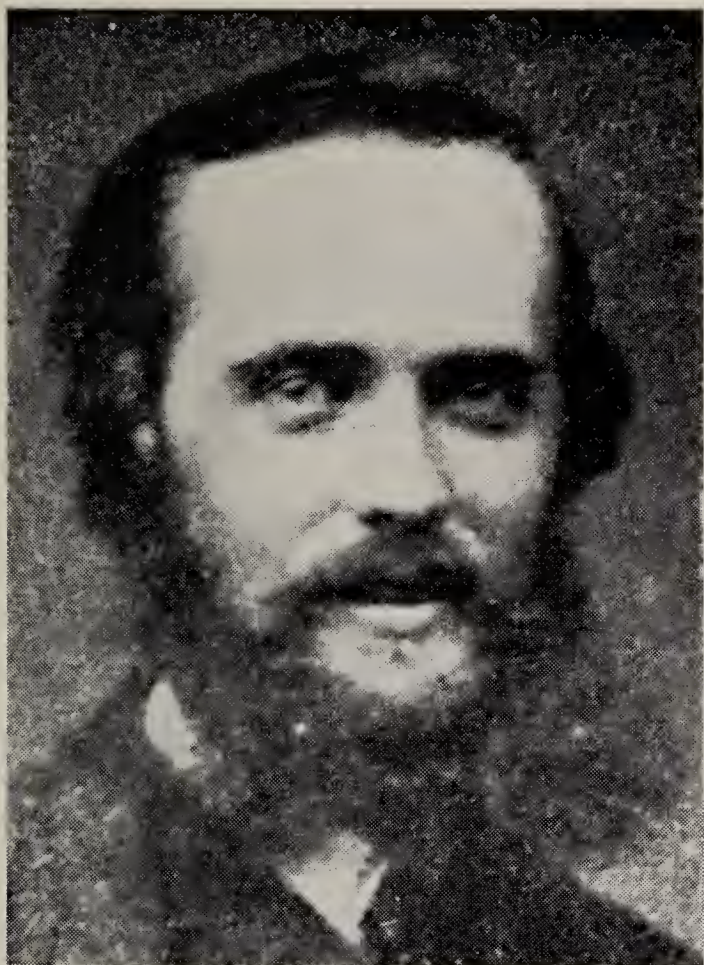
MAXWELL RALPH LEROUX HALIBURTON, son of Horatio Henry Haliburton and Ada Ann LeRoux, b. May 5, 1910, Baddeck, Nova Scotia, married Jean Morrison, 1940. Their children are Frederick Henry and George Brenton. Ralph is employed by the Acadia Sugar Refineries, Halifax, Nova Scotia.

AMELIA MARIA HALIBURTON, daughter of Alfred Fales Haliburton and Sarah Elizabeth Plant, b. Dec. 3, 1863, Baddeck, Nova Scotia, married Thomas Henry of Montreal.

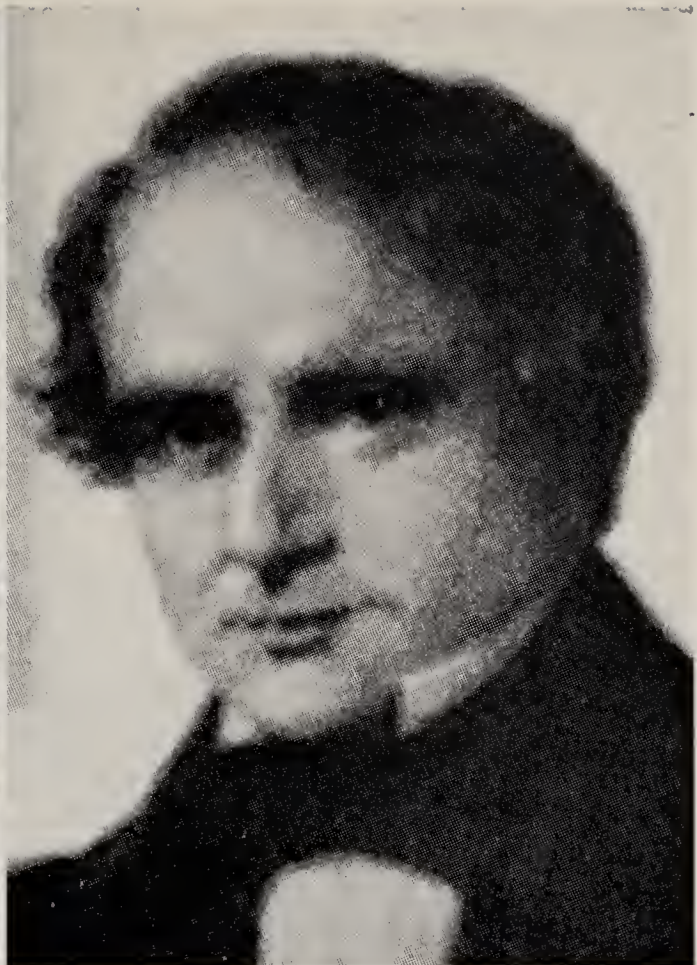
FRANCES FRASER HALIBURTON, daughter of Alfred Fales Haliburton and Sarah Elizabeth Plant, b. Jan. 5, 1871, Baddeck, Nova Scotia, d. Oct. 9, 1931, married James Francis Fraser. They lived at Baddeck, and their children are Douglas Haliburton, Ralph MacLennan, and Harry Campbell.

DOUGLAS HALIBURTON FRASER, son of Frances Fraser Haliburton and James Francis Fraser, b. 1901, married Alexis Gillis. Their two children are Douglas and Arlene.

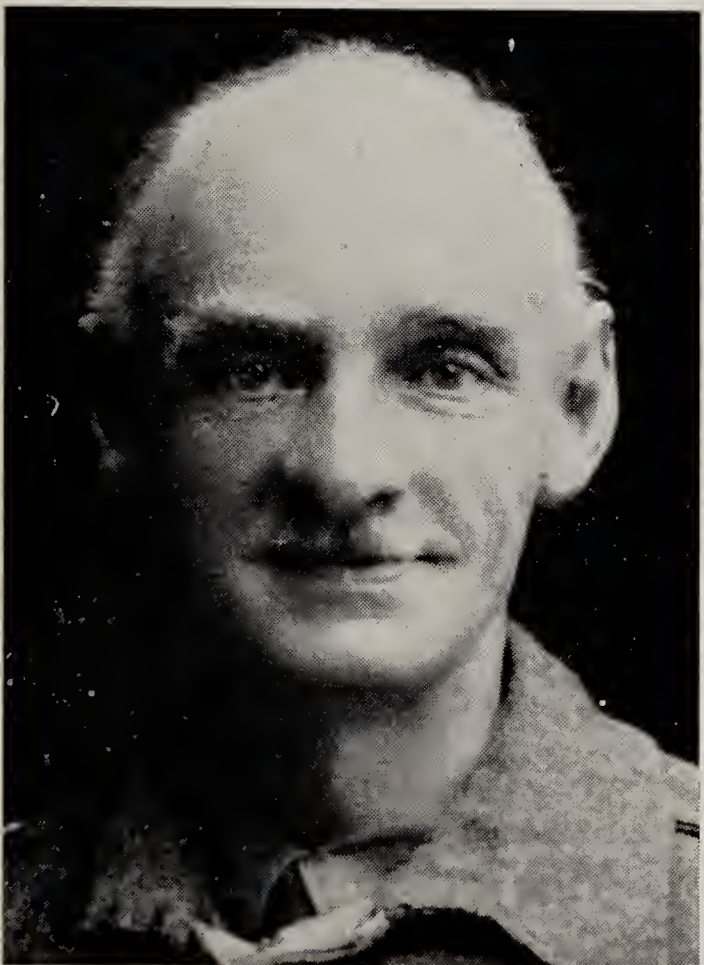
HARRY CAMPBELL FRASER, son of Frances Fraser Haliburton and James Francis Fraser, married Josephine Gillis. Their children are James Francis Hugh, June Haliburton, and Sharon Ann.



Thomas Colledge Halliburton
(1842-1904)



Judge Thomas Chandler Haliburton
(1796-1865)



William Halliburton (1883-)



John Halliburton (1886-)



"Clifton," Windsor, Nova Scotia

GENERATIONS OF John Haliburton

U.S.A. and Nova Scotia, 1739-1884

DR. JOHN HALIBURTON, b. 1739, Rhode Island, d. 1808, Nova Scotia, was a physician. He removed to Halifax about 1776, being a Loyalist, and during the Revolutionary War was a surgeon in the British Navy. He practiced medicine in Halifax for many years and held several public offices and was a member of the Council. He ranked high in his profession.

John married a sister of Admiral Brenton, and they named their son Brenton.

SIR BRENTON HALIBURTON, b. Dec. 3, 1775, Rhode Island, d. July 15, 1860 near Halifax, Nova Scotia, married the eldest daughter of the Rev. Charles Inglis, 1799. Their son they named John Croke.

Having studied law in England, Brenton was called to the Bar in Nova Scotia in 1803. Rising rapidly in his profession he was appointed Chief Justice of Nova Scotia in 1833. A frequent contributor to the press, Brenton made his most notable publication in a series of letters on the War of 1812, published in 1813 in *Halifax Recorder* under the pseudonym "Anglo American."

At the age of eighty-six he received the honor of knighthood. The chief Justice was highly esteemed as an able, painstaking, conscientious judge, and a man of kindly disposition and great liberality of opinion.¹

JOHN CROKE HALIBURTON, b. 1806, d. Nov. 7, 1884, Halifax Nova Scotia, was called to the Bar of Nova Scotia in 1829. Ten years later he was appointed clerk of the Legislature. As a young man, he fought a bloodless duel in the Tower Woods near Halifax, with Joseph Howe, the editor of *The Nova Scotian*.

1. *Appleton's Cyclopedia of American Biography*, Vol. III, 1887, p. 36.

GENERATIONS OF David Halliburton

Scotland and Canada, 1840's-1959

DAVID HALLIBURTON came from the north part of Scotland to the estate of the Duke of Argyle in Perthshire, Scotland, and there he married Margaret MacRae. Three of their children David, Margaret, and Barbara, were born in Scotland. The family then immigrated to Canada about 1840 where Elizabeth, their youngest child, was born. Having settled in Ontario, David farmed at Ainslee Park, now a part of Hamilton, the actual farm being a part of the campus of McMaster University. There is a county in Ontario believed to have been named after this branch of the family. It is a popular and wonderful vacation land affectionately called the *Haliburton Highlands*.¹

DAVID HALLIBURTON, son of David Halliburton and Margaret MacRae, married Margaret Simpson and they named their children William Jessie, John, David, Gordon, Bessie, and Le Roy Lawrence.

WILLIAM HALIBURTON, son of David Halliburton and Margaret Simpson, changed the spelling of his name to Haliburton. He owns and operates a store in Edmonton, Alberta, selling musical instruments and music. He and his wife have three children named William, Lloyd, and Vera. Each is married and has children. The son William lives in British Columbia. Vera married Donald Taylor and lives in Edmonton, Alberta.

JESSIE HALLIBURTON, daughter of David Halliburton and Margaret Simpson, married a Mr. Page and they have four children.

JOHN HALLIBURTON, son of David Halliburton and Margaret Simpson, moved to the United States, but he has not kept contact with his family in Canada.

DAVID HALLIBURTON, son of David Halliburton and Margaret Simpson, and his wife Ida have two children and four grandchildren. In addition to farming, David is a cabinet maker and carpenter.

GORDON HALLIBURTON, son of David Halliburton and Margaret Simpson, is married and has a son named Victor. Gordon is a farmer.

LE ROY LAWRENCE HALIBURTON, son of David Halliburton and Mar-

1. Letter written by Margaret (Los) Haliburton, Ville Lemoyne, Quebec, December 17, 1958.

Generations of David Halliburton, Scotland and Canada

garet Simpson, also changed the spelling of his surname. He is an engineering salesman and car dealer. He married Mabel Mitchell, and their two sons are John Bruce and Gordon Le Roy. His second wife is named Doris. Le Roy was a star athlete and as a member of the Canadian Army, 1914-1918, he made several world records in track and field, some of which have only recently been broken. Le Roy held the rank of Captain while in service. John Bruce Haliburton, b. 1920, is a salesman.

GORDON LEROY HALIBURTON, b. 1924, married his second cousin, Margaret Wilhelmina Los, and their two children are Gerard Lawrence and Victoria Mary. Their home is in Ontario, and Gordon L. is a foreman for the Bell Telephone Company.

MARGARET HALLIBURTON, daughter of David Halliburton and Margaret MacRae, lived to be ninety years of age. She married a Mr. Blessinger and two of their three children are named Harry and Alice. Harry Blessinger's children left no descendants. Alice Blessinger married Harold Peart and died about 1955. They were the parents of three children. Dr. Harry Peart, Jr., is the father of two children, and he is chief of Hamilton, Ontario.

ELIZABETH HALLIBURTON, daughter of David Halliburton and Margaret MacRae, married John Nicholson. They named their five children Grace, Mildred, Allan, Elsie, and Margaret.

GRACE NICHOLSON, daughter of Elizabeth Halliburton and John Nicholson, married Robert Allan and they have four sons: John Halliburton, Bruce, Herbert, and Harold. John Halliburton Allan and Helen Dewar, his wife, have three children: Robert, Patricia, and Bruce. John is a farmer. Herbert Allan and his wife, Helen Coates, have three daughters, Betty, Margaret, and Barbara.

MILDRED NICHOLSON, daughter of Elizabeth Halliburton and John Nicholson, married Gerardus Los. Their two daughters are Barbara Patricia and Margaret Wilhelmina. After the death of her first husband, Mildred married James E. Gallagher. Barbara Patricia Los, b. 1920, married Allen Robert Yule and they have a family of three children: Robert Gerard, Alexandra Mary, and Warren Glen. Barbara is a teacher.

MARGARET WILHELMIA LOS, b. 1922, married Gordon Le Roy Haliburton, son of LeRoy Lawrence Haliburton and Mabel Mitchell. Margaret is a secretary, and she wrote concerning this branch of the Halliburton family: "In American terminology we are all good, successful, God-fearing people. I can account for every member of the clan and none have a criminal record."²

2. Letter written by Margaret Wilhelmina (Los) Halliburton, Ville Lemoyne, Quebec, December 29, 1958.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

ALLAN NICHOLSON, son of Elizabeth Halliburton and John Nicholson, married Alethea Markle and they are the parents of Muriel, Warren, and Jean Halliburton. Allan is a lumber dealer and sells both retail and wholesale lumber. Muriel Nicholson and her husband Robert Graham are the parents of Althea Ann and Garry. Warren Nicholson married Jean Meltsick and they have three children. Warren is a businessman. Jean Halliburton Nicholson married James Morton and their three sons are James, Robert, and David.

ELSIE NICHOLSON, daughter of Elizabeth Halliburton and John Nicholson, married Edward Gallin. They are the parents of John Halliburton and Flora. Elsie and her daughter Flora are teachers. John Halliburton Gallin is a farmer.

MARGARET NICHOLSON, daughter of Elizabeth Halliburton and John Nicholson, married William Gilbert. Margaret is a secretary. They have a daughter Ann and a son Richard Halliburton. Ann Gilbert is also a secretary. Richard Halliburton Gilbert married Ann Nealons and they are the parents of three children.

GENERATIONS OF James Halliburton

Scotland and British Columbia, 1793-1959

JAMES HALLIBURTON, son of James Halliburton* and Jean Dodds, b. 1793, Denholm, Scotland, d. 1864, Jedburgh, Scotland, married Mary Colledge, b. 1804, d. 1872. A gravestone in Jedburgh Abbey was inscribed in their memory.

The children of James Halliburton and Mary Colledge were Janet, Jane, James, Thomas Colledge, Agnes, and Grace. James' grandchildren remembered his going fishing, wearing a "plug" or tall chimney hat, as was the custom in that day.

THOMAS COLLEDGE HALLIBURTON, son of James Halliburton and Mary Colledge, b. 1842, d. 1904, went to Jedburgh, a Royal Burgh almost on the borders of England, as a young man. He married and established himself in the grocery and wine-merchant business, which he carried on successfully for nearly half a century. Throughout his lifetime, he took a great interest in the welfare of the town of Jedburgh, one of the main historical towns of the area, and served many years as a member of the town council. At the time of his death, Thomas held the office of Dean of Guild and was in line for the provostship of Jedburgh. He reared and educated a large family. His children are Mary Bella, James Sheppard, Robert Park, John William, Janet Colledge, Thomas Colledge, Margaret Young, Jane Dodds, Francis Montgomery, Jemima Agnes, William Turnbull, and John.

ROBERT PARK HALLIBURTON, son of Thomas Colledge Halliburton (1842-1904), b. 1869, d. 1928, married Mary and established his residence in Edinburgh, Scotland. Following in the footsteps of his father, he established himself in the grocery and wine merchant business. His three children are Thomas Colledge, Hannah, and Annie.

THOMAS COLLEDGE HALLIBURTON, son of Robert Park Halliburton, served with distinction during World War I. He entered business as an importer of tea, and in 1946 he became a director in a large tea wholesale

* Thomas Halliburton, b. 1751, d. 1803, was probably a brother of James Halliburton who married Jean Dodds, (Letter written by John Halliburton, Vancouver, British Columbia, August 23, 1958.)

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

business in London, England. His two daughters and one son are Dorothy, Margo, and Ian.¹

HANNAH HALLIBURTON, daughter of Robert Park Halliburton, married a Mr. McKinley. Their two children are Kenneth and John. Their residence is in Glasgow, Scotland.

JANET COLLEDGE HALLIBURTON, daughter of Thomas Colledge Halliburton (1842-1904), b. 1871, married James Fair, 1906. They live in Jedburgh, Scotland, the place of Janet's birth. Their son Robert served in the Army in France, Holland, and Germany, during World War II.

THOMAS COLLEDGE HALLIBURTON, son of Thomas Colledge Halliburton (1842-1904), b. 1874, Jedburgh, Scotland, d. 1941, became a solicitor and after several years practice in Edinburgh, returned to Jedburgh, where he established himself in a large practice and eventually became the advisor and town clerk to the the council. Thomas was very interested in the Halliburton family, and at one time had a family tree traced back several hundred years with all connections.² He spent years in compiling the family tree, but unfortunately his son, since killed in France, had destroyed all the work, thinking it of not much consequence.³

Thomas loved outdoor exercise, was greatly interested in golf, and was one of the earlier members and eventually captain of his home course. He also had a great liking for fishing, but his great hobby was to ramble through his own country of which he knew by heart almost every highway and byway from John O'Groat's to the Borders.

In his early childhood when schoolmasters were paid only what their pupils could afford, an old custom was established where the boy and girl giving the most respectively became King and Queen of "Candlemas." This honor gave the privilege of throwing off the first ball in a curious game of handball played yearly on the second day of February in the streets of the town. Thomas and his sister Margaret were the last King and Queen of this old custom, and Thomas continued in office until his death in 1941. Now the custom has reverted to the school again, and the boy considered the finest in sports for the year has the distinction of throwing off the first ball, gaily decked off with many colored ribbons. This old game is all that is left of an old custom of the monks, who, on the second day of February each year, paraded through the

1. Letter written by Thomas Colledge Halliburton, Loughton, Essex, England, September 25, 1958.

2. Letter written by John Halliburton, Vancouver, British Columbia, September 1, 1946.

3. Letter written by John Halliburton, Vancouver, British Columbia, December 9, 1946.

Generations of James Halliburton, Scotland and British Columbia

grounds of the abbey at nightfall in procession bearing candles, thus the name "Candlemas."

The only son of Thomas, also named Thomas Colledge, was transferred with a commission to the paratroopers from the King's Own Scottish Borderers, during World War II. He lost his life in France the second day of the invasion of Europe and was buried there.

MARGARET YOUNG HALLIBURTON, daughter of Thomas Colledge Halliburton (1842-1904), b. 1876, Jedburgh, Scotland, moved to Vancouver in 1909, and there she married a Mr. Spence. They went North to the Yukon and spent thirty years there. They have since retired and returned to Vancouver. Their two daughters are Mary Isabella and Jane.

JANE DODDS HALLIBURTON, daughter of Thomas Colledge Halliburton (1842-1904), b. 1878, Jedburgh, Scotland, remained a spinster all her life and lived with and cared for her mother, in Jedburgh.

FRANCIS MONTGOMERY HALLIBURTON, son of Thomas Colledge Halliburton (1842-1904), b. 1879, Jedburgh, Scotland, moved to Vancouver in 1909, and entered the advertising business. He married, and four children were born to him and his wife: Frances Jean, Thomas Colledge, Margaret Isabel, and Richard John.

FRANCES JEAN HALLIBURTON, daughter of Francis M. Halliburton, b. 1908, Vancouver, British Columbia, married a Mr. Moore. Their children are April Frances and Karen Day.

THOMAS COLLEDGE HALLIBURTON, son of Francis M. Halliburton, b. 1911, Vancouver, British Columbia. Three children were born to him and his wife: Thomas Colledge, Herbert Joan, and Francis Campbell.

MARGARET ISABEL HALLIBURTON, daughter of Francis M. Halliburton, b. 1913, Vancouver, British Columbia, married a Mr. Harris. Vernetta Margaret and Carol Ann are their daughters.

RICHARD JOHN HALLIBURTON, son of Francis M. Halliburton, b. 1915, Vancouver, British Columbia. He served in the Canadian Air Force during World War II. He and his wife have two sons, Kenneth Wayne and Richard Lyal.

JEMIMA AGNES HALLIBURTON, daughter of Thomas Colledge Halliburton (1842-1904), b. 1881, Jedburgh, Scotland, married Davis Purvis, 1909. Davis was a high-school principal, and they lived at Alnwick, England, for a number of years. Their three children are Isabel, David, and Sybil.

WILLIAM TURNBULL HALLIBURTON, son of Thomas Colledge Halliburton (1842-1904), b. 1883, Jedburgh, Scotland, succeeded his father in the grocery business in Jedburgh, and has since retired. During World

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

War II, he had a commission and served in the Home Guards. He and his wife had one son, Thomas Colledge.

THOMAS COLLEDGE HALLIBURTON, son of William Turnbull Halliburton, b. 1911, Jedburgh, Scotland, married and settled in Barrhead, Scotland. He and his wife have one daughter and one son, Margaret and Ian. Thomas served in the army during World War II, and saw action in Europe. He is in the banking business.

JOHN HALLIBURTON, son of Thomas Colledge Halliburton (1842-1904), b. 1886, Jedburgh, Scotland, served an apprenticeship in the jewelry business and went to Canada in 1912.⁴ He settled in the Yukon, "the land of gold and Northern Lights." John served in the Army during World War I, and after receiving his discharge, he studied optometry in Toronto, Canada. Returning to the Yukon, he was in business there until 1943, at which time he retired and moved to Vancouver.

Following his desire to travel, John covered many thousands of miles. Numerous trips were made from Vancouver to the Yukon, some by the magnificent inside passage, one by the winter trail on a mail sleigh, and more recently by airplane. He returned to Scotland four times. The last trip in 1934 was an around-the-world trip by way of the Far East. Enroute, he visited many places including the Hawaiian Islands, Japan, China, the Philippines, India, the Suez, and through the Mediterranean to Scotland. "In traveling the Globe one sees the gradual changes in the color and customs of the people, the different architecture, the many religions, and the varied vegetations in all climates."⁵

4. Letter written by John Halliburton, Vancouver, British Columbia, October 11, 1957.

5. Letter written by John Halliburton, Vancouver, British Columbia, September 13, 1946.

GENERATIONS OF Andrew Halyburton

Scotland, Manitoba and U.S.A., 1800's-1959

ANDREW HALYBURTON was born in Scotland and was a resident of Edinburgh where his son William was born.

WILLIAM HALYBURTON married Elizabeth Johnston. They immigrated to Manitoba, Canada, in the 1880's where they lived, and were later buried. Their son William was a small boy at the time of their immigration.

WILLIAM HALYBURTON, son of William Halyburton and Elizabeth Johnston, b. June 3, 1878, Carlisle, England, married Marie Ceneville Elida Lemieux, October 2, 1901 in Winnipeg, Manitoba. They were the parents of three children. Their son Alexander John was born in Winnipeg. The family moved to Denver, Colorado in 1915. Marie died November 9, 1938 and was buried at Kansas City, Missouri. William returned to Canada where he died June 2, 1951 in Winnipeg. He was active in the Canadian National Guard in his younger years.

ALEXANDER JOHN HALYBURTON, son of William Halyburton and Marie Lemieux, b. June 13, 1914, Winnipeg, Manitoba, married Helen Claire O'Conner, January 24, 1941. Their son, Alexander John, Jr., was born in Kansas City, Missouri, September 5, 1946. A. J. obtained his citizenship papers in 1942 while living in Kansas City, Missouri. He served three years with the U. S. Air Force during World War II as a S/Sgt. in the Pacific theatre of operations. He is currently employed by Convair-Astronautics in San Diego, California.¹

1. Letter written by Helen (O'Conner) Halyburton, San Diego, California, December 31, 1958.

GENERATIONS OF

Alexander Halliburton

Scotland

ALEXANDER HALLIBURTON married Dorothy Scott of Beal. The Scotts of Beal claimed to represent a branch of the families of Scott, both of Sandyknowe and Raeburn. They had a son named John. They are buried in the Tweedmouth Churchyard, Tweedmouth, Scotland.

JOHN HALLIBURTON of Coldstream, son of Alexander Halliburton and Dorothy Scott, often spoke of the visits to Coldstream of both Sir Walter Scott and Judge Thomas Chandler Haliburton. There was close relationship among the respective families. A grandson of John Halliburton was the late Rev. Alexander Henderson of Oulton, Leeds.¹

1. *The Weekly Scotsman*, Edinburgh, Scotland, July 1, 1911.

GENERATIONS OF

Alexander T. Halliburton

Scotland and England

ALEXANDER TIVINDALE HALLIBURTON, b. Feb. 14, 1858, married Elizabeth Helen Sinclair, Jan. 1886. Their two children were Robert and Vera. Alexander was the eldest of a family of four, his sisters being Agnes, Isobel, and Mary. He lived in Scotland until the death of his wife in 1919 and then moved south to Canterbury and thence to Sevenoaks where he died Apr. 2, 1943.

ROBERT HALLIBURTON, b. 1887, Scotland, married Katherine Margery Robinson, June 11, 1932, and two children, Primrose Mary and Robert John, were born to them. Robert moved his family from Dunbar to London, England, in 1915 and remained in that area until his death in Sevenoaks, Feb. 7, 1953.

PRIMROSE MARY HALLIBURTON, b. Aug. 17, 1933, is now living in Sevenoaks Kent, England.

ROBERT JOHN HALLIBURTON, b. Mar. 23, 1935, is also a resident of Sevenoaks Kent.

VERA HALLIBURTON, daughter of Alexander Halliburton and Elizabeth Helen Sinclair, b. 1894, d. 1954, married David Paterson.¹

1. Letter written by Robert John Halliburton, Sevenoaks, Kent, England, December 7, 1958.

GENERATIONS OF
William Halliburton
England, 1700's-1935

WILLIAM HALLIBURTON is cited in a letter as the father of three sons, Alexander, John, and William.

ALEXANDER HALLIBURTON, eldest of the sons of William Halliburton, was also the father of three sons. His eldest son, William, went to Australia but failed to keep in correspondence with his relatives, and was never heard from thereafter. The other two sons went to the Cape as ivory and ostrich-feather merchants. The writer of the letter did not indicate whether Alexander lived in Scotland or England.

JOHN HALLIBURTON, second son of William Halliburton, had a son whom he named William. This William became postmaster of the post-office at Edinburgh, Scotland.

WILLIAM HALLIBURTON, the youngest son of William Halliburton and brother to Alexander and John, was the father of a son named Thomas.

THOMAS HALLIBURTON, son of William Halliburton, married Mary Homan. Thomas was a Yorkshireman, of upper Norwood, England. The only son of Thomas and Mary was William Dobinson, and their daughter was named Anne.¹

DR. WILLIAM DOBINSON HALLIBURTON, son of Thomas Halliburton and Mary Homan, b. June 21, 1860, London, England, d. May 21, 1931, Exeter, England, married Annie Dawes, 1886. A biochemist, he was educated privately and at the University College, London, England, "where he graduated B.Sc. in 1879 and M.D. with gold medal in 1884."

"In 1883 he became Sharpey scholar. Two years later he received the science research medal and subsequently went to Vienna. In 1890 he succeeded Gerald Yeo as professor of physiology at King's College, London, where he remained until his resignation owing to ill health in 1923. He rapidly attracted to himself a large number of brilliant investigators . . . and almost every young biochemist of note of that time studied under him . . . At King's College he played a very important

1. Letter written by Harold Thorpe, Tunbridge Wells, Kent, England, December 5, 1929.

Generations of William Halliburton, England

part, not only in the development of his department, which was rebuilt under his direction, but also in the college as a whole. He acted for many years as dean of the medical faculty and on his death endowed a chair . . .

"Halliburton was one of the first to appreciate the importance of chemical assay of biological materials. His textbook, *Chemical Physiology and Pathology* (1891), was the greatest work of the time, and contains information regarding the chemical constitution of every part of the body known at that date . . . He also wrote *Essentials of Chemical Physiology* (1893), which reached its eleventh edition in 1922. His best-known book is 'Halliburton's' *Physiology*, which for the last thirty years (1949) has been the *vademecum* of the medical student."²

In addition he has published a vast number of scientific papers, and in his papers are to be found many facts which have been the basis of much later work. During his editorship of the scientific journal, *Physiological Abstracts*, the journal became firmly established as a periodical of international importance.

William Dobinson was a member of the Council of the Royal Society, and president of the Physiological Section of the British Medical Association, 1900, 1902, and 1906. He was a member of the Athenaeum Club.

"As a man, Halliburton was ever lovable and approachable, and had a great sense of humour, although to the outside world he appeared a little serious. As a speaker, he had few equals . . . He will be remembered as one of the pioneers in the establishment of biochemistry as a distinct branch of biology . . . All his life his physical activities were very severely limited by an attack of infantile paralysis which lost him the use of his right arm, but with his left he accomplished much."³ He suffered a protracted illness, having had three paralytic strokes before his death.⁴

ANNE HALLIBURTON, daughter of Thomas Halliburton and Mary Homan, married Harold Thorpe about 1885. With two daughters, they also had two sons, Clive and Thomas. Clive was killed during the last day of World War I.⁵ Anne and her husband Harold Thorpe were interested in establishing the common ancestor of the Halliburton families in England and the United States. However, as their correspondence was not begun until they were in their seventies, no definite connections were made.

2. *The Dictionary of National Biography*, 1949, p. 391.

3. *Ibid.*, p. 392.

4. Letter written by Harold Thorpe, Tunbridge Wells, Kent, England, April 21, 1929.

5. Letter written by Anne (Halliburton) Thorpe, Tunbridge Wells, Kent. England, September 15, 1935.

GENERATIONS OF Lewis Halliburton

England and Scotland, 1859-1959

LEWIS HALLIBURTON was born about 1859 in Cumberland, England. The shire of Cumberland originally belonged to Scotland, and was later annexed as a part of England, so the family was originally of Scottish stock.¹

LEWIS HALLIBURTON, son of Lewis Halliburton of Cumberland, was born August 12, 1881 in Brampton, England. He married a Miss Thomson.

DAVID THOMSON HALLIBURTON, son of Lewis Halliburton and _____ Thomson, was born August 28, 1917, Glasgow, Scotland, where he now lives.

1. Letter written by David T. Halliburton, Glasgow, Scotland, October 13, 1958.

COMMON DENOMINATOR OF

The Halliburtons

1066-1959

"Excuse me, sir, but you must be a Halliburton."* In the twentieth century is there still dominant physical characteristics which identify the Halliburton group from their fellowmen? The Halliburtons are of medium stature, with blue eyes, broad foreheads, and black or brown hair.¹ The Halliburton mean for height is medium tall. Obesity is rarely if ever found, the weight usually being well proportioned to the height of the individual.

In addition to these physical characteristics, then, we must look to more specifics which would identify one Halliburton to another—strangers, though related. Perhaps the hair frames the forehead in a pronounced rectangular form. Perhaps there is a steadfast, forthright look. Perhaps a similarity in the bony structure of the face is noticeable. Wesley Halliburton, No. 373, went to Gibson County, Tennessee, to attend a Halliburton reunion and drove to the customary meeting place. The superintendent of the Sunday School met him at the door and immediately said, "The Halliburtons are having their reunion at Salem Church *this* year. You must be one of them; you look like them."²

The name Halliburton is a unifying name. It denotes a clear-cut pattern of ancestral descent from feudal times. There has been vagary in choosing the spelling of the name, but it is a name which has withstood the buffetings of time and is both honorable and honored.

The earliest written records of the family reveal that the son of Tructe the Saxon gave his church of Halyburton to the Abbacy of Kelso, signifying that he was a religious man. In subsequent years, as supporters of the Catholic Church, leaders of the Reformation, pioneer Baptist ministers, lay people in the church of their choice serving in

* John Holloway III, No. 683, approached Erle P. Halliburton, No. 583, in the lobby of a Detroit hotel, recognizing him as a Halliburton although he had never seen him before. (Letter written by Juliet (Halliburton) Burnett, No. 684, Greensboro, North Carolina, March 22, 1958).

1. Letter written by Garland Garrison Halliburton, No. 368, Clifton, Tennessee, October 11, 1946.

2. Letter written by Wesley Halliburton, No. 373, Memphis, Tennessee, June 22, 1957.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

the capacities of deacon, elder, trustee, or worshipper—the Halliburtons have been church people.

Having left a native land to insure individual freedom, the Saxon forebear predicated a desire for justice, law, and order. Many of his progeny have interpreted the law as brilliant lawyers and as profound judges.

The Halliburtons who came from Scotland to the New World brought with them the elements of their Scottish culture, which became modified and tempered by the new environment. The clan produced many who were self-taught and many who were teachers. Always there are evidences of a desire for learning and thorough preparation for the work at hand.

Predominantly farmers or professional people, the Halliburtons have been landholders from feudal times—"lovers of the soil." From vassaled estates, through the Southern plantation era, to mechanized farming, the Halliburtons have kept pace, ever adapting themselves to and advancing with the changing times.

Primarily peace-loving men, the Halliburtons have defended their country when the need has arisen. From the days of forays with England to the global wars the Halliburtons have been stalwart in their allegiance, defending their homes, principles, and freedoms.

A deep sense of family pride is a predominant Halliburton common denominator. Family history and tradition have been perpetuated through the years. During the late 1800's many of the family group corresponded establishing family unity to the ever increasing number of descendants.

The Halliburtons are above average, solid, substantial, law-abiding, and contributing citizens. Among them are a few who have attained great prominence in the literary field. Sir Walter Scott, a descendant of the Newmains Haliburtons, is considered the greatest English romantic of all times. Judge Thomas Chandler Haliburton, creator of "Sam Slick," was also great in literature, and is credited as being the "Father of the American School of Humor." The notable Richard Halliburton, traveler, writer, and lecturer, was the pioneer writer of world travel, and he left to romantic literature a modern legacy that has been unequaled.

And where is the black sheep of the family? The law of chance delegates that there must be one. We, as your compilers, have not found him. WATCH WEELL.



The Rutherford Family

William Kenneth

Anna Clay

Anna Christene

Shirley Kay

William Clay



Ernestine Seiter

Bibliography

- American Ancestry*, Vol. 5. Albany, New York: Joel Munsell's Sons, Publishers, 1890.
- Appleton's Cyclopedia of American Biography* by James Grant Wilson and John Fiske. New York: D. Appleton and Company, 1900.
- Bible Records and Marriages*, by Jeannette T. Acklen. Nashville: Cullon and Gheetner Publishers, 1933.
- Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Eastern Arkansas*. Chicago: The Goodspeed Publishing Company, 1890.
- Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Western Arkansas*. Nashville: The Southern Publishing Company, 1891.
- Biographical Encyclopedia of the World*, 3rd Edition. New York: Institute for Research in Biography, Inc., 1946.
- Biographical Record of Jasper County, Missouri*. Chicago: The Lewis Publishing Company, 1901.
- Biographical Sketches of Tennessee Baptist Ministers* by the Rev. Joseph H. Borum, 1880.
- Centennial History of Arkansas*, Vol. 2, by Dallas Tabor Herndon. Chicago: S. J. Clarke Publishing Company, 1922.
- Chisholm Genealogy 1254-1914* by William Garnett Chisholm, LL.D. New York: Knickerbocher Press, 1914.
- Christian Biography, Containing the Lives of John Bunyan, John Owen, Thomas Halyburton and George Herbert*. London: Religious Tract Society, 1912.
- Colonial Church in Virginia, The*, by the Rev. Edward Lewis Goodwin, D.D., Milwaukee: Morehouse Publishing Company, 1927.
- Compendium of History and Biography of Linn County, Missouri*. Chicago: Henry Taylor and Company, 1912.
- Compton's Pictured Encyclopedia*. Chicago: F. E. Compton and Company, 1948.
- Dictionary of Canadian Biography* by W. Stewart Wallace, M.A. Toronto: The MacMillan Company of Canada Limited, 1945.
- Dictionary of National Biography* by L. G. Wickham Legg. London: Oxford University Press, 1949.
- Douglas's Peerage of Scotland* by John Philip Wood. Edinburgh: George Ramsay and Company, 1813.
- Encyclopedia of the History of Missouri*, Vol. 3. New York: The Southern History Company, 1901.
- Fales Family of Bristol, Rhode Island, The*, by De Coursey Fales. Privately printed, 1919.
- Genealogical Memoirs of the Family of Sir Walter Scott, Bart.*, by Charles Rogers, LL.D. London: 1877.
- Haliburton Memorial Museum, The*, by Florence Anslow. Windsor, Nova Scotia.
- Historical Review of Arkansas* by Fay Hempstead. Chicago: The Lewis Publishing Company, 1911.

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

- History of Adair, Sullivan, Putnam and Schuyler Counties, Missouri.* Chicago: The Goodspeed Publishing Company, 1888.
- History of Arkansas Baptist* by J. S. Rogers. Little Rock: Published by the Executive Board of Arkansas Baptist State Convention, 1948.
- History of Bench and Bar of Missouri, The*, by A.J.D. Stewart. St. Louis: The Legal Publishing Company, 1898.
- History of Franklin, Jefferson, Washington, Crawford and Gasconade Counties, Missouri.* Chicago: The Goodspeed Publishing Company, 1883.
- History of Northeast Missouri*, Vol. 3, by Walter Williams. Chicago: The Lewis Publishing Company, 1913.
- History of Randolph and Macon Counties, Missouri*, St. Louis: National Historical Company, 1884.
- History of Randolph County, Missouri* by Alexander H. Waller. Topeka: Historical Publishing Company, 1920.
- History of Tennessee.* Nashville: The Goodspeed Publishing Company, 1887.
- Leading Facts of New Mexican History, The*, Vol. 3, by Ralph Emerson Twitchell. Cedar Rapids. The Torch Press, 1917.
- Memorials of the Haliburtons* by Sir Walter Scott. Edinburgh: James Ballantyne and Company, 1824.
- Missouri and Missourians*, Vols. 3 and 4, by Floyd Calvin Shoemaker. Chicago: The Lewis Publishing Company, 1943.
- Missouri Democracy*, Vol. 2. St. Louis: S. J. Clark Publishing Company, 1935.
- North Carolina, The Old State and the New*, Vol. 3, Chicago: The Lewis Publishing Company, 1941.
- Peerage of Scotland, The*, by Robert Douglas. Edinburgh: Printed by R. Fleming, 1764.
- Reminiscent History of the Ozark Region*, Chicago: Goodspeed Publishing Company, 1894.
- Rutherfords of that Ilk, The*, by Thomas Hood and C.H.E. Carmichael. Edinburgh: 1889.
- Scottish Nation, The*, by William Anderson. Edinburgh: A. Fullerton and Company, 1864.
- Surnames of Scotland, Their Origin, Meaning, and History, The*, by George Fisher Black. New York: The New York Public Library, 1946.
- System of Heraldry*, Vol. I, by Nisbit. Edinburgh: 1816.
- Tennessee, A History*, Vol. 4, 1673-1932 by Phillip May Homer. New York: The American Historical Society, Inc., 1933.
- Tennessee Cousins* by Worth S. Ray. 1950.
- United States Biographical Dictionary*, Missouri Vol. New York: United States Biographical Publishing Company, 1878.
- Who Was Who in America, Biographies of the Non-Living*, Vol. I. Chicago: A. N. Marquis Company, 1943.
- Who's Who in Little Rock.* Little Rock: Who's Who Publishers, 1921.
- Who's Who in the Midwest*, Vol. VI. Chicago: A. N. Marquis Company, 1958.
- Who's Who on the Pacific Coast.* Chicago: A. N. Marquis Company, 1949.
- Who's Who in Tennessee.* Memphis: Paul Douglas Company, 1911.

List of Illustrations

	PAGE
Coat-of-Arms	<i>Frontispiece</i>
Wesley Halliburton, Dedication.....	iii
Nelle (Nance) Halliburton.....	iv
Halliburton Shield and Crests.....	4
Dryburgh Abbey	5
Sir Walter Scott	20
Dirleton Castle	21
Col. William Henry Halliburton, 82.....	84
Judge Westley Halliburton, 73	84
Rev. David Fletcher Halliburton, 68.....	84
Rev. Ashley Rozelle Wilson, see 17.....	84
Thomas White Halliburton, 161.....	100
Henry Warren Halliburton, 133.....	100
James Washington Halliburton, 168.....	100
John William Halliburton, 169.....	100
Juliet Halliburton, 253.....	100a
John Wesley Halliburton, 160.....	100a
William Fletcher Halliburton, 344.....	100a
Lucinda Halliburton, 263.....	100a
John William Halliburton, 228.....	116
Thomas Halliburton, 230.....	116
Dr. William Dillard Halliburton, 186.....	116
Robert E. Lee Halliburton, 235.....	116
Sarah Martha Halliburton, 383.....	148
Effie Mae Halliburton, 391.....	148
Robert Ryland Halliburton, 288.....	148
Harrison May Halliburton, 436.....	148
Wesley Halliburton, 373.....	148a
John Holloway Halliburton, 369.....	148a
William Henry Halliburton, 532.....	148a
Rev. Garland Garrison Halliburton, 368.....	148a
John Alexander Halliburton, 374.....	148b
George Dillard Halliburton, 378.....	148b
Dr. James Martin Halliburton, 381.....	148b
Callie Halliburton, 385.....	148b

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

	PAGE
Henry Fletcher Halliburton, 460.....	149
Cynthia Jane Halliburton, 380.....	149
Alfred Sterling Halliburton, 395.....	149
David James Halliburton, 449.....	149
William Alexander Halliburton, 309.....	164
Mod Ute Halliburton, 471.....	164
William Elijah Halliburton, 482.....	164
Elijah Humphreys Halliburton, 635.....	164
Wilbur Martin Halliburton, 439.....	164a
James Cole Halliburton, 506.....	164a
Horace Greeley Halliburton, 660.....	164a
Thomas Marion Halliburton, 595.....	164a
Clair Emory Halliburton, 339.....	164b
Erle Palmer Halliburton, 583.....	164b
George Halliburton, 587.....	164b
Frank Cothran Halliburton, 584.....	164b
Maj. Westley Halliburton, 497.....	165
Harry Halliburton, 522.....	165
Lloyd Halliburton, 422.....	165
Eliga Mayhew Halliburton, 593.....	165
John Holloway Halliburton III, 683.....	196
Richard Halliburton, 685.....	196
Garland Noble Halliburton, 678.....	196
William Hugh Halliburton, 679.....	196
Richard Halliburton, 685, Oil Painting.....	196a
Richard Halliburton Memorial Tower.....	196b
Juliet Halliburton, 684.....	196c
Wesley Halliburton, Jr., 686.....	196c
Lucille Halliburton, 680.....	196c
Elizabeth Halliburton, 681.....	196c
Herbert Callie Halliburton, 708.....	196d
Harlan May Halliburton, 707.....	196d
Myrtle Halliburton, 691.....	196d
Mackie Halliburton, 692.....	196d
Guy Halliburton, 695.....	197
George Dillard Halliburton, Jr., 697.....	197
Brice Halliburton, 698.....	197
James Erwin Halliburton, 709.....	197
Myrtle Halliburton, 691.....	212

List of Illustrations

	PAGE
Elizabeth Roderick Halliburton, 935	212
E. David Halliburton, 764	212
Flora Maurine Halliburton, 818	212
Clifford William Halliburton, 806	212a
Raymond Martin Halliburton, 807	212a
Capt. Kenneth Edward Halliburton, 809	212a
Eugene Dennis Halliburton, 810	212a
Carl Meredith Halliburton, 889	212b
Hugh Brown Halliburton, 914	212b
Richard Dean Halliburton, 650	212b
Charles Emory Halliburton, 649	212b
Jack Halliburton, 884	212c
Edward Glenn Halliburton, 886	212c
Louis Halliburton, 885	212c
J. C. William Halliburton, 895	212c
John Holloway Halliburton IV, 954	212d
Mary Lou Halliburton, 959	212d
Irma Lee Halliburton, 965	212d
Isle Mona Halliburton, 996	212d
Edward Wesley Halliburton, Jr., 1054	213
David Alan Halliburton, 1055	213
Thomas Colledge Halliburton	356
Judge Thomas Chandler Haliburton	356
William Halliburton	356
John Halliburton	356
Clifton	357
Rutherford Family	372
Ernestine Seiter	373

Index

GENERATIONS OF DAVID HALLIBURTON, U.S.A.

Arabic numerals in running sequence are arbitrary numbers assigned to the descendants of David Halliburton, U.S.A., 1746-1959, who carry the name Halliburton. These names and numbers are indexed.

Halliburton descendants of David Halliburton, U.S.A., 1746-1959, who are not numbered, are not included in the Index, but have been placed in proper sequence in the ancestral line.

Absalom 21
Addie Estella 674
Agnes 533, 657
Agnes Mayo 156
Alberta 942
Alberto 349
Alethe Fern 753
Alexander 101
Alexander Grayson 158
Alexander Vance 365
Alfred 529
Alfred Hunt, Sr. 948
Alfred Hunt, Jr. 1048
Alfred Sterling 395
Alice 287, 351
Alice Eileen 550
Alice Elizabeth 1044
Alice L. 334
Allen 26, 130, 192
Alpha Omega 401
Alta 603
Amanda 311
Amanda Elizabeth 201, 239
Ambor 715
Ambrose 14, 88
Ambrose Carrel 515
Ambrose David 243
Ambrose J. 79
Ambrose M. 247
Amy 17
Andrew Jackson 159
Ann 294, 1017, 1026, 1030
Anna 276, 775
Anna Elizabeth 726
Anna Lillian 443

Anna Samantha 765
Annabel 675
Anne E. 246
Annie 90, 929
Annie Bett 588
Arabella 132
Armilda Elizabeth 233
Arthur 234
Arthur Cotham 563
Arthur Henry 494
Ashbel Post 335
Auther 780

Barbara Gene 922
Barbara Grace 854
Barbara Jane 1033
Basil 702
Bell 623
Ben 361, 932
Benjamin 25, 102, 125, 292
Benjamin B. 605
Benjamin Franklin 66, 177
Benjamin Mordecai 450
Bertha 777
Bessie 524, 670
Bessie K. 778
Betsy 33
Betty 847
Betty Ann 987
Betty Jane 984
Betty Sue 289, 871
Biddie 95
Billy 849, 877
Bobby Jean 1047
Bobe 257

Bonnie Elean 967
Bonnie Sherill 457
Brady Pyland 763
Brice 698
Bruce Eugene 574
Byron Elgin 389

Callie 385
Callie Beatrice 888
Calvin 191
Calvin Wayne 966
Campbell 324
Carl Allen 730
Carl Meredith 889
Carlotta Mildred 974
Carol Ann 917
Carolyn 876
Carrie 580
Carrie Jones 659
Carrol 76
Caryl Elizabeth 855
Catherine Elizabeth 406
Cecil 743
Cecil Eugene 592
Cecil Halbert 516
Cecil Harland 838
Cecil Ray 720
Chaney 314
Charles, Sr. 4
Charles, Jr. 35
Charles 120, 139, 328
Charles Albert 333
Charles Augustus 44
Charles Blake 513
Charles Boyer 564

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

Charles Burns 867	Dawna Dee 1056	Eliza Anna 185
Charles Emory 649	Dea Melvilla 205	Eliza C. 200
Charles Hodgson 541	Dee 779	Elizabeth 78, 84, 119, 151, 188, 213, 375, 608, 681
Charles Reuben 392	Dee M. 758	Elizabeth Allen 1050
Charles W. 415	Dennis 747	Elizabeth D. 163
Chole 781	Don W. 312	Elizabeth J. 71
Chrissie 55	Donald Carrel 832	Elizabeth Roderick 935
Chrissy 174	Dora 619	Ella 353, 634
Claiborne Watkins 542	Dora Marguerite 808	Ella Marian 520
Clair Emory 339	Doris Jeanette 909	Ellen 961
Clara Belle 843	Doris Lucille 1014	Ellen Rochester 455
Clay 475	Dorothy Ann 837	Ellis R. 957
Cleo 528	Dorothy Louise 1013	Elva Blanche 645
Cleveland 484, 624	Douglas Mack 991	Emily 99, 138, 315
Clifford William 806	Drew 601	Emily Elizabeth 706
Clyde 474, 618, 749	E. David 764	Emma 354
Clyle 700	E. Nola 428	Emma Myrtle 425
Cora 600, 621	Earl Cecil 531	Emond 793
Cora E. 433	Earl Clifton 805	Erastus Clinton 411
Corydon 266	Edith 445	Erle Palmer, Sr. 583
Cozelle 901	Edna Frances 388	Erle Palmer, Jr. 879
Crete 500	Edna Mathilda 547	Erle Palmer III 1023
Culver 814	Edna S. 199	Ernest E. 473
Cynthia 80	Edna V. 610	Estella Cleo 480
Cynthia Ann 387	Edward 938, 944	Esther 49, 573, 629, 770
Cynthia Jane 380	Edward Glenn 886	Esther Jane 448
Daisy 417	Edward H., Sr. 903	Ethel 757
David, Sr. 1	Edward H., Jr. 1034	Ethlyn Elmira 518
David, Jr. 2	Edward H. 673	Etta 358
David 10, 32, 38, 64, 77, 189	Edward Morris 641	Eugene Dennis 810
David Alan 1055	Edward Rogers 377	Eugene Dewey 598
David Allen 453	Edward Wesley, Sr. 953	Eulah Helen 1004
David C. 153	Edward Wesley, Jr. 1054	Eulalie 535, 860
David DeWitt 414	Edward Williard 662	Eunice 146
David Fletcher, Sr. 68	Edwin Graves 295	Eva Lena 437
David Fletcher, Jr. 215	Effa J. 300	Eva Lucile 647
David Fletcher 799	Effie 615	Evah May 399
David James 449	Effie Mae 391	Evelyn 357, 933
David John, Sr. 883	Elaine Jane 1024	Evva A. 402
David John, Jr. 1025	Elam 92	Faith 512
David Jordan 986	Elberta 852	Fanchon Pascal 268
David Lee 1043	Eleanor Frances 197	Fannie 85, 331, 530
David Nicholas 87	Eleanor Marie 1053	Fannie Lou Alice 272
David Redding 955	Elgin Ferndon 517	Fannie Sue 569
David Roderick 180	Eliga Mayhew 593	Felecia 858
David Roy, Sr. 442	Elijah Humphreys 635	Fern 527
David Roy, Jr. 759	Eliza 52, 107, 170	Ferndon Bond 844
David Waltgall 424	Eliza Altom 256	

Index

- | | | |
|--------------------------------|----------------------|-------------------------------|
| Fletcher 926 | Gilly 20 | Horace Greeley 660 |
| Flora 488 | Gladys 696 | Howard 945 |
| Flora Ethlyn 840 | Gladys Ray 841 | Hugh Brown 914 |
| Flora Maurine 818 | Gladys B. 752 | Hugh H. 661 |
| Florence 352 | Glenn 896 | Hughen Curry 561 |
| Florence Emma 556 | Glynn 716 | Hughen Glenn 866 |
| Florence Virginia 666 | Golda 891 | Humphries 31, 123 |
| Forrest Hampton 397 | Grace 510, 655 | Ida Mae Frances 599 |
| Frances 61, 182, 293 | Grace Bryan 548 | Ida May 745 |
| Frances B. 164 | Gracie 622 | Iden Silas 412 |
| Frances Enola 792 | Gulnare 258 | Idris 441 |
| Frances Genefred 817 | Gus Gordon 951 | Ira Corydon 553 |
| Frances L. 458 | Guy 695 | Irene 755 |
| Francis Elam 280 | Hanna Jean 968 | Irene Hazel 834 |
| Frank 656 | Harlan May 707 | Irma 769 |
| Frank Cothran 584 | Harold 801, 845 | Irmalee 965 |
| Fred Robert 504 | Harold Fordyce 274 | Isaac Campbell 470 |
| Frederick Harvey 1045 | Harold Franklin 839 | Isabella 152 |
| Fredericka Bond 546 | Harriett Cynthia 396 | Isle Mona 996 |
| Fredonia 89 | Harrietta N. 37 | Iva 936 |
| Fuchsia Lee 481 | Harris Goff 407 | Ivie 498 |
| Gail Lee 977 | Harrison May 436 | Ivy Hope 646 |
| Gale 699 | Harry 522, 851, 941 | J. B. Lewis 894 |
| Garland 245 | Harry Arthur 1029 | J. C. William 895 |
| Garland Garrison 368 | Harry J. 993 | Jack 884 |
| Garland Noble 678 | Hattie Maude 477 | Jack Leslie 916 |
| Gene 990 | Hayden Talmage 479 | Jack Lewis 872 |
| Genevieve 816 | Hazel 729, 740 | Jacob Hunter 359 |
| George 106, 140, 320, 587, 616 | Hazel D. 754 | James 122, 318, 486, 925, 971 |
| George Ann 194 | Hazel Dean 519 | James Allen 325 |
| George Coffee 57 | Helen 499 | James B. 995 |
| George Dillard, Sr. 378 | Helen Ann 825, 848 | James Cavel 232 |
| George Dillard, Jr. 697 | Helen Eva 868 | James Clark 1036 |
| George E. 323 | Helen Mar 227 | James Cole 506 |
| George Eldon 823 | Helen-Mar 507 | James Erwin 709 |
| George Ellen 403 | Henrietta 204 | James F. 863 |
| George H. 141 | Henry 254, 327 | James Garland 1052 |
| George Lee 969 | Henry Fletcher 460 | James H., Sr. 631 |
| George M. 36 | Henry Humphries 131 | James H., Jr. 913 |
| George Minor 721 | Henry Warren 133 | James H. 81 |
| George N. 796 | Herbert Callie 708 | James M. 221 |
| George Raymond 739 | Herbert Lee 658 | James Martin, M.D. 381 |
| George Thomas 296, 551 | Herman Jordan 760 | James Michael 1028 |
| George Turner 173 | Hertha Helen 704 | James Robert 813 |
| George W. 735 | Hester Ruth 705 | James Thomas 241 |
| George William 206, 418, 1008 | Hildreth 508 | James W. 671 |
| | Homer Leroy 727 | James Washington 168 |
| | Horace 937 | |

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

James Wayne 713
 James Wesley 248
 James William 1021
 Jamie Gulnare 372
 Jane S. 149
 Jeanne 865
 Jeanne Wardlaw 576
 Jeffrey Wayne 1038
 Jennie 260
 Jerome 946
 Jerry Wayne 988
 Jesse E. 630
 Jessie 468, 582
 Jessie Roland 907
 Joan 1020
 Joan Gay 918
 Joe 526
 John, Sr. 3
 John, Jr. 23
 John 8, 62, 74, 105, 117,
 255, 259, 362
 John A. 114, 689
 John Alexander 374
 John Allen 330
 John Brevard 676
 John C. 326, 586
 John Calvin 625
 John Camp 43, 147
 John Campbell 345
 John Carrol 492
 John David 128, 469
 John Earle 511
 John Elam 283
 John Ephram 514
 John Gerald 827
 John Gilbert 543
 John Greene, M.D., 83
 John Harlan 1059
 John Holloway, Col. 46
 John Holloway, Sr. 369
 John Holloway III 683
 John Holloway IV 954
 John James 249
 John Joseph 501
 John Martin 919
 John Miller 536
 John Puryear 94
 John Quinn 822
 John Ralph 1006

John Toler 198
 John Turner 179
 John Wesley 160
 John Westley 238
 John William 169, 228,
 405, 628
 Joseph 54, 491
 Joseph Cecil 821
 Joseph Guyle 812
 Joseph Holman 225
 Joseph Howard 176
 Joseph Kendrick 562
 Joseph Thomas 539
 Joseph William 1003
 Josephine 97, 421
 Josie Belle 723
 Joyce 960
 Judy Ann 1001, 1035
 Julia 798
 Julian 924
 Juliet 253, 684
 June 864
 June Lorraine 915
 Junius 928
 Kate 560
 Katherine 262, 578
 Keith L. 994
 Kenneth 846
 Kenneth Byron 711
 Kenneth David 833
 Kenneth Edward 809
 Kenneth Leo 756
 Krissy Juetta 690
 La Treece 897
 Lafayette Hamilton 440
 Larry Eugene 981
 Laura Etta 432
 Laura Louise 1040
 Lawrence Erle 644
 Lawrence Wren 728
 Leacy Jane 466
 Lee 1027
 Leland Henry 976
 Leland Wilson 732
 Lemuel 58
 Lena 772
 Lena Lucille 836
 Leo C. 736

Lera Estelle 791
 Leroy Donald 893
 Leslie Aldean 640
 Lewis Andrew 596
 Lilda Kathleen 920
 Lillie 549, 687
 Lillyce 636
 Lindley M. 60
 Lloyd 422
 Lloyd John 719
 Lois Francis 648
 Loisie 604
 Lorene 912
 Lottie 774
 Lou Ella 431
 Louie 617
 Louis 885
 Louise 502, 654, 911, 930,
 943
 Louise Elizabeth 572
 Louise Ellen 975
 Lowell A. 638
 Lucetta 19
 Lucille 680
 Lucinda 263
 Lucy 321, 472, 632
 Lucy Lee 63
 Lue Allen 413
 Lue Ambrose 733
 Lula Agnes 367
 Lula Geneva 476
 Luna 794
 Lurton 611
 Lydia Gulnair 591
 Lynn 874
 Mabel 444, 862
 Mack Wallace 831
 Mackie 692
 Madge 703
 Maggie 332, 802
 Malcolm Patterson, Sr. 571
 Malcolm Patterson, Jr. 878
 Manetta Thomas 269
 Mansfield 594
 Marcia Olive 908
 Margaret 7, 16, 261, 347,
 540, 620, 669, 1022
 Margaret Ann 982

Index

- | | | |
|--|----------------------------|-------------------------|
| Margaret Ellen 337 | Maud 633, 688 | Orlando Patrick 552 |
| Margaret J. 144 | Maude Ella 637 | Orlena Ray 408 |
| Margaret Spicer 129, 184 | Maudie Ruth 426 | Orley 693 |
| Margaret Winifred 364 | Media 940 | Oscar Thomas 738 |
| Marian Elizabeth 830 | Michael Arnold 964 | Parthenia 126 |
| Marie 639, 939 | Mildred Claudine 956 | Patsy 45, 873 |
| Marjorie 820, 875 | Mildred Jean 744 | Patsy P. 30 |
| Marjorie Frances 1000 | Millie Marie 890 | Patti Rogers 682 |
| Marjorie Maude 570 | Mims 113 | Patty 370 |
| Marsha Jan 983 | Minnie Etta 336 | Paul 104 |
| Martha 134, 148, 252, 303,
386, 566, 861, 958 | Minnie Laxton 667 | Pauline 701 |
| Martha Allen 111 | Minnie Leea 398 | Pauline Dale 525 |
| Martha Ann 1041 | Minnie Margaret 273 | Payton Leroy 313 |
| Martha E. 301 | Mod Ute, Sr. 471 | Pearl A. 338 |
| Martha Elizabeth 286 | Mod Ute, Jr. 797 | Pearl Lou 461 |
| Martha Jane 229, 567 | Modena Mae 762 | Peggy 50, 973 |
| Martha Ruffin 40 | Mollie 465 | Peggy Ann 1046 |
| Martha Winifred 157 | Mollie Adelaide 1016 | Pheba 136 |
| Martin 9, 67, 181, 218, 1060 | Mona Jean 997 | Phebe 304 |
| Martin Alexander 162, 203 | Mordecai 65 | Phillip Edward 1039 |
| Martin Leslie 478 | Moses 121, 317 | Phyllis 980 |
| Martin Lloyd 429 | Mozella 579 | Phyllis Ilean 970 |
| Martin Turner 59 | Myrtis Ann 842 | Polly 69, 100 |
| Mary 15, 28, 96, 118, 202,
244, 299, 420, 537 | Myrtle 691 | Polly Eugenia 575 |
| Mary Ann 108 | Nancy 12, 1012 | Polly J. 115 |
| Mary C. 167 | Nancy Ann 53, 166, 446 | Polly White 41 |
| Mary Catherine 416 | Nancy D. 116 | Preston S. 786 |
| Mary De France 495 | Nancy David 208 | Priscilla Catherine 310 |
| Mary E. 216, 306 | Nancy Jane 242 | R. A. 220 |
| Mary Edwina 784 | Nancy Jean 985 | Ralph 493, 931 |
| Mary Eliza 142, 341 | Nancy Josephine 404 | Ralph Brown 905 |
| Mary Elizabeth 226, 438 | Nancy L. 178 | Rayma 815 |
| Mary Ellen 581, 1002 | Nannie 614 | Randal Bryan 999 |
| Mary Florence 626 | Nannie A. 456 | Raymond 742 |
| Mary Frances 171, 190, 394,
447 | Nellie Orlena 731 | Raymond Fletcher 790 |
| Mary J. 423 | Nina 741 | Raymond Joseph 1009 |
| Mary Jane 183 | Nora Marie 829 | Raymond Martin 807 |
| Mary Lee 850 | Norine 717 | Rebecca 290 |
| Mary Lou 959 | Norma Eline 1010 | Rebecca Ann 224 |
| Mary Mallidine 761 | Nova Joseph Holman 819 | Rebecca Ruth 768 |
| Mary Martha 665 | Ocie 602 | Reuben P. 109 |
| Mary Pocahontas 278 | Odell 746 | Reuben Pickett 47 |
| Mary Maude 346 | Ollie 773 | Rhodum 462 |
| Mary Thomas 366 | Oma 900 | Richard 22, 685 |
| Matilda Jane 434 | Opal 694 | Richard Clair 921 |
| Mattie Lou 590 | Ophelia Frances 379 | Richard Dean 650 |
| | Orlando 264, 410, 538, 557 | Richard Earl 1057 |

Genealogical History of the Halliburton Family

Richard Fletcher 998	Samuel T. 193	Thomas H. 18, 545
Richard Henry 282	Sarah 298, 503	Thomas Jesse 271
Richard Neal 1037	Sarah A. 222	Thomas Jones 145, 672
Rita Marie 1011	Sarah Alsina 734	Thomas M. 307
Robert 27, 42, 343, 523, 910, 927, 989	Sarah Ann 135, 175	Thomas Marion 595
Robert Alexander 677	Sarah E. 250	Thomas McMurry 376
Robert Camp 342	Sarah Frances 627	Thomas Paul, Sr. 585
Robert D. N. 277	Sarah J. 209	Thomas Paul, Jr. 887
Robert E. Lee 235	Sarah L. 165	Thomas Peter 143
Robert Jefferson 127	Sarah Lee 187	Thomas Raymond, Sr. 824
Robert L. 652	Sarah Louise 664, 1049	Thomas Raymond, Jr. 1007
Robert May 409	Sarah M. 237	Thomas White 161
Robert Noble 947	Sarah Martha 383	Thornburg Berry 196
Robert Ryland, Sr. 288	Sems 783	Thyrza Aseneath 554
Robert Ryland, Jr. 568	Sherill 771, 782	Tinsley 24
Robert Ryland III 870	Shine Spottswood 653	
Robert Walker, Sr. 534	Simeon 56	Urnett 795
Robert Walker, Jr. 857	Simeon Lee 207	Ute Ford 766
Robert Walker III 1019	Soula Kay 1032	Ute Sherill 211
Roma Frances 767	Stella Elizabeth 390	
Rosemay 1005	Stella Mildred 750	Vada Pearl 400
Ross Clarence 725	Stonewall Homer 236	Velda Hazel 643
Roy 788	Sue Pickett 285	Velma 393, 899
Ruby 787	Susan 451	Velpo 435
Ruby Alpharetta 642	Susan Allen 577	Venetia F. 297
Ruel Clark 906	Susan Elizabeth 454	Verlena Ruth 950
Russell Boyd 505	Susan F. 110	Vida Jessie 881
Ruth 613, 800	Susan Maude 869	Virgil 714
Ruth Adalaide 904	Susan Rebecca 275	Virgil Allen 724
Ruth Irene 718	Susan Southerland 210	Virgil Francis 826
Ruth Lou 882	Susannah Pickett 279	Virgil Musick 835
Ryland Leslie 98	Susie 612	Viviene Alice 712
	Suzan 34	
Sallie 464	Sylvester Hardy 427	Wallace 748
Sally 112, 350, 360	Sylvia 892	Walter 776
Sally Lee 963		Walter Clay 804
Sally Sue 1058	Tennessee 284, 609	Walter D. 419
Sam H. 962	Teunye 93	Walter Martin 722
Sam W. 992	Thomas, Sr. 6	Walter S. 340
Sammy 452	Thomas, Jr. 39	Walton 737
Samuel 51, 348, 483, 496	Thomas 29, 75, 86, 103, 124, 230, 267, 270, 305, 319, 356	Washington A. 607
Samuel C. 217	Thomas B. 137	Wayne 710
Samuel Clay 70, 463	Thomas Bernard 558	Wayne Cavel 811
Samuel Curtis 803	Thomas Camp 155	Wendy Mae 1061
Samuel Francis 13	Thomas Clark 1018	Wesley, Sr. 373
Samuel G. 214	Thomas Daniel 663	Wesley, Jr. 686
Samuel H. 195	Thomas H., Sr. 651	Wesley 978
Samuel Marshall 382	Thomas H., Jr. 923	Wesley Ambrose 828
		Wesley M. 308

Index

- Westley, Sr. 73
Westley, Jr. 231
Westley 490, 497
Wilbourn Ezekiel 565
Wilbur 979
Wilbur Martin 439
Wilbur Russell 751
William 5, 11, 72, 150, 219,
223, 355, 363, 487, 489,
859, 902
William A. 316
William Alexander 309
William B. 212
William Barnes 559
William Beard 154
William C. 606
William Carrol 240, 251
William D. 329
William D. N. 322
William Dillard 48
William Dillard, M.D. 186
William Elijah 482
William Evan 384
William Fletcher 344, 467,
1042
William Frederick 934
William Henry, Col. 82
William Henry, Sr. 265
William Henry, Jr. 544
William Henry 91, 532, 555,
597
William Hugh, Sr. 679
William Hugh, Jr. 952
William Jerome 668
William Kenneth 1015
William Leonard 853
William Loyd 898
William M. 281
William Mark 1031
William Martin, Rev. 172
William Martin 972
William Murphy 856
William R. 430
William Reynolds, Sr. 949
William Reynolds, Jr. 1051
William Rufus 291
William Sam 459
William Thomas 589
William W. 302
Willie 371, 485
Willie B. 785
Willie D. 789
Zola Catherine 880
Zula 509
Zula Grace 521

BIRTHS

MARRIAGES

DEATHS

